### The Seventh Book of

# YISRAYL

He who rules as Yahweh



# Teachers Of Righteousness 2007 Part I

### The Seventh Book Of Yisrayl Teachers Of Righteousness

#### A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®TM Publication!

Copyright ©2007 By Yisrayl Hawkins

ISBN: 1-890967-40-8

Printed and bound in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved

### The House of Yahweh

The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15
P.O. Box 2498
Abilene, Texas 79604
325-893-5899
325-672-5420
1-800-613-9494
www.yahweh.com
hoy@bitstreet.com

## **Table Of Contents**

| Dedication            | Chapter Eight  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 1/06/07  Chapter Two  | Chapter Nine   |
| Chapter Three         | Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/03/07  Chapter Eleven  |
| Chapter Four          | Yahshua Came; But Not The Priests Of Abel— They Brought Forth Yahshua Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/04/07  Chapter Twelve  |
| 1/20/07  Chapter Five | solved—The Time Has Come When The Father Will Not Be Worshiped In This Mountain, Nor In Yerusalem Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/06/07  Chapter Thirteen                    |
| Chapter Six           | Sabbath #4—You Must Be Able To Distinguish Yahweh's Work From Your Own Work, So You Can Keep The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/09/07 am |
| Chapter Seven         | Chapter Fourteen   |

| Chapter Fifteen   | Chapter Twenty   |  |  |
|-------------------|--|--|--|
| Chapter Sixteen   | Chapter Twenty-OnePage 201 Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #12—The Five Months Have Now Started |  |  |
| Chapter Seventeen | 6/09/07  Chapter Twenty-Two  |  |  |
| Chapter Eighteen  | Chapter Twenty-Three   |  |  |
| Chapter Nineteen  | Chapter Twenty-Four  |  |  |
|                   |  |  |  |

## I will wait on Yahweh!

# I will remain in The House of Yahweh forever!

I will not go out of my place!

## **Books Of The Holy Scriptures**

# As Written In *The Book Of Yahweh*And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

| Part One of The Book of Yahweh (Old Testament) |                |                  |                  |               |            |  |  |
|--|----------------|------------------|------------------|---------------|------------|--|--|
| Genesis  | Genesis        | II Chronicles    | II Chronicles    | Daniyl        | Daniel     |  |  |
| Exodus   | Exodus         | Ezrayah          | Ezra             | Hosheyah      | Hosea      |  |  |
| Leviticus                                      | Leviticus      | Nehemyah         | Nehemiah         | Yahyl         | Joel       |  |  |
| Numbers  | Numbers        | Hadassah         | Megilla Esther   | Amosyah       | Amos       |  |  |
| Deuteronomy                                    | Deuteronomy    | lyyob            | Job              | Obadyah       | Obadiah    |  |  |
| Yahshua  | Joshua         | Psalms           | Psalms           | Yahnah        | Jonah      |  |  |
| Judges   | Judges         | Proverbs         | Proverbs         | Micahyah      | Micah      |  |  |
| Riyyah   | Ruth           | Ecclesiastes     | Ecclesiastes     | Nechumyah     | Nahum      |  |  |
| l Samuyl                                       | l Samuel       | Song of Songs    | Song of Songs    | Habakkuk      | Habakkuk   |  |  |
| II Samuyl                                      | II Samuel      | Isayah           | Isaiah           | Zephanyah     | Zephaniah  |  |  |
| l Kings  | l Kings        | Yeremyah         | Jeremiah         | Chagyah       | Наддаі     |  |  |
| II Kings                                       | II Kings       | Lamentations     | Lamentations     | Zecharyah     | Zechariah  |  |  |
| I Chronicles                                   | I Chronicles   | Yechetzqyah      | Ezekiel          | Malakyah      | Malachi    |  |  |
| Part Two of The Book of Yahweh (New Testament) |                |                  |                  |               |            |  |  |
| Mattithyah                                     | Matthew        | Ephesians        | Ephesians        | Hebrews       | Hebrews    |  |  |
| Yahchanan Mark                                 | Mark           | Philippians      | Philippians      | Yaaqob        | James      |  |  |
| Luke   | Luke           | Colossians       | Colossians       | l Kepha       | l Peter    |  |  |
| Yahchanan                                      | John           | l Thessalonians  | l Thessalonians  | II Kepha      | II Peter   |  |  |
| Acts   | Acts           | II Thessalonians | II Thessalonians | l Yahchanan   | l John     |  |  |
| Romans   | Romans         | l Timayah        | <i>l Timothy</i> | II Yahchanan  | II John    |  |  |
| I Corinthians                                  | l Corinthians  | II Timayah       | II Timothy       | III Yahchanan | III John   |  |  |
| II Corinthians                                 | II Corinthians | Titus            | Titus            | Yahdah        | Jude       |  |  |
| Galatians                                      | Galatians      | Philemon         | Philemon         | Revelation    | Revelation |  |  |

### **Dedication**

The Scriptures tell us that all creation is awaiting the revealing of the Family of Yahweh. What we see in the world today is also reflected in the entire universe, outside of Yahweh Shammah. Everywhere there is hatred, war, fighting, disease epidemics and pandemics, and death. Very soon now we will see the sun and moon darkened and all hope of life gone from planet earth.

Only The House of Yahweh knows and understands the reason that Yahweh, our Loving Heavenly Father and Creator is allowing this to take place. Yahweh wanted to demonstrate in the clearest possible way the full extent of what takes place when there is no Teacher of Righteousness to teach His Laws. Yahweh is showing, in no uncertain terms, that without the strict teaching of His Laws, all hope of life would soon be gone.

Therefore, in His Plan of Love for all of His Creation, Yahweh is forming a Family of Teachers who will be completely and strictly Faithful to all of Yahweh's Laws. With the 6,000 years of man's history as an everlasting witness to what sin brings, Yahweh's Family of Teachers of Righteousness will completely cover the earth and then the entire universe with the strict teaching of Yahweh's 613 Laws.

These Laws will show every being in the universe how to have everything they could ever want, all the peace, love, joy, and abundant living without any of the curses of sin. Yahweh's Teachers of Righteousness will restore and repair the old waste places and the streets to dwell in. Through the proper keeping of the Laws of Yahweh, such as the weekly Seventh Day Sabbath and Feast Day Sabbaths, all pain, suffering, sickness, diseases, war, hatred, and death will be removed. The sins promoted by the gods of Hollywood under the direction of the mother of harlots in Rome, namely fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, and bestiality will forever be prevented along with the mutations of deathly microbes (bugs) they create. These and all other sin(the breaking of Yahweh's Laws) will come to an end.

#### • Psalm 110:3—

Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power. They will unite with You, arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You.

#### • Romans 8:18-25

- 18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which will be revealed in us.
  - 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the Sons of Yahweh.
  - 20 For the creation was made subject to emptiness, not willingly, but by the will of Him Who subjected it in hope;
- 21 Because the creation itself will also be delivered from the bondage of corruption into this glorious liberty by the Children of Yahweh.
  - 22 For we know that the whole creation has been groaning, as in the labor of childbirth, right up to the present time.
- 23 And not only *they*, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait *eagerly* for the adoption; the redemption of our body.
- 24 For we will be saved in this hope; but hope that is seen, is not hope at all. For why would one still hope for what he sees?
  - 25 But if we hope for what we do not see, then we eagerly wait for it, with enduring persistence.

We, the workers of The House of Yahweh, have this hope only because we fully believe and trust in the Worker Yahweh sent in these Last Days. We thank Yahweh continually for our Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins who has labored tirelessly and ceaselessly on our behalf. We praise Yahweh for the open door to our High Priest Yahshua Messiah Who under inspiration and guidance of Yahweh has made it possible for us to have yet another volume of all that the Okie showed 'em!

And without further delay, we present the words of the Greatest Teacher in the World... Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins.









## To The Reader

Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.









# Chapter One Believe Without Seeing #7—We Must Remember That For All Eternity We Must "Choose" Men And Women Not By Their **Bloodline But By Righteousness**

1/06/07

- [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Boy, have I got great news today. [applause] Oh boy! World is falling apart. Great news, huh? The article just handed to me this morning, U.S. Imposes Sanctions On Arms Supplies To Iran And Syria. The very next one is North Korea Prepares Another Nuclear Weapons Test, and then--let's see--let's see, I got another one here somewhere. It better be here. Had to be. Oh, here it is. *The U.S.* Government Has Imposed Sanctions On China, Russia And North Korean companies for selling missiles... Now. ... and other weapons to Iran and Syria, Washington Times reported... Now that's not the best of the crop. India Develops Another Weapons System With Russia...With Russia.
- 3 And then, let's see. Now, this is the one I think I want--oh here, here it is. A New Disease Has Taken Swine Producers... Get this now. Everybody wake up. A New Disease Has Taken Swine Producers, Veterinarians And Scientists Across The Country By Surprise And Left Them Searching For Solutions.
- ... A disease called Porcine Circovirus Associated Disease was discovered in the early 90's. The first case in Kansas was discovered in November 2005, and now we're seeing new cases almost every week. It is highly contagious and is spreading fast. It is predicted that every swine herd in the United States is infected... [Laughing] Wooo! [applause]

- Won't you be glad when it's taken off of the market? I thought that was wonderful.
- Here's another one. Hepatitis E Virus Was Discovered In Pigs In The U.S. in 1997 And Swine HEV Is Now Known To Be Widespread In Global Swine Populations. Direct evidence has recently emerged that Swine HEV is a food-borne zoonotic disease. The result demonstrated that HEV could be transmitted by oral consumption of pork meat contaminated with feces from HEV-infected pigs. However, based on the results of this study, it appears that cooking does not destroy the effectivity of the HEV pork meat samples spiked with feces containing HEV. Similarly, we demonstrated that HEV could be transmitted through consumption of fresh liver from HEV-infected pigs and that cooking... Which means now it's in the blood....cooking did not destroy the effectivity. We also demonstrated that HEV remains infectious in refrigerated or frozen meat samples.
- You might turn--if you don't know what I'm talking about--oh let me--turn to Isayah 66. Isayah 66. Now, I know you're familiar with **Leviticus 11**, surely. Everybody's familiar with that in The House of Yahweh. But Isayah 66 found on page 572, page 572.
- He says: Isayah 66:17. They who sanctify themselves... Speaking of the Last Days. ...and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priests in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to gods (elohim) and the









1/06/07 Chapter One

rodent—will be consumed together: says Yahweh... They will all be consumed together. Isayah 65 says the same thing.

- 8 You can turn back now to Mattithyah 24 and rehearse the verse 7. Kahan Yedidiyah will read most of these--bring you much more on these later, but I want to bring just the headlines right now to show you that these Prophecies are being fulfilled. Mattithyah 24. Everything that Yahshua said in this-in this chapter here, referring to The End, referring to Daniyl's Prophecy, referring to The House Of Yahweh in these Last Days, every bit of it is coming to pass.
- 9 I want to read you, first the famous Pat Robertson's predictions. I think he's been reading our literature, and he's saying to himself--he's saying to himself right now, you know, "This guy's probably got something here. I better save my reputation." [applause] Pat Robertson's Predictions--Deadly Attack On U.S. He Says. He said Tuesday that God has told him that terrorist attacks on the United States would result in mass killing late in 2007.
- 10 ... "I'm not necessarily saying it's going to be nuclear"... Apparently, "goad" didn't know whether it was going to be nuclear or not. That kind of proves how smart "goad" is. ... he said, during... This news and talk television show. ... The 700 Club on the Christian Broadcasting Network. "The Lord didn't say nuclear"... No, cause the Lord didn't know. Isn't it strange that the Lord would predict this, but he wouldn't know? He wouldn't know exactly. Wow, how smart the Lord is. ... "But, I do believe,"... He--Pat Robertson believes. ... "it will be something like that."
- 11 ...Robertson said... "goad" ...told him during a recent prayer retreat that major cities possibly... Possibly, now I'm guessing. The Lord--the "lard" is guessing here. "Goad" is taking a big guess because the "goad" has been listening to The House Of Yahweh, too, and he's saying maybe this is true. [applause]
- 12 ...in his retreat that major cities, possibly millions of people will be affected by this attack, which should take place... Which should take place... sometime after September... The Lord didn't know whether it was going to be before September or after, but the Lord knew it was coming. I'm glad I don't follow the "lard."
- 13 Well brethren, you remember now in the last sermon, we were talking about the trees and how the GM was illegally doing things to the trees that was bringing what this article calls danger to the whole world. I won't read it again, I just wanted

- to remind you of it. I also read you the cattle death loss in 2006. I want to remind you of that again, because there was 3.86 million head of cattle died, non-predator. Now this was due to sickness. It affects-here's the problem, whatever this is, affects the digestive system. We know what it is, Yahweh showed us first hand and, and when we dissected one of them, just a week or so ago, it looked like the stomach was literally coming apart. The parasites were eating at it, and it was coming apart.
- 14 You know, I noticed it first when I said we got some animals that are bloated, and we were trying to find and I wanted to know what was wrong. Well, the ones I saw bloated, before too much longer, they died. But before we dissected them, first we took it to a vet. The vet said what's taking place here, the parasites are destroying the stomach lining. The stomach is filling with blood. It's not a bloat, but it's filled with blood. Now this is what's taking place with the animals caused by mankind for this time period, as Yahshua predicted in **Mattithyah 24**. You've got to tie this together. We're the cause of this taking place in our animals and also in ourselves.
- 15 This morning there, someone told me that it was on CNN about a girl dying from meningitis. You know I think this is--I really think they're going to find that this case, if they will just investigate it a little further, they will find it's a new strain of meningitis, because it didn't sound like what I know about. But meningitis--if you know--remember what I brought out about it before, it goes in between the skull and your brain and pretty soon, it bores in--something like--something like the mad cow disease, but it's a new god that they've got in their brain now, and they say this is spreading also, very rapidly now, as Yahshua said, it's going to be the worst ever in the period of history.
- 16 Well, I think they're going to find this, and if they will just look far enough, they'll find out it's also connected with chlamydia, which cuts, it leaves lesions as it goes. And by crossing this way with another one of these things, these gods, you know, it can go ahead and do some real damage very rapidly, where the old--the old god, you know, it took a long time to operate, but not so in this time period. We're getting more vicious gods along all the time, new ones coming up all the time.
- 17 But this affects the digestive system, the respiratory system, the metabolic system, which is also the digestive system, the stomach as I was just telling you about, and meningitis kills some, but not very many. But they have other diseases here, they don't even know. Other diseases, 174,000 of them,

that they didn't even know what it was and still haven't found out to this time period. Now, but we will--they will. They will find out what is going on here not too much longer.

- 18 But remember the things I just read you right there, the things, the trouble, what caused the cow to die. The digestive system, respiratory system, metabolic system, just like we're experiencing right now. I told the men last week I said, I, you know I'm really thankful for the experience, you know, but we've got to find something to stop it. Well, we think we have and we'll tell you secretly about it if you want to know, but ours are getting better right now. [applause] Praise Yahweh. Due to things that were in The House already.
- 19 Okay, this one, After Almost Forty Years Of Decline, Tuberculosis Is Again On The Upswing. According to the World Health Organization, nearly one percent of the world's population is newly infected with TB each year... Did you get that? One percent of the world's population newly infected with TB every year, tuberculosis. ... Overall, one third of the world's population or about two billion people are infected with tuberculosis...
- 20 This is the reason I'm telling everybody, you need to limit your shopping trips. You need to limit your contact with the world. You need to start limiting this. You need to start using the Thieves Oil like we've told you. I'm about ready to suggest masks, but it would draw too much attention right now. I think by the time we--a few more weeks or months are passed here, everybody's going to be wearing them, but gloves, absolutely, if you possibly can, wear gloves when you have to go and get something from a worldly store.
- 21 Don't touch--don't touch the meats. Pork has been all over the meats in the stores, you know. The same butchers handle all of it together and--and not only that, it's got so many things in the blood it's pitiful.
- 22 But two billion people are infected with tuberculosis. ...Globally there are six to eight million cases of TB diagnosed each year, and two to three million people die of TB every year... Let's see... harmful to the liver... Now, ...It is estimated that one billion people will become infected with tuberculosis, two hundred million will become sick and seventy million will die worldwide... Let's see. ...It's harmful to the liver... It's--let's see, wait a minute. ...These figures do not take into consideration that the drugs used to fight TB are harmful to the liver, which affects millions of people who are co-infected with chronic hepatitis...
  - 23 **Chronic**, you know, when you see that word,

- write down by the side of it *incurable*. Remember that word in **Yeremyah**. Write down by the side of this *incurable*. It's long-lasting. It keeps coming back. There's no getting rid of it, Yahweh says. Once you've done this, the only way to get rid of it is through burning, and that's what is going to take place with this world.
- 24 ...Furthermore, these figures do not reflect the onset of MDR-TB... That's Multiple Drug Resistant Tuberculosis. Now this is a stronger god that we have created ourselves with the drugs that we're using to fight it. ...will be increasingly common and will intensify with the progression of the other diseases.
- 25 ...Compounding this imminent medical disaster is that the people with HIV/AIDS are weak or have weak immune systems and develop malaria. Annually, over 500 million people, mostly children, become ill with malaria, and several million die. Every thirty seconds, a child somewhere dies of malaria... Right now, that's taking place right now, and it's increasing daily. AIDS, TB and malaria kill over fifteen thousand people daily... Daily, right now, killing them daily, fifteen thousand, and it's increasing day after day, day after day.
- 26 One more thing, *The World Health Organization: Research shows, as of September 2000, nearly half of all Americans suffer from at least one chronic...* One chronic.... *disease...* Read **Yeremyah 30:15**.
- 27 Turn there while I'm reading this and read that. **Yeremyah 30:15.** I'll read it with you. **Yeremyah 30.** Maybe some of you don't have a Scripture book. You really need it. You really need it. You're learning to be teachers, and you need to start marking these things, because you're going to be teaching them.
- 28 What we're learning right now, as you've probably figured out by now, this thing in **Timothy** that I harped on so much and in **Deuteronomy**--you know, if you get the **Timothy**, you get the **Deuteronomy**. Remember that. You get the **Deuteronomy**. Somebody could write a song on that, and it'd actually make some sense you know, and maybe it would bring this to remembrance in a big way, but--
- 29 What the Apostle Shaul was telling Timothy was, he was telling him this Law and saying it is necessary--this is necessary for the Kingdom, and this is the ministry that Yahshua has right now. So he--he said, get this, you've got to select capable men, honest, holy men, capable of teaching. Well, the way you find out is to teach them and see if it develops in their minds, and if they, if they will allow it. Anyone can be a teacher if they will allow them-

selves to be taught and really pay attention, and then start to practice this by transferring what they know to other people. This can be done. Don't go outside The House Of Yahweh. You will become confused and you will turn back to fools again. That's a fact. That's what Yahweh shows. You've got to stay on the **Deuteronomy** and--and completely, totally. If you pass up one Law, you bring what we're seeing right here develop in the world today.

- 30 In Yeremyah 30:15, he says, Why do you cry about your affliction? Your disease is incurable... Your diseases are incurable. ...because of the multitude of your iniquities, because your sins have increased... Your sins have increased, did you see that? That's why the multitude of your sicknesses are increasing. That's what Yahshua said too. He said this for this generation—Mattithyah 24:12. Got it? I'll wait.
- 31 Yahshua, speaking of the end times, He says in Mattithyah 24:12, And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, will abound... See? ...because iniquity will abound... I think eventually we'll find there that, that says sickness instead of iniquity. Love will decrease. Maybe it means your false love, you know, they fell in love, you know, that they've got going in the movies. Well you don't fall in love, I'm afraid. You know, you learn love from the Scriptures, and you learn how to love, and that's the true love and everlasting love. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 32 The United States has one of the highest rates of sexually transmitted diseases of all industrialized nations in the world. Sexually transmitted diseases affect one in four U.S. citizens. He says ...65 million Americans are infected with one or more... That's 65 million now, get that. ...with one or more STDs, and over 57 million Americans have an incurable... Incurable, and the words are actually used here. ...incurable STD, 15 million new infections annually.
- Now, herpes, we're going to see in just a moment is one that is combining with other diseases or actually causing other diseases. But they're mixing with other virals, and of course, when they combine, they create, you know, like a lion and an elephant, you know, a very strong lion. *In the United States...* He says. ... from 76 to 94... Now, if you read that in **Mattithyah** there, **verse 7**, then you'll know that Yahshua said these things are going to be the worst ever in this time period.
- 34 He said, After almost forty years of decline, tuberculosis again is on the upswing... I think I read that, did I not? Okay. There's one more thing that I wanted you to see in here I thought, maybe not.

- I told you about the GM yeast being found in the guts of the honey bees, and how this was going to affect--affect not only our trees that they're putting it in, but the bee population, the insect population and us. And of course, remember the Scripture now that Yahweh said in this last five months that the people with the mark of the beast are going to suffer the worst pains ever.
- 35 Well, here are some of the things now that it's bringing. U.S. Heart Disease Kills One Out Of Three... Well the heart disease--cardiovascular disease is associated with not only herpes, but chlamydia and syphilis.
- 36 This new article, Herpes Causes Alzheimer's Disease. New research supports growing concerns that herpes plays a role in the development of Alzheimer's disease, the most common form of dementia... You know, the worst cases of dementia is when, you know, they start collapsing, and their body starts going this way and that, and they can't control it, and their brain, you know, starts giving away. That's the worst form. What we don't see so much is the people who don't show. It doesn't show it, but it's affecting the brain. It's affecting the brain.
- 37 So we see--we may see or we may experience somebody saying, you know, "Well, I don't remember doing that," or "I don't remember laying that thing there." You better get you some four oils treatment when you get in this situation and start cleansing. Now, we do know that those things can be gotten rid of. So, you know, it can come on fast, or it can come on real slow. Most of the time, it comes on slow. But the worst cases of it we see. The ones that are not bad, we just see a little of now and then when they first start.
- 38 The latest work announced today shows a link between a gene and herpes simplex... Herpes simplex...or HSV, the form of ApoE gene called ApoE-4. It is the leading known risk factor of the Alzheimer disease. HSV is the form of herpes that causes cold sores around the mouth... That's the outward appearance of it when you first see it.... More than eighty percent of Americans are infected now with HSV... Did you get that? More than eighty percent, brethren. That just leaves twenty percent, and we don't know for sure but that they don't have it too. When somebody touches your hands, you can just about bet, they're getting herpes on it right then.
- 39 ...The researchers at the University of Rochester Medical Center found that ApoE-4 effectively puts out a welcome mat for the herpes virus, allowing it to be more active in the brain... So you see how they mix together and combine, and then they help each other. It gets even worse than that.

- 40 ...It's a virulent pathogen... Want to know what virulent means? It means very, extremely poisonous, deadly, bitterly antagonistic... He's describing a god here is what he's describing. ...full of hate, violent, and rapid in its course, said of a disease... This is said of a disease.
- 41 ...Also other scientists have found that the people, who frequently break out in cold sores, are more likely to have the gene that makes them more vulnerable to Alzheimer's disease... So, see it's all linking together. But what I want you to see here is how--how this is just in a week's time, right here, two week's time that this--these new findings came into play.
- 42 Now here's another one, a superbug. A superbug that causes infections from large boil-like lesions to hemorrhagic pneumonia and in rare cases, flesh-eating diseases is supposed to emerge in force across Canada... Across Canada now. Now, listen to the rest of it.... While the prospect of a flu pandemic has governments scrambling to develop emergency plans, an epidemic of community-associated methicillin-resistant staphylococcus aureus or CM-MRSA is raging in the U.S. and beginning to entrench itself here in Canada, infectious disease experts report today in the Canadian Medical Association Journal... It's already in the United States. Epidemic, it says. That's exactly what your Savior said.
- 43 This word **pestilence** here, it means **disease epidemic**. In **Verse 7**, **Mattithyah 24:7**, states disease epidemics. It's already in the United States. It's raging. It's an epidemic right now and trying to be hidden--trying to find an answer for it like they're doing with the pork.
- 44 In the U.S., clusters have been reported in groups from NFL players... I asked somebody when I saw this, why NFL players? Well they said, they all—they all use the same showers, see, and the same towels, the restrooms and so forth, and they're all in a hurry, and they're all sweating and so forth. ...But also in toddler day care centers... Another place where it's found, and of course the toddlers are taken home, and they take it home with them, see.
- 45 ...In Canada outbreaks have occurred in Alberta, B.C., Saskatchewan... Whatever that is! I think I pronounced it right!....Manitoba, Ontario and the Calgary Health Region sees between forty and seventy cases per month already he said. "Not a day goes by where I'm in the clinic that I'm not pulling out a scalpel to drain one of these things," said Dr. Connelly, co-author of this report. He says, "The organism is an old foe with new fangs that's crossed with another,"... With another virus,

- see. It's crossed with them, and he's got fangs--it's chlamydia, it's what it is. I would guess that's what it's crossed with, and it's got fangs where it can cut and then as it cuts, it travels. Now, it travels rapidly, and it cuts, it also dispenses its stuff that it ate. So, it infects as it goes now instead of opening a door for something else to infect, this one can infect as it travels through your body.
- 46 ...With a virulent drug-resistant... Remember what the word virulent means, a deadly poison, full of hate, highly infectious. And it's drug resistant...has an uncanny ability... Now, ...an uncanny ability to disseminate at large... So it can actually disseminate its own body now and reproduce and take off in several different directions at the same time. If you can imagine, this taking place with the little cell that can cause your death.
- 47 ...Those who get the virus, necrotizing pneumonia... Necrotize means death or decay of the tissues in parts of the body. So this is what it causes when it gets stationed--its station or its home in your body...necrotizing pneumonia or lung abscesses... Abscesses are big blisters in your, in your mouth or in your lungs.
- 48 ...The infection begins with what looks like a spider bite, a red, very tender area that rises up and comes to a head just like a small boil. The staph infection is spread by physical contact... Did you hear that? Physical contact, touching somebody, reach out and touch someone, but use the telephone to do it! [laughing] ...through open cuts and scrapes, poor hygiene, and sharing of personal items, such as soap, towels, creams, razor blades and clothing or towels... Or sitting in seats of cars where somebody else sat. Making more sense, I think, to everyone now, what I brought out years ago.
- 49 The reports say there, let's see, *Hidden Epidemic Of STDs...* Now this was November 1996 that this came out. But they're talking about a hidden epidemic, in other words, they're keeping it quiet. ... *Of STDs...* These are transmitted diseases.
- 50 He says, ... The report says there is currently no effective national system to combat STDs... There's still not today. ... even though five of every ten most common diseases reported in the Centers Of Disease Control And Prevention last year were STDs. Although all of these diseases are... Each year, STDs lead to thousands of deaths and can cause cancer and other serious health problems... Now this was being put out on November the 19th, 1996, and they show how it's hidden, and they show that it's causing, even at that time, they were showing that it's causing cancer and other serious health problems.

1/06/07 Chapter One Page 5

51 He says: ... We need to fight this hidden epidemic... Of course, they don't know how to fight it. That's the thing. He says, STDs refer to any of the dozens of diseases that can result from... Fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, bestiality, I'm the one that put that in. The emphasis is mine there. They say: unprotected...including chlamydia, infections, syphilis, gonorrhea, hepatitis B virus, AIDS and so forth. STDs are a hidden epidemic that is difficult to track, treat and prevent because these diseases often are symptomless in many people, including health professionals... Yup, they got them too. It goes on into many other cases, but I want you to see that these are spreading, and they're spreading big time.

52 Now, this one links herpes to Alzheimer's disease. That, I think I've read you, but there's about ten pages of that that explains how it links it. This one, another one, In 2001, Chlamydia Linked To Cervical Cancer... I've brought you that many times, but it's on the increase. In 1999, there were 24,311 known new infections in men and 32,544 in women. The actual number of people infected is likely to be up ninety percent higher this year. They found that women infected with the strain of the bacterium known as serotype G are nearly seven times more likely to develop cervical cancer. Two other strains... Two others now. ...increase the risk of the disease by nearly four-fold and three-fold... These are two others of the same, but they're mutating, see, as they go. All of these are mutating. All of them are getting together and having a hey-day.

53 If you remember, about a year ago I think it was, I read an article from *Newsweek* that showed that this was being hidden and that it was about to pop open now, and it could be hidden no longer, because there were too many people getting these diseases and too many dying. It says, *women infected with more than one strain of chlamydia*... More than one strain, see how it's multiplying....were at an even higher risk. It has long been known that cervical cancer is linked to sexually transmitted infections.

54 Human Papilloma Virus Is Linked To Common Skin Cancer... You know, I've told you years ago that pretty soon the scientists would start finding out what we were doing--that the sins, the sexual sins was what was going--what would cause these diseases. They are the cause of these diseases. And I said I thought, at that time, more than ninety percent of the diseases were caused by illegal sexual activities.

55 Here we have, Newly Identified Strains Of Chlamydia Trachomatis Produce New Diseases...

New ones, see....Chlamydia trachomatis is evolving... They say, evolving or mutating....at a rate faster than scientists first thought or imagined. Chlamydia trachomatis is a bacterium that is the leading cause of sexually transmitted diseases and the second leading cause of blindness... You remember the lion that they were operating on last week? He'd gone blind, and he had, they'd found out, that he had chlamydia. The chlamydia was what was causing him to go blind.

56 In studying this, it is such a horrible thing to describe, but what it does, and now this is taking place in mankind all over the world now, and it's spreading fast. But when it gets in your eyes, now, it actually gets in the eyelid, and then it eats and it causes infections and your eye will have little blisters and so forth, your eyelids, that is. But when it comes through the eyelid, coming through underneath now, underneath, then you will see the eyelashes start curling under. Instead of coming out like this, they will start curling under, and then everywhere that the eyelashes touch your eyeball, it will cause a cut, and of course a scratch. And then you'll reach up and rub your eye and make it even worse. And then, of course, it will scar over then. It will heal, your eye heals really rapidly, but it leaves a scar. This is what brings the blindness, and it's over a period of time, but eventually it will cause you to go totally blind. This is going on. There are a lot of cases.

57 ...leading cause of blindness worldwide... It's the leading cause of blindness worldwide. ... Scientists believe that bacterium is evolving... Or mutating. ...through a process called recombination, where genes from one or more strains combine to create new strains and new diseases... Let's see, it says, ... This organism can customize its own attacks... Now, this is--this is really neat. It's almost like--it's almost like these things can think. It's like they have a way of communicating with each other, and they can actually customize and attack or like you've seen, I know you've seen it in the shows how certain animals, several will hide, and then one will bring it to them. Well, of course, this is what is taking place, but these are microorganisms. You know, you wouldn't think that they could do this, but they can, and they, the scientists, know this now.

58 It says, What we found is an organism that not only evolves rapidly, but in ways that we thought were rare. We also discovered that the organism can customize its attack. Severe... Let's see, ... Consequently the constant flux of the bacterium could serve as a gateway for new emerging

diseases. Six hundred million people are affected across the globe with chlamydia trichomoniasis, and eight million are already blind... Eight million right now, already blind from this disease, this newly discovered god, that's newly come up.

59 I told you about it. If you remember, I bragged about this some, because I told the doctors this. There were five doctors, and none of them had heard the word chlamydia and I said this is going to be a dangerous bug or a dangerous god, as I called it, because it cuts. Everywhere it goes, it leaves a lesion. And I said you'll see that this is going to open the door for a lot of infections. Well, of course, they got together, and they said: "If you find anything, call each other." You know, so they found this, but this was just a few years ago.

60 But now there's already eight million people blind as a result of this or severely impaired, it says. It says, ...In some parts of the world more than ninety percent of the population is infected... It's a sexually transmitted disease. ...while others cause eye infections. Blinding trachoma is caused by repeated eye infections... I think that's enough out of that article.

61 (If you could get a shot of this one right here, a close-up shot. I'd like to get that on the film, and I'd like to get it on the internet. But this picture right here, it's a colored picture, so if you need to get it better, I'll give you a copy or let you have this one until you can get it done and get it on the internet.) What I'm gonna describe here, this right here is the large part of a sperm. The tail comes off to the end here and there's little bitty specks along that tail that follows. That, my friend, is chlamydia. Where does it go from there? Okay.

62 Well, of course, it's a dangerous time in the world, and if we weren't protected right now, brethren, you would probably have it. Those who have-those who have, you need to get to the cleansing, get the cleansing started.

63 Now, remember, **Mattithyah 24**, Yahweh predicted this. Yahweh predicted it. That's what I've been preaching on for years--that Yahweh has the ability to foretell these things, to calculate them and to foretell them. Now what we're doing, of course, we're promised a Kingdom or to be a part of a Kingdom. We have a opportunity to be a part of a Kingdom that Yahweh is setting us up for; and He's trying to show us and has written us a Book, here, to where we have everything described for us. And He's showing us examples, after examples, after examples where they got away from it just a little bit, this pattern that He set.

64 As **Hebrews** and also in **Exodus**, where He

He says be careful when you do this, to build this House. And He was talking about people. He wasn't talking about a tent. He was talking about a House, a body of people and "Build it according to this pattern that I'm giving you here," and the pattern of course is the Laws, the Laws.

says be careful when you do this, to build this House. And He was talking about people. He wasn't talking about a tent. He was talking about a House, a body of people and "Build it according to this pattern that I'm giving you here," and the pattern of course is the Laws, the Laws. When He said, "Pick out these able-bodied men, Holy Men, Holy Men, like Abraham, who are capable of teaching, make teachers out of them," He's speaking of future, brethren. He's speaking of using those people. He got many back then, we'll see. He got many people out of that era that Mosheh brought out of Egypt and into the wilderness and trained them at Abel and then went on, and other things occurred.

65 It occurred for a reason now. Everything that occurred there was to show us what would take place if we try to change, or we get lax on one of these Laws. You know, you start getting lax on it--you've got to grow. You've got to be stronger, stronger, stronger. Don't ever, don't ever weaken. Every time one of these guys got to their, seem like got to their old age, they would start weakening in the Law, and I said years ago, I'm not going to make that mistake. No! And of course, we've had ruthless men who tried to take over the Kingdom of Yahweh in these Last Days too. So I read what took place back in Samuyl's time and from there to this time and before; even in Mosheh's time. Then we experienced that.

66 Yahweh allowed us to experience that. We had ruthless men try to take over The House Of Yahweh here, and of course, Yahweh wouldn't allow it in this time period, because this House has got to prepare two billion people for the Kingdom of Yahweh. We got a huge job to do, but now remember the Ministry. **Hebrews** said that, that our Savior, He has--He has obtained that Ministry. Well that Ministry He's talking about is the Laws of Yahweh, 613 Laws of Yahweh, and one of them is teaching--teaching teachers how to teach, and then those teachers will be used not only here now, but for this huge influx of

people that are about to come into The House rather-rather quickly now. If you stop to think about it, we've only got ten months until the governments destroy themselves--ten months. You're going to see this.

67 I know Pat Robertson's "lard" doesn't know, but we know. We know it's October. We know it. We know the wars are going to start before then though. We know that there's a nine-months baby in the development right now, and maybe his "lard" will find out about that pretty soon and be able to tell him, I hope. Or maybe he'll find it out from our literature!

68 But **Deuteronomy 1:13** says, choose teachers and train them and that's what we've got to do. And then remember the Judgments. Remember the Judgment begins at The House Of Yahweh. When one wants to become--wants salvation or wants to become a part of this Kingdom, his Judgment must begin at The House, at The House Of Yahweh. There's no other place for it to begin.

69 There's no place in the world. All of them are as screwed up as Robertson, whatever his name is, him and his "lard." But it begins at The House Of Yahweh, and then remember that our Savior, He has obtained this Ministry, a Ministry of Holy Things. That's, Holy Things, that's the Laws of Yahweh of course.

70 Now Samuyl was a young boy when he was taught this pattern. He was taught it by his mother. His mother drilled it in his head, before she ever took him to Eli who kept drilling it--kept drilling it; drilling this boy with the Laws, the teachings of Yahweh, just like we're doing now with what we call the Priestly class here. But we're doing it with everybody. But I expect great things out of this Priestly--Priestly class, brethren. I expect great things out of the whole House Of Yahweh here throughout all eternity. But Yahweh says there our children--our children are going to do special things. And what I've seen in the Scriptures, I've not brought all of it yet, but I can show you in a coming sermon what Yahweh expects our children to do, what He expects them to be in the Kingdom and it's great.

71 It's great the Plans He has for them, why? Because He wants to show that there is no age limit. He can show--He shows us this in the Scriptures. He shows that once we receive this power, and this means the little children, that they will be ruling. They will have the ability to rule. Now there's one in history, if you remember it, that was a six year old, but you've got to remember this, too, that no matter who you are, how old or how young you are, you still need Yahweh. You need Yahweh. He's got

to be your Guide forever. And when your head gets so big, that you think you don't need Him, boy, you are sunk. I guarantee you, you're going to go the wrong way, so you better humble yourselves and remember this.

72 But now Eli made a mistake, so did Samuyl. And I could see how easily this could be done, because, you know, everyone who has sons, they love their sons. You know, there's a special bonding, there, that you get between your family. But I said years ago I'm not going to, and I told my sons that too, I, you know, I won't hold you in office. If you--if you leave the Work or I see you doing evil, I'm not going to trust you with Holy Things in The House Of Yahweh. Well, they didn't understand it then, and I know they didn't. Maybe they will one day, but I saw something from the Scriptures, and that's what I've tried to transplant to you was that blood makes no difference. I don't--I don't care what it is

73 They, the Jews, put more on bloodline. They put a big emphasis on bloodline, and they had a continual Priesthood through Aaron, you know. That was never the case. The only thing that Yahweh promised Aaron was, "If you keep My Laws, then I will do this," but He says the same thing to all of you right now, "If you will keep My Laws." And it didn't depend on bloodline at all, but they put the emphasis on that, and then they kept records and genealogies, endless genealogies, they said, endless. But you know what they found out later? The genealogies got screwed up. Somebody wrote uncle instead of father, and somebody wrote grandfather instead of *mother* and now they're finding that they can't even trust their genealogies, so what do we do now? But, "Our priesthood is diminished. It's gone forever," because somebody screwed the records up.

74 Well, it's not based on that. It's based on Righteousness, and that's how Yahshua got it. He obtained this great Ministry by Perfect Righteousness, by submitting to all of this, so He obtained this Ministry. He had to obtain this Ministry, brethren, because of becoming High Priest over The House Of Yahweh.

75 We couldn't operate without a High Priest. There's no way that any of Yahweh's Work can operate without being all under this combination of Laws. So when Yahshua made High Priest, He made High Priest over The House Of Yahweh, which was to be re-established in this time period. You remember? See that? You see how it all falls into place? All of this Work that Yahweh did in bringing forth Yahshua, of course, He was a sacrifice, yes. He lived a perfect life, and He obtained this Ministry enough

to show, prove to Yahweh that He would not alter even to the point of death. He wouldn't--He would not give up His keeping these Laws, His standing firm on the Law.

76 The Sabbath, the Sabbath Day, you know, I could have brought you this years ago, but I didn't. But the Jews right now, the way they keep the Sabbath is you can carry a pin on your hand--on the palm of your hand this far; now this was written in Babylon, of course. And of course, they were taken into captivity, their culture was changed, and they no longer followed the Scriptures when they left there, they followed the Talmud. This was telling you how to follow the Scriptures, and of course, the Sabbath was supposed to be a complete lay down, don't move situation, and this is what they portrayed with their Sabbath.

77 That's not the way Yahweh kept the Sabbath, brethren. And I've still got to bring you Scriptures on this, I know, but if you'll just start studying with this in your mind. You don't keep the Sabbath, unless you keep the Sabbath like Yahweh kept the Sabbath. You rest as Yahweh rested. He had always specified that. You don't do your own work, but you do the Work of Yahweh, and that's the way He kept the Sabbath. He stopped His Work on creation, and then He blessed the Sabbath.

78 How'd He bless it? "Be you warmed and fed and nothing else?" He tells you no, He rested; the way He rested was He worked for His People, His People that He would call. He blessed the Sabbath to them. That takes a lot of work, brethren. If you'll know the Work that I put in to bringing this sermon right here and the hours I spent writing--I spend writing, you will know that the Sabbath is very beneficial, because I make it a blessing to you. I make [applause] yeah, Praise Yahweh! That's keeping the Sabbath as Yahweh kept the Sabbath.

79 Well, the Jews are off from that. Of course, they've lost it. Yahweh took it away from them. They threw it away, so you know, they turned against Him. But here in **Samuyl** now, what He was facing right here was that Yahweh prophesied to Samuyl to begin with. He said, "I'm going to do a Work that's going to"--the way we translated, we said, "it'd make their ears tingle" and I know you're familiar with that Scripture, but that's not what it's saying. He says, "I'm going to show you," He's going to show Samuyl, "What is going to take place. I'm going to have it done through you."

80 Now Samuyl was a very Righteous man. I have admired his character, you know, ever since I was a young child and reading about him, because he was trained as a child. He corrected kings. He

put kings in office. He was--he turned out to be a marvelous Priest, I think. Now, in his time period, in his old age time period, he left an instruction, "Choose Righteous, Holy Men," but he didn't do it. He thought his sons were going to be Righteous, and he didn't prove them, same thing Eli did. And we can't do that, brethren. We've got to choose Holy Righteous Men and Women before and test them, prove them, and then Yahweh says to cast lots, and then we ordain them as Priests, ordain them as Judges and so forth.

81 Well, Eli made the mistake of not doing this. "Well of course they're righteous. They're my sons." Bull-oney! Pork Meat! It's--It's ridiculous you know and when I said I wasn't going to fall in that trap, I meant it. And I said, you turn from Yahweh, you turn from me. I won't--I won't help you. I won't have anything to do with you. You turn from Yahweh, that's it. [applause] I said, I won't mourn over you. I did. You know, I did. I cried, I bawled like a baby, like a stupid jerk, but I got over it, but I stood--I stood--I didn't make the mistake that Samuyl made, or Eli made, and I won't make it throughout all eternity. I'm going to be firm on Yahweh's Laws throughout all eternity, and you've got to too, brethren. [applause]

B2 You've got to--you've got to remember that **Deuteronomy** and **Timothy**. It's got to be drilled into your mind so you never will forget it, because it's the cause of all this--all this stuff that we see right here that I've read you. Look at the pile of stuff [news articles] right there, and that's just come in, in the last two weeks of what was caused by the same thing that caused the separation of Israyl from Yahweh, all the illegal sexual activity that took place in Israyl. They were caused by, I mean, the same thing that Eli and Samuyl did, the same thing that caused this to start creeping in. And once it started creeping in, we had a king. We had a king that did it, because his conscience becomes lax and then we had another king that was his son that did it.

83 And pretty soon, the whole nation, you know, they were taking people who gave them bribes and making priests out of them. They were buildingthey were building temples to gods and so forth. Those were the kings that come off of this bloodline. Well, Yahshua came off of it, too, and He was firm and strong, clear up to His death, and now He has obtained the Ministry. Well, we're going to obtain that same Ministry brethren, you and I, and we're going to rule throughout all eternity, but we're going to be Perfect Beings in doing it, always Perfect.

84 May Yahweh bless you, and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. [applause]

1/06/07 Chapter One Page 9

# **Chapter Two**Believe Without Seeing #8—Lessons To **Enforce In Our Minds How Important It** Is To Train Righteous Teachers

1/13/07

- [applause] Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. We've got a lot of people missing today. Man. I hate that. I would that everyone could be here and I've got a bunch of great stuff for you. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I've been bringing out, you know, and Kahan Yedidiyah's bringing out a bunch of the sicknesses and viruses, diseases that are becoming epidemic now.
- I've just brought you what I think is the most dangerous of them all, like the chlamydia that they didn't seem to think was too bad. Well, trichomoniasis is one that they didn't think was too bad and I think just about everybody in the world has it now.
- You really need, every one of you, you really need to get on the olive leaves and you really need to be faithfully true to it. You don't need to miss a day on it. You really need to take that. The Scriptures back it up, you know, and this is the only thing that I know of that over a period of time will create an atmosphere in the body, in the man's body, that the parasites can't live and survive in. I don't know of anything else that will do it.
- Now they have drugs, the doctors have drugs and I'm not running down the drugs. I've held penicillin. Sometimes I would I hadn't, but I did. I asked fifty years ago, you know, are we sure we're killing syphilis? And no one knew, you know, but they kept selling the drugs for it. Well now, the trichomoniasis is another bug that's also hiding just like the syphilis and it comes back, making people blind, making them deaf, whatever organ it hits in.
  - My brother, I don't know if he's still alive or

- not, my youngest brother, he's quite a bit younger than I am, but he had--he came down with Lupus disease, which is a nervous disorder. It's nothing but a sexually transmitted disease--caused by sexually transmitted diseases and now they are finding all of this out.
- But I'm telling you if you make the excuse and don't take advantage of this olive leaf, you--first off, you're not following the Scriptures, secondly you're going to get your body in a lot of trouble because this stuff is spreading like crazy right now. You can get it from touching doorknobs. You can get it from touching skin.
- 7 You know, I was talking last night about the subways. In the shows, they show the subways, the people getting up out of a seat and another one rushing in to sit down. And these scientific reports actually show that when you sit in somebody's seat, and there's any moisture there, this trichomoniasis, and also chlamydia, can stay alive in that moisture for up to four hours. So, you mop it up when you sit down in it.
- I think, you know, we should get over the embarrassment of carrying something with us. You know we think, well it's embarrassing to take a piece of plastic out and set it over a thing. I would say, you need to either stand up, or you need to get over this embarrassment some way and go ahead and cover the seat before you sit in it. [applause] Praise Yahweh! It's not an easy thing to get rid off.
- The gloves that you wear, you know, for some reason or another we get the feeling that we're safe with gloves and we are, if you'll wash them, you know. But you go around touching things that are









Page 10 1/13/07 Chapter Two defiled and then you touch your face with them, you may as well have left them off. You got to remember that those gloves are collecting the filth that you're out there collecting, and this is not going to get better. What is coming right now is not going to get better, it's getting continually worse.

- 10 Every week we get new reports on these superbugs, like the trichomoniasis. They've found it now in pigs. Ha! Ha! You know, if you think about it, they should have found it a long time ago because the pig, we wrote, I think the first time I wrote about it or brought it out on a television show was back in the fifties. Of course, I learned about it in the fourth grade health books in school. I think they still teach it in the fourth grade health books in school. And they say, "cook your pork real well, because trichinosis"--you get the word trichi-nosis. Now think of the word trichomoniasis. You see how they're related?
- 11 Well, of course, trichinosis is something--I guess every pig has it. They tried to breed it out the pigs, like they tried to breed it out the shellfish you know. They took a bunch of shellfish from the ocean, just off the coast here, where sewage is dumped. That's what they like the best, it's the sewage of mankind, you know. So naturally, you'd want to eat them, you know, shrimp and oysters and all. [laughing] Well, they were full of E.coli bacteria. They took them to Midland, which used to be a sea, but of course now they have salt water there, a lot of it.
- 12 So, the university there said, "We're going to clean these up." So, they put them in this fresh seawater from the wells that has no E.coli in it and they kept them there for several months. But it comes out that they had as much E. coli at the end of the test as they had when they went in. So there's no way of cleaning these little critters up. They're not meant to be clean and of course, they can use these things. They thrive on E.coli, but we can't. But the scientists keep trying, you know, the universities keep trying.
- 13 But this new, they call it an emerging player here. It infects 170 million people a year worldwide... Right now. This parasite is starting to develop resistance to the drugs... Right now. It quietly increases women's vulnerability to HIV by altering the lining of the vagina.
- 14 Now, you know, if you could see what it does there in the body, it kind of resembles ground beef and--when these things get through with it and I won't go into detail, but we can have these available in *The Prophetic Word*. It starts out--it looks--it's kind of a pear shape and then when it gets to its place, it flattens out like a--what's this fish that

- killed the man and stuck the spear in--stingray. It flattens out like a stingray. That's the only way I could describe it. It just flattens out like a stingray, then it starts sending tentacles inside the man's body. They start eating away the beneficial [microorganisms] that you really need; they start eating it away and then the flesh just kind of crumbles up like ground hamburger when they get through with it
- 15 Well, that's the danger I'm telling you about here, and it's not going to go away. It's global and it's increasing daily. And if you don't prepare for it, if you don't prepare your bodies for it, you know, you will get caught in it and it will--it will take you by surprise, I'll guarantee you.
- 16 It's crossing, it's crossing now and they're finding this out. That each one of these, the chlamydia, the gonorrhea, the trichomoniasis, it's all-it's all combining its strength by crossing with other parasites and other diseases like AIDS and syphilis and so forth. So, it's becoming a super god in the people's bodies.
- 17 If you could get a picture of that right there you can see the shape of the pear over on this side and then you can see it flattened out on the man's flesh like the stingray. It's a vicious little animal and they've found several types of it. It's also mutating and each one of these mutations is a cross between something else. So they're kingdoms that are breeding.
- 18 Whooping cough is on the rise again... Whooping cough, we thought we had it killed out twenty-five years ago. Of course we didn't.
- 19 This staph infection, if this will tell you anything--there was a man infected with this and he was dying and was given up to die. He said, "I think I'll try honey. I heard about it someplace". He's well now. It killed it. [applause] This was the super staph infection that used to just be in hospitals, and of course it's crossed with another bug now so it can survive outside the hospitals and it's spreading.
- 20 Six hundred million people are infected across the globe with chlamydia trachomatis and eight million are already blind... You see, this is how it comes back to your, well, different parts of your body. But eight million people are already blinded by it. The only thing that I know that will stop it is the olive leaf. Now, there might be other leaves, I don't know, that have effect on it. We haven't found out yet and that's a fact. We haven't found out about it yet.
- 21 War with Iran... They're talking about--of course, you've heard that on the news enough. Kids... Morning after pill to be offered to the eleven

1/13/07 Chapter Two Page 11

year old girls now... You know, this makes a lot of sense, don't it? Here on the one hand, we're fighting these diseases, on the other hand, they're telling them, you know, go make yourself sick.

22 Clostridium deficile... This is another new one. It's an old one, but it's got a new appetite, sort of--sort of. There's something different about it. I think that it's crossed with AIDS or maybe syphilis already. But I don't know just yet, but we are hunting the evidence on it. But ...In 2005, more than 4,400 cases were detected in Scottish hospitals, up from 4,021 in 2004 and 3,119 in 2003... So, you can see how it's on the rise, big time, by about twenty percent. Well that's what we're facing in today's world.

23 We're also facing--we're also looking forward to a great Kingdom of Yahweh that's going to take over this and stop all these morning-after pills and this goofy teachings that are coming forth from the world right now that--[applause] Yes! Praise Yahweh. Because that's exactly what's spreading the diseases; it's the teachings, you know. It's the teachings that the Laws are done away with, that you can go out and sin, do whatever you want to do and you're gonna go to heaven and be all right, you know. Everything's gonna, you know, ride off into the sunset, after you've killed all the people. [laughing]

24 Last week I was talking about, as I quit, the keeping of the Sabbath. And I don't know if I'll get into it this week, but I know there's a lot of people that don't know how to keep the Sabbath now. After forty years in the wilderness and we're still gathering sticks! [laughing] But we--we will learn.

25 We were--if you remember what we were--what I was bringing last week and the last few weeks, Yahweh, in bringing the children of Israyl out of Egypt--first off, He built part of this Kingdom that He says, you know, is as the sands of the seas are going to be part of it. We're the remnant of that Kingdom, Yahweh shows, in these Last Days. But, He started it, you know. He started it with Abel and then that Work never died. In fact, the twelve tribes were brought to it, and we'll see more of that cause it's scattered throughout, you know, the Holy Scriptures by each of the Prophets and the ones that really were used by Yahweh, they were all trained at Abel.

26 And that's where Mosheh was trained, of course. He, his ancestors, his mother mostly, taught him the Laws of Yahweh and taught Him some Prophecies and he knew that he would be the one to bring the children of Israyl out. Well, of course, certain Laws were given to Mosheh, and Yahweh

I want you to place importance upon everything that Yahweh shows you because it's very necessary. You may not retain it all now, but your subconscious mind will and you'll be surprised once you get the use of your subconscious mind, how much I've taught you in this last--in this forty years in the wilderness

said, "If you do these, then things will go well." If you don't do these, if you're--if you're not strict with them, if you let one of them go, you will weaken the Law and it won't work. It won't work as well.

27 Well, of course we saw this take place in the history. And now in **I Samuyl 8**, up until that time with the Kingdom of Yahweh that Yahweh set up under Mosheh, it was ruled by this Kingdom of Priests. And of course Samuyl, the Prophet Samuyl was one of those that was actually taught at Abel. And of course, as the people changed, Yahweh showed this by experience, He showed it to us. And He said, "These are your examples so you won't fall, you won't stumble and fall as some of them did."

28 Now, some of these things that you read, they don't seem, you know, like they'd be all that important. But I want you to place importance upon everything that Yahweh shows you because it's very necessary. You may not retain it all now, but your subconscious mind will and you'll be surprised once you get the use of your subconscious mind, how much I've taught you in this last--in this forty years in the wilderness, you know. [applause] But you'll know then for sure!

29 But in **Samuyl**, we see that they rejected the Priest. Now, Samuyl was the last Priest to rule Israyl. He made the decisions, Yahweh won the battles for them, you know, physical things-physical things that they could see take place. Yahweh would have the enemy fighting each other, you know. He would have them running when nobody was chasing them. They'd run like from Abraham, you know. They ran and ran into a pit and all of them drowned and Abraham was casually walking along behind.

30 It made me think, the story of Abraham-the way Abraham, you know, didn't kill anybody. Abraham never killed anyone. They thought he was going to. Yahweh put so much fear into them,

they killed themselves. But you can't find where Abraham killed anyone. He went to get his people and he got them. But the heavenly messengers won the battle for him. I want you to remember that as things get shaky here in the future, because it will occur again in our time period. We may not see it or hear it, but it's going to occur.

- 31 Anyway, Samuyl was the last Judge to judge Israyl. Now, Nathan, of course, who followed Samuyl, he was chosen by David and, of course, David chose him but then David was higher than he was, you know. I mean in his mind, you know, he was higher than the Priest, so he was actually without a head for a while and he proved it and then he suffered for it and repented and Yahweh then had to give it a certain length of time to get out of his genes before he brought forth Solomon, who was an ancestor of Yahshua.
- 32 But the first baby was defiled and of course was carrying that in his genes, so, Yahweh could not use the first born, but He used the second one after David's heart and mind were cleaned up and changed and then he could put this into the child.
- 33 But here we see now in the history of Samuyl, I Samuyl 8, we see how the people actually started rejecting Yahweh. Now Yahweh had already prophesied this, if you remember. He prophesied through Mosheh that after Mosheh's death this was going to take place. And then He told Samuyl that this was going to take place, and He was going to allow it. But He is proving a point, and a point being Deuteronomy. They didn't get the Deuteronomy.
- 34 If they'd got the **Deuteronomy**, they would have held on to that with full force and they wouldn't have let it go. They would've appointed strict Righteous trained teachers over tens, fifties, fives or whatever they needed to do to keep them straight, keep them going straight. And when they lost that and went away from it, then they started-the Kingdom started to deteriorate, the Kingdom of heaven started to deteriorate. And then later on, of course, Yahweh allowed it to be taken over by ruthless men. We'll get over to that later.
- 35 But here we see in **I Samuyl 8:1**, it says, **When Samuyl became old, he made his sons Judges over Israyl...** Well of course, that was a mistake because his sons had not proven to be Righteous. And, of course, they led them downhill not uphill.
- 36 Verse 5 he says, Saying to him; You are old, and your sons do not walk... This was the nation Israyl, coming before him and saying, ...your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint us a king to judge us; just like all the other nations... Well, it was them now, see, that were coming to Samuyl to

- reject him. What they should have done was said, "Appoint us teachers, appoint us Judges. Let's get some men who are Righteous and put in place of your sons here." But they didn't. They wanted a king like all the other nations.
- 37 Well of course, Yahweh said in verse 7, Yahweh answered Samuyl, and said: Listen to all the words the people speak to you, for they have not rejected you; they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them... And of course, this was all in Yahweh's Plan. Remember, nothing occurred that wasn't in Yahweh's Plan. And He did this to prove a point.
- 38 He proved one point after another one throughout all of these books. And if you'll look at them as you study these books, you'll see that Yahweh allowed this to occur for your sake--for your sake, so you would know not to ever allow this to occur again. This was being taught in Abilene by the way. It was being taught that you better keep these teachers going throughout, you know.
- 39 When David left Abel and went out and took Israyl and Judah--took the whole twelve tribes and went in to conquer the land of Israyl, that Yahweh had given him, supposedly, to wipe out the heathen worshipers, he took them. He did not continue this practice like he was supposed to have done, and neither did Solomon after him. And Solomon kept getting lower and lower, another king without a head. He just kept sinking lower and lower till he finally saw his mistakes and then he repented, but it was too late then, of course. He allowed Israyl to go into, deeply into it, of all kinds of sexual sins, just like we see in the world today.
- 40 And how do I know that? [laughing] Because here a little and there a little. You've got to remember that, here a little and there a little. If the Scriptures had not been written like they're written, mankind--Satan would have used mankind and she could have destroyed what we can learn, you know, and what we can prove.
- 41 I remember in years of college, I knew this simple fact that it had to be--you had to gather all of these--all of these things from all the different Prophets on a subject. Now once you got them gathered together, you could understand how to keep the Sabbath but if you didn't get them all together, you'd never understand it. [laughing] You'd never understand how to really keep the Sabbath, as Yahweh kept the Sabbath.
- 42 But notice verse 8, Just as they have done to Me from the day I brought them out of Egypt, to this very day, they... Speaking of a certain group.... they are now doing to you—they are forsaking Me

1/13/07 Chapter Two Page 13

- in order to serve... Notice, it's serve gods. ...serve gods (elohim)!... This is what they're wanting to do. They're wanting to multiply and grow and have pleasure, seeking pleasure. The pleasure they're seeking is described to us, as we'll read later in Book II. And, of course, that's what brought them down. It brought them down with sexually transmitted diseases, ruined their minds. It altered their minds to where they couldn't perform totally.
- 43 He said, verse 9, So, listen to them. However, solemnly forewarn them and let them know how the king who will reign over them will behave toward them.
- 44 Verse 18, You will cry out... This is what you're going to do in the Last Days. Verse 18 he said, You will cry out in that day because of the king you wanted for yourselves...
- 45 Now, get this now, because the king did not necessarily bring fornication into the camp, but in a round about way, he did, because he didn't put the teachers to guide the people. And of course, he, himself, deteriorated inwardly and did the same thing in front of them, teaching them to commit these things. And of course, this brought them, this was teaching them god worship because this is what the gods do, not Yahweh. So, this is how they taught them god worship, by not teaching--by not having strict teachers to guide them in the Laws and by committing examples in front of them, teaching them personally in this way.
- 46 It's like the person who smokes saying, "Don't smoke son, it'll ruin your lungs. [coughing] I mean it'll, [coughing] really hurt your lungs, you know, when you do this. So, don't do it son. Let me do it, but you don't do it."
- 47 Verse 18, You will cry out in that day because of the king you wanted for yourselves, but in that day Yahweh will not listen to you... Did you get that? Isayah told them the same thing in Isayah 59. He said, "You've cut Yahweh off from you, He can't even hear you now." Isayah 59:1-2.
- 48 Now verse 19 he says, However, the people refused to listen to Samuyl's warning, and answered; No, we want a king to reign over us.
- 49 Verse 20, We want to be just like all the other nations. We want a king to judge... Notice. ...to judge us and lead us in our battles.
- 50 Verse 21, Samuyl listened to all the words of the people, then he repeated them in the hearing of Yahweh.
- 51 Verse 22, So Yahweh instructed Samuyl: Listen to their demands, and appoint them a king... So, that's where it all started. If you look over to I Samuyl 10:19. Look back to verse 17.

- 52 I Samuyl 10:17. Then Samuyl summoned the people together to Yahweh at Mizpah,
- 53 Verse 18, And said to the children of Israyl; This is what Yahweh, the Father of Israyl, says: I brought Israyl out of Egypt, and delivered you from the power of the Egyptians, and from the power of all kingdoms, and from those who oppressed you.
- 54 Verse 19, But as of this day you have rejected your Father Who, Himself, saves you from all your adversities and your tribulations; and you have said to Him; Instead, appoint a king over us! Now, because of this, present yourselves in front of Yahweh, by your tribes, and by your clans...
- 55 I think the *King James* there says "families," "by your families," but, look on over to **II Kings** now because in **II Kings 17**, if I can find it quickly. I should have marked it, but I didn't.
- 56 Well, II Kings 17:10. They set up sacred pillars; masseboth, representing the god (el) Baal, and wooden sacred poles... This throws you off the way this is translated, and most of this was translated deliberately, I mean it was done deliberately and we'll see some of it in this sermon today.
- 57 But it made out like--what they made out like--was somebody carved out something out of a stick with a knife and they worshiped it. But that's not what this was; as we will see later in Book II and other places, even by the Prophets. It was sexual activities, illegal lusts that they gave in to and went after.
- 58 But ...on every high hill and under every spreading tree... They followed the gods, doing exactly what they're doing today without restraints.
- 59 And verse 13, Yet, Yahweh testified and warned Israyl and Yahdah through all of His Prophets... Notice. He warned them by all the Prophets. ...and by every seer, saying: Turn from your evil ways!... The evil ways that He's speaking here was breaking the Laws, and most of them concerned illegal lust. ...Keep My Commandments and My Statutes, according to the Laws that I commanded your fathers to obey, and which I sent to you by My Servants the Prophets.
- 60 Verse 14, However, they would not listen. They became as stiff-necked and stubborn as their fathers... That is, as some of the fathers.
- out of this generation that Mosheh brought out of Egypt and you've got to remember that. But with the most of them, with many of them, Yahweh was not pleased. With many of them, He was pleased, but with many of them, He was not pleased. The many that He was pleased with followed the Laws and ask for--asked for their answers at Abilene.

And when they did that and practiced those Laws, Yahweh made them a part of this future Kingdom and they're sealed for that.

- 62 Last part of **verse 14**, ...**who did not believe in Yahweh**... Notice, they did not believe in Yahweh their Father. Well, we'll see this expounded on now, a little later. Here a little and there a little, because it's expounded on again by the Apostles.
- 63 In verse 15 He said, They rejected Yahweh's Statutes and His Covenant that He had made with their fathers. They rejected His Testimonies which He had sent to warn them. Instead they followed the gods (elohim), and became god worshipers (worshipers of elohim)! They followed the ways of the nations... Of the nations.
- 64 If you remember, Yahweh said don't practice these things because--if you remember **Leviticus 18**, and these things that I can't read to you, but you can read to yourself--they practiced--the nations were practicing these things, and that's what the children of Israyl turned to. They not only allowed the people and the god worship to exist, but they also followed their ways. They started lusting after these same things that was being taught by the nations, and they followed those things. The same thing the world is doing today.
- 65 Verse 15, ... They followed the ways of the nations all around them, whom Yahweh had commanded them: Do not do as they do!
- 66 Verse 16, They forsook all the Laws of Yahweh... Notice that now. Get it in your mind. No, salvation is not over there in that land. It's not in Jerusalem; at least that Jerusalem. It's in the Heavenly Yerusalem, but not that one.
- 67 Look on down to verse 19, But even Yahdah did not keep the Laws of Yahweh their Father. They, too, walked in the statutes of Israyl, which had been introduced to them.
- 68 Verse 20, Yahweh rejected all the descendants of Israyl... Did you get that? Yahweh rejected all the descendants of Israyl, all the descendants, because they turned around and defiled themselves and a worse thing came upon them. Well, of course, here comes Rehoboam now, another king without a head. [laughing] He was the one that I think Solomon tried to kill and he fled into Egypt. Then they brought him back and made him king.
- 69 Verse 21, He tore Israyl from the house of David; and Israyl had made Yeroboam son of Nebat their king; then Yeroboam drove Israyl from following Yahweh, and caused them to commit great sin.
- 70 Verse 22, Then the children of Israyl walked in all the sins which Yeroboam... See, so it's kind

- of a leading thing by the king. Instead of having a Teacher of Yahweh, they had a king who was doing his own thing and just following his own lust.
- 71 Verse 23, So Yahweh removed Israyl from His sight, just as He promised... Or said, just as He foretold...by all His Servants the Prophets. Israyl was carried away from their own land to Assyria, just as it is to this day.
- 72 Well, if you'll keep that in your mind as we continue on in the studies, you will see what occurred and what will occur again if we refuse to follow these simple Laws that the Apostle Shaul told Timothy, "Be sure and do this. Be sure and do **Deuteronomy 1**. If you don't do it, it won't go well with you." That's what Yahweh told Mosheh.
- 73 Well, David was trained--trained by Solomon--I mean, by Samuyl. He was guided many years by Samuyl. Samuyl was a very Righteous man who upheld the Laws of Yahweh, and taught his [sons]. I think his sons kind of deceived him. I think they made out like, you know, they were following Yahweh and weren't. But when Samuyl died, David chose Nathan to be his--be his personal king--or personal Priest and then David kind of guided Nathan as to what he wanted to do, and there wasn't much that you could see that actually went on in the way of Righteous training from Nathan to David or in that relationship.
- 74 The Hebrew Prophet who lived in the reign of David was Nathan, and also he lived almost through--I think he died just before Solomon died, but he lived almost through the time of Solomon. But his leadership was the same with Solomon. He didn't speak out. He allowed Solomon to do things and there's never an instruction or evidence that he ever corrected the kings for what they were doing and of course, it was his job.
- 75 But then, remember now, Israyl had rejected the Priest as Judges. They wanted a king to judge them, so he would have been stepping out of line politically, to have corrected the king. So, the king did what he wanted to do, and of course Nathan, he stayed back out of the way and let him do it until Yahweh said, "Now go show him what he has done." So, Nathan goes and says to David, you know, "Here's a man that had a sheep..." Remember the story? And David hung himself, because he condemned him for doing what he had done. He condemned himself. Remember that? Cute little story that goes with it and David fell for it. That was to teach a lesson. That was to teach a lesson. Well, of course, the baby died.
- 76 And if you'll go back to **II Kings**, I think it's **II Kings 32**, I hope that's right. No, it's **Psalms**. It's

Psalm 32. Here's where we see the cleansing of David. David knew what he'd done. He wasn't stupid, you know, but he let his lust [control him]. Now this was just like all Israyl. You've got to imagine all of Israyl in this same situation right here. What David did, Israyl was doing more than David, Israyl and Judah. The whole bunch had at that time--not--not the whole, not the whole, I take that back. There was still the House at Abilene, and it was still teaching and training people in Yahweh's Laws.

77 But the ones that left Abilene and went with David, you'll find in history, you'll find there were some of these people, like Ephraim, who rejected David, and I could see the reason for it. And then he stayed--he was in Abilene. And he rejected--they wouldn't even go with David when he left and I could see why. Now, the Scripture doesn't say why, but knowing what I know about what David led the children of Israyl to do in--in taking this position, and what they got into and how they rejected Yahweh and Yahweh rejected them, I could see that Ephraim was a very Righteous man, a Righteous Judge, but he wasn't a Judge over the king. He'd been rejected, see. But he refused. He refused and David let him refuse.

78 So, anyway, in **Psalm 32**; now if you read this **Psalm** keep in mind what David had just done. This **Psalm** was written by David. You know, the Priest didn't go to him immediately. It was a year or more later that the Priest went to David and told him about this man having the lamb and somebody taking it. Well, this **Psalm** was written at that time by David. I say it's by David, whether they do or not, I say it's by David. [laughing] And, now he either wrote it or he had it written, telling about what he was going through. And you can see the blood coming from his heart, if you will--

79 **Psalm 32:1. Blessed is he...** This is **verse 1.** We must--(oh boy, let me get over this mess. Oh boy! Ah! Can't teach and this going on.) [crying]. We must never allow this to come into our lives. I'm speaking to all of you, men and women. You've got to be strong and you've got to make up your mind in advance to be strong and never allow one of the little things, one of the little Laws that you have considered small to be broken.

80 But David was suffering greatly right here. He said, **Blessed is he whose sin is forgiven, whose transgression is covered.** 

81 Verse 2, Blessed is he whom Yahweh imputes no iniquity, and in whose spirit is no guile... That word--that word guile there, it's more than what's listed in this verse. It means--it means deceit, it means lack of remissness, like being, it's like being

slothful. He knows that he was very slothful in keeping Yahweh's Laws and let himself get caught up into that sin that he was caught up in. ...and causing someone... It actually means, causing someone... Or Israyl and Judah, to leave The House of Yahweh. It means like the word **hurl**, like you're throwing--throwing a dart or something at somebody or a knife. ...to shoot something... Like an arrow; but it's not a physical thing that you're shooting at them. You're shooting--you're shooting an act of sin at them. You're not actually teaching it in words but you're teaching it in action. You're throwing it at them, and that's what this word means here when it's talking about sin and what David did. It means like--like you're shooting--shooting the Christianity at them and saying--saying, "You know, this is okay. Practice it."

82 ...Something that causes someone or causes them to leave Yahweh's House.... And that's exactly what it says, to leave the House, or to fall away. It means--it means a bowman, like you're pulling a bow to shoot an arrow. It means beguiled or beguiling somebody or betraying somebody. It means like slack to do a job. Slack to do a job, like teaching strictly the Laws of Yahweh. Don't let anybody get started off into sin.

83 How do you get started? You remember the ten things or eight things? Eye contact first, remember that? Remember all of those? Okay. Don't let this get started in your life. We have--we have a Law among the small Priests, the people training to be Priests like Samuyl. We tell them, no touching. Do not be touching; and I said I want this strictly enforced in these schools. Don't ever let it start.

84 Well, now, we had a big argument there this week among the small Priests, the smallest ones, and what they were arguing over, you couldn't find it in the world anywhere. But they were arguing over who was going to be King and who was going to be Priest. [applause] And they--they kind of got in a pushing match, but I said, I've never heard of such a wonderful thing in my life!

85 But I think they all wanted to be King and Priest, and so I've asked Yahweh to make them like Melchizedek, in the order of Melchizedek. I think that would be great, don't you? [applause] Priestly Kings, you can't beat a Priestly King. Melchizedek was a Priestly King who in that era actually turned a lot of people to Righteousness.

86 But anyway, you see the heart torn here and you see he's confessing his sins. He says, **Verse 3**, **When we kept silence...** Or when I kept silent. ... **my bones waxed old, through my groaning all the day long.** 

- 87 Verse 4, For day and night Your Hand was heavy upon us... (Well, shoot, I can't read it! Anyway, you can read it to yourself. I'm wasting time here trying to read it to you and I'm not going to be able to. I couldn't read it to myself. I--)[crying]
- 88 David went through this for a year, which turned the genes around and of course, the next baby was Solomon, who had part of both, but he did repent at his old age. But the damage he did to Israyl and Judah were, of course, unrepairable. And again, I want to get it in your mind that this was done because they didn't--they didn't do what Yahweh showed Mosheh to begin with.
- 89 You want to make this Kingdom? Make it after this pattern. Appoint the teachers over as many as they can handle, five, ten, fifteen, two, one, what? What is it they can handle? Appoint teachers to do so, and if they can't--if they can't change the problem--if they can't turn this problem around, then it will be brought to you and you can--and you can then solve the problem yourself.
- 90 Most of the kings that we see in the history, you know, they were kings that were just chosen for battle. They were kings that were ruthless and they chose them because they could win wars. And of course, this was the leaders they had over them.
- 91 Well this is what Solomon--I mean Samuyl pointed out to the people; but they still wanted a king. The Holy Convocations were forgotten, Righteous Teachers were forgotten.
- 92 Let us go to **I Kepha**, **I Kepha**. I don't know why I got that down, but maybe I'll remember it when I get there!
- 93 I Kepha 1:14. It says, As obedient children, do not conform to the former lusts... Oh, former lusts, okay. There, that's why I wrote it down. The former lusts is speaking of--now he's speaking here to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl, of course. And he says, don't conform to this former lusts you had when you lived in ignorance, when you actually lived in ignorance.
- 94 And look at--look at **I Corinthians 10**, because this is also speaking, I believe, on that same thing. I crowded some notes in here and I couldn't give the explanation, but anyway, I know now that's what it's about.
- 95 I Corinthians 10:1. Moreover, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact that all of our fathers were under the cloud, and that all passed through the sea,
- 96 Verse 2, And were all baptized unto Mosheh in the cloud and in the sea;
- 97 Verse 3, And all ate the same spiritual food... They were all taught, in other words, the Laws of

- Yahweh. This is in **Exodus 16:4**, if you'll remember...
- 98 Verse 4, And all drank of that same spiritual drink. For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them in time, and that Rock was the Messiah.
- 99 Verse 5, But with most... With most of them. This word most actually means but not with the great number... Not with the great number was Yahweh pleased. ...not with the great number of them was well pleased the [Yahweh]... Or, ...the Father... Yahweh. ...with most of them Yahweh was not well pleased; so their bodies were scattered over the wilderness.
- 100 Verse 6, Now these things are examples for us, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted... You see what--what they were doing, it wasn't carving out a stick as the *King James Version* pretends that it was, or wants you to believe that it was, and falling down to worship it. That's not what took place.
- 101 The Laws were withdrawn, sin or lust was introduced by the nations, and this is what they were doing and still doing. All the nations are still doing the same as they did back then. Yahweh has not turned, not stopped that. And now in these Last Days with television, it's even stronger because they got teachers that put it on the film and show them how to do it. So, it's got even worse than it was with our forefathers just seeing and following the nations. ... That we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
- 102 Verse 7, So do not become worshipers... Notice. ...of gods... That's how you become worshipers of gods is following the gods of Hollywood, worshipers of gods. That's the way we do it today. We see the television and our gods of Hollywood show us how to do it.
- 103... as some of them were. As it is written: the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
- 104 Verse 8, Nor let us commit sexual sins, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell... In the wilderness, in that time period. Let me see how far I want to go here, to 11.
- 105 Verse 9, Nor let us tempt Yahweh, as some of them also tempted Him and were destroyed by the serpents.
- 106 Verse 10, And do not murmur, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer... You know this murmuring, if you think about it now, it could be our fault, as well as the people that are coming here, if they start murmuring, because we're not equipped to teach and train.

So, of course, the burden is upon all of us. We are to create teachers here in The House of Yahweh, and we can't have too many teachers. I'll guarantee you, if everyone in the House was a teacher, there still wouldn't be enough. There is no way we can have too many. No way we can have too many Kings and too many Priests, if they work together as a Kingly Priest as Melchizedek did. So, you don't have to fight about it! [laughing] But fighting is not going to get you there anyway. Strict Righteousness, that's what--that's what--that is what will make Yahweh appoint you as a Priest or a Priestly King as Melchizedek.

107 Verse 10, And do not... Let's see, now, verse 11.

108 Verse 11, Now all these things took place with them as examples... Examples, that's examples for us, us, the remnant who has a greater, much greater job than Mosheh, in bringing this two billion people out of the wilderness into The House of Yahweh.

109...and they were written for our admonition, on whom the ends... Notice, The End, our time, right now is come. The End is come.

110 Now, remember these--what they went to after they chose kings and they had no teachers. Now let's go back to **Judges** and I'll show you--I want to show some examples here, like in **Judges Chapter 1--Chapter 2**. You can read this--read this later also and study it--the Judges--of whom Samuyl was the last Judge; and you can see in the **Book of the Judges** what they went through here.

111 Judges 2:1. It says: Then the Malak of Yahweh went up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said; Mighty Yahweh led you out of Egypt and brought you to the land He promised to your forefathers; and He said: I will never break My Covenant with you.

112 Verse 2, And you must make no covenant-treaties with the inhabitants of this land, and you must tear down their altars. But you have disobeyed... Now, this was a Command He gave them when He says, "If you leave any of them, there're going to be a snare unto you". Well of course, they left them. And if you'll remember, King Saul, he was the first one to do it and then David was put into his place. Well, David never did clean up the mess either that Saul made. He continued on in the same sins--not obeying. He may have even forgotten this--this command that was actually given to the children of Israyl here.

113 Verse 3, Because you have done this, I said: I will not drive them out from in front of you. They will be thorns in your sides! Their gods (elohim) will be a trap to you... Well, of course, we saw--we

just read in **I Corinthians**, also **I Kepha**, the trap that they fell into, the same thing the world has fallen into today.

114 Verse 7 says, So the people served Yahweh all the days of Yahshua ben Nun, and all days of the elders who outlived Yahshua... Ben Nun. ...who had seen all the great works Yahweh had done for Israyl.

115 Verse 8, Yahshua ben Nun, the Servant of Yahweh, died at the age of one hundred and ten.

116 Verse 9, They buried him in the land of his inheritance, at Timnath Serah in the hill country of Ephraim... Ephraim, if you remember, is right near Bethlehem and right near--right near Abilene. So, remember that about this tribe because they're the ones that also, as I was telling you about earlier, rejected the stuff that David did and wouldn't go with him.

117 Okay, verse 10, After that whole generation had been gathered to their fathers; another generation grew up who did not know Yahweh, nor the Work which He had done...

118 Why didn't they know? Because they didn't have the teachers, brethren. They'd forgotten the first instructions given to Mosheh.

119 Now, I always stress when I start a subject, remember this, because if you don't remember this, the rest of this is not going to make sense to you. Well this is exactly what took place here. They forgot this little Law that Yahweh set in motion with them and they stopped appointing the teachers, the Righteous Teachers and Judges to teach the people-to strictly teach the people and to guide them.

120 Now notice 11, Then the children of Israyl did evil... They did evil. ...in the eyes of Yahweh, and served the Baals... They went after the gods.

121 Verse 12, last parts, ...the gods (elohim) of the peoples around them... They did the same thing that they were doing, in other words as we saw. It was sexual practices, evil sexual practices.

122 So then verse 14, Then the Judgment of Yahweh was against Israyl. So He delivered... It wasn't delivered; in fact, He allowed them. If you'd read Romans 1, He says, since they did not like to retain Yahweh in their knowledge, then Yahweh gave them over to the reprobate mind.

123 How do you get a reprobate mind? You fulfilled your illegal lust, you take in these little, goofy bugs into your body that I was reading to you about. Now they're killing people by the millions. They're-they're stronger than the gods that followed Israyl because Israyl was still holding back somewhat from what they'd been taught, but it soon disappeared.

124 And **I Corinthians 10**, we just read that, where they'd yielded to these lusts and became as gods--

as the gods following evil, both Righteousness and evil, or a little bit of Righteousness and a lot of evil. Now that's what they came to.

125 Then, verse 16, Then Yahweh raised up Judges... He raised up Judges, notice. ...who saved them out of the hands of their plunderers.

126 Verse 17, Still, they would not listen to their Judges; truly, they prostituted themselves to hinder gods... They kept on--they kept on sinning, in other words. They bowed down and worshiped them. They served the gods instead of serving Yahweh. ... Unlike their fathers, they quickly turned from the Way their fathers walked: the Way of obedience to the Laws of Yahweh... That's the last part of verse 17

127 Verse 18, Whenever Yahweh raised up a Judge for them, He was with the Judge, and saved them out of the hands of their enemies all the days of the Judge; for Yahweh had compassion on them as they groaned under those who oppressed them and afflicted them... It was also, He had-yes, he had compassion, yes He did. And He hated, Yahweh hated to put them through this. But at the same time, He had to allow this to take place in order to fulfill His Plan and to drill it into our minds today, how important this is and how a whole nation can be led off by one king. You know, you can't allow this to ever take place, not on a planet, not here in the nations, once you're in control.

128 Verse 19, But when the Judge died, they turned to their former evil behavior, and behaved more corruptly than their fathers, following the gods... See, it just keeps getting worse ...serving and worshiping them. They did not give up their own doings, nor cease from their stubborn ways.

129 Verse 20, Then the anger of Yahweh... That's not true. The Judgment of Yahweh was to allow them to transgress and to, as Romans said, give them back up to a reprobate mind, to do those things that are not convenient, to cause them trouble, to cause them to die, or let them be diseased and die.

130 Verse 22, I will use those nations to test Israyl... He said, "Those that you didn't drive out, I'm going to use those nations to test Israyl." ... to see whether they will keep the Ways of Yahweh, to walk in them as their fathers observed and do them, or not... So, the test was still there, you notice, for individual testing so people could still come out of this if they wanted to. They could still come out of this mess and turn to Yahweh; those who saw the practice and what it was taking, what it, the harm, was doing; so it was still open for them.

131 Verse 23, Therefore, Yahweh allowed those

nations to remain without driving them out immediately; nor did He deliver them into the hand of Yahshua.

132 Judges 3:1. These are the communities Yahweh let remain, in order to test the children of Israyl... Look on down to verse 4.

133 Verse 4, They were left in order to test the children of Israyl; to see whether they would obey the Laws of Yahweh, which He had commanded their fathers, by the hand of Mosheh.

134 Verse 5, So, the children of Israyl lived among the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and the Yebusites.

135 Verse 6, And they took their daughters in marriage and gave their own daughters to their sons, and they worshiped and served their gods.

136 Verse 7, In this way the children of Israyl did evil in the sight of Yahweh. They forgot Yahweh their Father, and served baalim and ashtaroth.

137 Verse 8, Therefore, the Judgment of Yahweh... Was to let this take place.

138 Now, remember this right here, because the next time I speak we're going--we're going to see how Yahweh actually brought people--He actually chose people out of some of these tribes that He just mentioned, that actually became the bloodline of Yahshua. So, you go back to the Plan. It was--it was in the Plan to allow this, but at the same time, Yahweh chose the Righteous Person who would actually yield to Him. And we'll see that next time.

139 There're some beautiful things that Yahweh wants you to learn in this--in the Judges. Of course this chapter, Chapter 1 and the first ten chapters of--first ten verses of Chapter 2, it could be considered as the epitome of the whole Book of Judges, you know, because it shows in that first part there, it shows everything. From there on, it was just a repetition over of what went on throughout the time of the Judges that took place right there in guiding Israyl, and leading them out of sin, letting them fall back into sin, leading them out and letting them fall back again, to prove to us brethren.

140 It was for our learning, for us, so we would know. We're going to be guiding the nations, you know, throughout all eternity. We're going to be guiding the universe throughout all eternity. So, praise Yahweh. [applause] Yes!

141 Don't forget it. Don't forget these lessons, they're very important. You show you don't forget it, by guiding your people here today, you know. You've got to watch for sin and correct it. Jump on it. Get it immediately. Stop it! Stop it! Nip it in the bud.

142 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh! I love you. [applause]

Chapter Three

# Believe Without Seeing #9—The Teachers Yahweh Is Training Now Along With The Inspired Books That Are Written And The Book Of Yahweh Will Forever Guide The Nations To Peace

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! May the Peace of--wow, we got a full house, don't we? Praise Yahweh for the rain, huh? You may be seated. I hope you paid attention to those articles that Kahan Yedidiyah read, the birth pains of the nine-months nuclear baby. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 And that bacteria that can kill now in twenty-four hours, twenty-four hours? Now this is the one that was staying in hospitals. They had it confined to hospitals, and now, man, it's spreading everywhere. But that's what we were expecting, right? That's what Yahweh said.
- 3 I want to get right into this, where we left off last week. I think it was last week. That--if you remember--if you remember--now, you're going to have to pay close attention, because if you don't, you're going to miss all of this, and then, you won't understand what's coming. You won't even understand the Sabbath, because what I have brought you in these last three weeks has to do with keeping the Sabbath, believe it or not. It has to do with learning the Sabbath.
- 4 You can't even learn the Sabbath until you learn what takes place right here, and what Yahweh is showing you in the first books of the Holy Scriptures. This was started and then finished with Mosheh--by Mosheh, and then after him, then, the

- Judges, all that took place there. If you don't understand this--all of this that's taking place, you won't understand why we've got to keep the Sabbath, why it's forever got to be a Holy Convocation among us and among every one in the universe. We're going to have to shut the universe down every Seventh Day of the week in order to celebrate this Holy Convocation, a time of joy and gladness, a time that, you know, you're all going to look forward to. It's going to be so much better than it is now.
- 5 We're kind of in the birth pains ourselves in trying--trying to bring forth the Sabbath that we're not nearly keeping right. And I don't mean go home and go to bed and go to sleep. That's what the world is doing. The Sabbath is a time for service. And I mean service to others. You're supposed to get your work done before that.
- 6 But, now go back to **I Kepha** and I want you to read that. **I Kepha 1:14**. I will do it with you, but you've got to understand this. What the people turned to are the same things they're turning to today. The way the *King James* Version is written, and this is what has deceived so many people throughout the world-the *King James Bible*. There's still enough in the *King James Bible* to actually see salvation, and see that the world is breaking all of Yahweh's Laws. You can see that from the *King James Bible*.









Page 20 1/20/07 Chapter Three

- 7 But there're certain things they threw you off on. Like, they made out like these poor, ignorant, people that was following Mosheh through the wilderness decided they wanted to make a calf out of gold and a god out of a stick, whittle him out of a stick, and bow down to him. That's not at all what they did. They turned their bodies into jackasses and bulls, and they let their lust run wild with them, the same thing the world is doing today.
- 8 They turned the use of a woman into all sorts of things to create illegal lust, but then to drive them away from the very woman that they're supposed to be loving. In **I Kepha**, if you can understand this, you can understand what pulled them away from the Sabbath, what pulled them away from the Laws of Yahweh, from Mosheh, from the Judges, over and over and over. They were looking at the ways of the world that they'd already been warned not to, and they went after those ways of the world, which was illegal lust, filled with illegal lust.
- 9 We're told that in **Leviticus**, **18**, **19**, **20** and **21**. You should be all familiar with that. Yahweh says, "Don't do these things. This is what the nations that I'm driving out is doing in front of you." It's all written out for you. It wasn't worshiping a stick. Hell, you can--you can cut out as many pictures out of a stick as you want to, and it won't make, it won't make a hill of beans difference in your mind. But you can lust after somebody else's wife, and it definitely makes a hill of beans difference in your mind. [raising voice] And that's what they were doing here.
- 10 Now get this in your mind. That is what-that's the gods they were following, the same gods that Satan herself invented, who was a whore and a thief, a robber, a murderer, from the beginning. She was and introduced this same thing to Adam and Eve. But if you'll read now, **I Kepha 1:14**.
- 11 I Kepha 1:14. As obedient children, do not conform to the former lusts you had when you lived in ignorance... That's what, of course, they turned back to; if you remember Romans 1.
- 12 Turn over to **I Corinthians** again. **I Corinthians** 10, and start here with verse 1. Now we read this last week, but I know you didn't understand it. You weren't listening, you weren't--you weren't comprehending everything and putting it together. Now, I told you last week the same thing I'm telling you now. I'll make it stronger next week if I hear that you haven't understood it this week. You've got

- to understand--understand godworship. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 13 I Corinthians 10:1. Moreover... He says.... brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact that all our fathers were under the cloud, and that all passed through the sea,
- 14 Verse 2, And were all baptized unto Mosheh in the cloud and in the sea;
- 15 Verse 3, And all ate the same spiritual food... That is, the same that you're getting today, the Laws and Prophecies. The Laws and the Prophecies, many of them are in **Genesis**. Many of the Prophecies are in **Genesis**, Yahweh's Plan--prophesied Plan.
- 16 Now verse 4, he says, And all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of the spiritual Rock that followed them...
- 17 Verse 5, But with most of them Yahweh was not well pleased; and their bodies were scattered over the wilderness.
- What things? Do you see what they're talking about there? These are the gods they turned to, the gods of illegal lust, the gods of sodomy, the gods that the Catholic Church say gives them the right to do what they're doing with little boys and gives the whores and the harlots throughout the world, you know, justification for what they're doing. This is what they say, Jesus came and said, "It all right. I'm going to live this life. You go ahead and live the sinful life and I'll get you into heaven anyway." Well that wasn't strong enough, so Mary's now coming along saying, "I'll soothe the feelings of this mean old God that wants to kill you and I'll get you into heaven."
- 19 So the lies just keep increasing, but the same illegal lust is what pulls you after godworship. That's the--that's the worship that they set up, illegal lust, uncontrolled illegal lust, and that's what we see in the world today, all over the world today. It didn't start with our women here in the Last Days, with the dress styles. It didn't start there. If I remember the Scriptures at all, I remember women who once wore tinkling bells to get attention to their bodies, tinkling bells. Some of them were out throwing snowballs at one another in the public and screaming, "Whoo! Hey!" This--this is surely done in secret, right? "Whoo, hey you men, look at me!" There are all kinds of ways to get attention. Do you understand now? Is that plain enough? If you read this, you know--look at verse 7.

He's going to say, "Now, take it to the nations. Now get out there and do the job I've trained you for." And what are you going to do then? Forget about the Sabbath? That's the most important thing in your life right now. It's where you come together and learn these Laws, Statutes and Judgments that I've been preaching here in Abilene now for forty years, brethren.

20 Verse 7, So do not become worshipers of gods... How did they worship them? Verse 6, lust, evil lust, uncontrolled evil lust, the same as we see brought forth from Hollywood, yes. The same that we see brought forth from Hollywood today.

21 When Mosheh left The House of Yahweh in Abilene, we read that in **Deuteronomy 1:6**. Remember? You've been here long enough now. You've got my Laws. You've got My--the way to handle it. You know, Yahweh's going to say that to us. He's going to say, "Now, take it to the nations. Now get out there and do the job I've trained you for." And what are you going to do then? Forget about the Sabbath? That's the most important thing in your life right now. It's where you come together and learn these Laws, Statutes and Judgments that I've been preaching here in Abilene now for forty years, brethren. Forty years, and--and right now we should know these Laws like the back of our hand, but we don't, and I see we don't. That's the reason Yahweh has set up classes for you now. If you get involved in these classes, they drill in your mind what I'm trying to get in, in the few minutes that I have to speak on this stage on Sabbath.

22 But **Deuteronomy 1:6**, he said--well, let's turn there again. **Deuteronomy 1.** Because Yahweh said to Mosheh, "Now you're trained, you have the Laws, everything to guide you. You have your Judges, your captains over fifties, that are supposed to be doing their jobs, over tens, fives, whatever they can handle, two if it gets to that. Start them off with two and see if they can handle more."

23 But he says in **Deuteronomy 1:6**, now, Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb, saying:

You have stayed here long enough at this mountain... Of course, that's The House of Yahweh that they were at. They were at The House of Yahweh training, and remember that now, and remember the Tent of Meeting, because it--you'll see it throughout the Holy Scriptures, if you'll just be watching when you study the Scriptures. You'll see that this thing never stopped in Abilene. It kept going. In fact, the Prophets were still being trained there.

24 The Disciples did not come from Jerusalem; they come from Abilene. The Prophets before them, the teachers that was--the Judges that was sent out to Judah and Israyl after they scattered and took over the land, the Judges was sent from Abilene, to get them out of trouble. But they were still having to send to Abilene. If you can imagine Mosheh and his job now. He had to go out and through force, of course, Yahweh fought the battles for him. They would have been fought better than that had they stuck with Yahweh one hundred percent and not said, "No, I can't keep the Sabbath today, because I'm afraid of this lion or this enemy over here or this, this or this." So they didn't keep the Sabbath, and therefore, they went down, and Yahweh had to send somebody to get them out of trouble each time. But it was their evil that they turned back to, that as Isayah says--don't forget that Isayah 59:1-2 states that they were cut off from Yahweh.

25 Yahweh could have killed all the enemies Himself. He showed how He could do this. He could--He could have them killing one another, and in most of the battles, He did. When they were close to Him, He did this. He'd have them running in the tar pits like He did with Abraham when Abraham went to get his kinfolks. Did anyone read that after I said Abraham killed nobody? Did you study that? Abraham didn't kill anybody. In fact, his soldiers didn't kill anybody that I could find out. The Scriptures don't reveal it. They ran into a tar pit and killed themselves, running from themselves, running when nobody was chasing them even. The battle--the chase was stopped. Abraham was just picking up the pieces here and there, and when they turned his people loose, he took them and went back.

26 Yahweh did the same thing for Mosheh over, and over, and over, and He will do it for us. Our job is not to take up a sword or take up guns and start killing the enemy, what we would think is the enemy. Yahweh has Malakim, millions of them, billions of them, that can do such a thing for us. And--and--yes,

#### We shouldn't be in doubt about this Work, not at all, not ever.

[applause] Praise Yahweh! He only allowed other things when people got cut off from Him, and they didn't do their jobs well.

- 27 Now He's saying to us, as He's going to say to Mosheh--as He said to Mosheh, "You've been here long enough. You've trained for this. You ought to have it by now. You should have it in your heads by now. Don't go and forget it." Don't go--first thing, don't go and forget the Sabbath Day. Later, we'll find out how to keep it, because I know you don't know how to keep it.
- 28 But anyway, He shows here how He trained the people. He also shows that they're stiff-necked and rebellious, and He made the Prophecy that after Mosheh's death--Mosheh is the one that made the Prophecy, "I know you're a stiff-necked and rebellious people, so you're going to turn." He says--let's turn to it and read it. I think it's in **Deuteronomy 31**. **Deuteronomy 31**, where Mosheh was getting ready to die, knew he was going to die and--let's see, let's see.
- 29 Deuteronomy 31:17. On that day I will become angry... It's not quite right. ...and I will forsake them...
- 30 Verse 16, And Yahweh said to Mosheh: Behold you are going to rest with your fathers, and these people will soon prostitute themselves to the gods... Prostitute themselves to the gods. That means they're going to go whoring after the gods as Ezekiyl or Yechetzqyah, Isayah, and Yeremyah all showed you. They showed you this, that they went whoring after the gods.
- 31 Some people can't even resist it today. They're still whoring after the gods. You only have about a few more months left before I'm going to judge you guilty, because Yahweh has judged you guilty. You'd better get off of it now, because you don't have much time left to straighten up your lives and prove Yahweh--to Yahweh that you can handle this and that you won't be a stiff-necked and rebellious people like Mosheh talked about right here.
- 32 ...prostitute themselves to the gods... As we just read in I Corinthians now, uncontrolled lust--evil, uncontrolled lust, which included all the sexual acts named in Leviticus Chapters 18, 19 and 21.
- 33 ...of the land which they are entering; they will forsake Me... Notice this is Yahweh telling

- Mosheh, "They're going to forsake Me." Why wouldn't we believe that?
- 34 By the time Yahshua came on the scene from Abilene, there was no one there left to worship Yahweh, at all, and Yahshua made the statement after that, "The time is coming when it won't be done in Abilene or in Yerusalem," Yerusalem, Israyl. So where's He going to be worshiped then? He's going to raise up His House. In the Last Days, where's it going to be? The Prophecy tells you every step that the Plan of Yahweh shows there. We shouldn't be in doubt about this Work, not at all, not ever. We got *The Book Of Yahweh*, that's all we need and the Inspiration that goes with that Book in these Last Days to guide and teach you what it's saying.
- 35 Forsake. ...they will forsake Me, and break the covenant which I made with them.
- 36 Verse 17, On that day I will become angry... That's not true there. That's falsified. He has set the Judgment in advance, and they're going to follow what He says for a purpose. It's all done for the purpose. ...and I will forsake them... "They will cut themselves off from Me," in other words. Isayah 59:1-2.
- 37 ...I will hide My Face from them, and they will be devoured. Many evils and troubles will then befall them, and on that day they will ask; Have not these disasters come upon us because our Father is not with us?... That's what they'll ask.
- 38 Okay, in verse 27, it says, For I know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are. If you have been rebellious against Yahweh this day, while I am yet alive and with you, then how much more will you rebel after my death?... And this is Mosheh doing the speaking here actually speaking direct to the people telling them what they're going to do.
- 39 Now, after this, we have the Judges. The Judges are set up. Now, the Judges--there were plenty of Judges to judge Israyl, and this is what you see being--right here that Yahweh is showing. And then, next, you see Yahshua taking the people in and getting the land. You still see the Judges, but they are diminishing in their power. You can see this in what we were reading last week.
- 40 And if you read--if you read **Judges 2**, all the second chapter and about the first twelve verses of

You can trust Yahweh. You can trust Yahshua, He's proved himself. When we have proved ourselves, you can trust us. You can trust your brothers and sisters who prove themselves.

the third chapter, you got the epitome of the whole **Book of Judges**. It's the same thing from there, but you could get it in that and absorb it into your mind better. I'm not saying not to read it, I'm just saying that--that shows exactly what Yahweh wants you to see in those first two chapters.

41 Now, the Judges, the Book of Judges was only written in a period of about thirty-seven years, but that was written for us. That's all that needed to be written for us. That's not the time of the Judges. The Judges were still going on in Samuyl, which the **Book of Judges** was written in 1443 to 1406. That's thirty-seven years and then--but the--but the Book of--Samuyl was the last Judge of Yahweh, Samuyl. So that's when the judging stopped coming from Yahweh. After that, it came from the king or kings and whatever the king was, that's what the people were. And none of them dared go to the king and say this or this, unless Yahweh said, you know, "Go ahead and risk your life. Go tell this king," and that's what they did. And sometimes the kings would persecute and kill them.

42 The time of the Judges then went until King Saul was actually ordained as a king. Remember that? They rejected Yahweh. That's **I Samuyl, I Samuyl 8**, I believe. Turn there right quick. Now this was in the year 1112, if you want to write that by **Samuyl 8**. You could pretty well follow these dates if you pay attention to the kings and then know what time they lived, you can--you can pretty well prove these dates. Now some of the dictionaries have it like *Unger's Bible Dictionary*. They give you some dates, and they show you, too, how to get the dates, but if you want to write by **I Samuyl 8**, B.C. 1112. That's 1,112 years before the Messiah, 1,112 years before the Messiah.

43 Now, from this time now, they took over Israyl but now, Abilene was still at work. Abilene didn't quit until after Yahshua's Disciples went back and finished Book Two for us, and then Abilene was allowed to die. The Work there was allowed to die,

and it didn't exist again until The House Of Yahweh was re-established in the prophesied place in these Last Days. So that's in your mind now.

44 So here now, he says, I Samuyl 8:1. When Samuyl became old, he made his sons Judges... That was Samuyl's mistake, but all of it was according to the Plan of Yahweh. And Samuyl apparently, he wasn't keeping up on what his sons were doing in secret, and--and he probably didn't believe it when it was told to him, you know. He put trust in people. He was a very humble man, and he trusted a lot of people. We're told not to do that, and you've got to get this in your mind.

45 You can trust Yahweh. You can trust Yahshua, He's proved himself. When we have proved ourselves, you can trust us. You can trust your brothers and sisters who prove themselves. Right now, Yahweh says don't even trust--don't even trust the wife of your bosom. That's how strong that is and the reason He emphasizes this, is to show you that people can get pulled off if they start thinking the wrong way and don't become zealous for these Laws and make up their minds in advance that they're not going to give, at any time, under any circumstance.

46 People get angry, and they do things out of anger. Now, this hurts themselves, and they know better. They could control themselves if they wanted to, but they don't want to at the time. They want to--they want to hang onto that anger. It's an illegal lustful thing that they're hanging onto here. It's almost like the other illegal lust that controls other parts of your body. This one controls your mind, and you don't want to let go of it for the time being. You want to get your foolish way, that's what--your selfish way. Selfishness and illegal lust, that's the two most degrading things that man has to deal with, but you can deal with them.

- 47 **Verse 2, The name of his firstborn...** Well he gives the names here and then **verse 5.**
- 48 Verse 4, Then all the elders of Israyl gathered together and approached Samuyl when he was at Ramah.
- 49 Verse 5, Saying to him; You are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint us a king... Well Yahweh says, "They haven't rejected you, they have rejected Me."
- 50 And then verse 18, He says, You will cry out in that day because of the king you wanted... So He tells them in advance what's going to take place. He's telling them they're going to fall away from Him. He won't fight their battles any longer.

He won't fight their battles, because He's cut off from them. So each time they would fall away and go after illegal lust, which they did, the Scripture says they did, then they'd shut themselves off from Yahweh. Yahweh would have to send a Judge from Abilene to get onto the Judges that were scattered throughout the land and get Israyl straightened out again, and then Yahweh would be in contact with them again. He'd bring--he'd reconcile them to Yahweh.

- 51 That's what Judges do, then and now. That's what takes place, reconcile them so that Yahweh could work among them. So Yahweh then, after they rejected Yahweh, He let them have a king, and it was those kings then, who set up judges who were not--not so sincere as Samuyl was, and not close to Yahweh, as Samuyl was, and they pretty well did-gave in to what the king said, almost all of them did. There was one group that didn't, and I think you're of that group. I do believe that. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 52 Well, Samuyl died then, but Samuyl judged, but he only judged in his last days, there, judging from Abilene, and then he would send--it was him most of the time, that sent the Judge out, a Judge that he knew that could be trusted. Now, he died in 1060 if you want to write that down. In 1060, that's when Samuyl died. I think that's in **I Samuyl 25**.
- 53 Well, next we have Boaz and Riyyah, Boaz and Riyyah. Now this is a very--this is really a great story. It's not just a story, it's a lesson, it's a lesson to us and it actually includes the importance of keeping the Sabbath, if you could imagine it. It's not a big book, but it's very important. Riyyah and Boaz, now, let's see--I got to find the other card here.
- 54 Riyyah and Boaz, now this was in 1186. Now this occurred in this time period of all the Judges, as you find in the very first verse, in fact.
- 55 Riyyah 1:1. Once in the days when the Judges... Those judging--judging--Judges that Deuteronomy see, had set up, that Yahweh had set up through Mosheh in Deuteronomy. And in the days of these Judges see, this sets your stage for you here if you'll remember why this Book was written, why He gives this definition and why it's so important that you understand. This is on page 220. It starts on page 220 in *The Book Of Yahweh*, 220. Got it?
- 56 Riyyah and Boaz: now the question--the question is, who are Riyyah and Boaz? You know, well

- they're a couple of Okies, they're unknown. And that's what you find to begin with, and of course, you know, that--but the big question is, who are they? Well, of course, what we want is certainty. The commentators have supplied you with many, many conjectures on which, of course, Christianity is based. So they have you running here and there, thinking all kinds of things except what's really in the book of Riyyah and Boaz.
- 57 But Riyyah and Boaz, it really doesn't tell what they are, and that doesn't concern us . That doesn't concern us and their bloodlines, of course, it makes me think that they're the same as Melchizedek. Keep that in mind as you read this--as you read this book, and you will get a different perspective on it, because of the fact of what actually takes place here.
- 58 ... No satisfactory answers; for certain we know that Boaz was an Ephraimite... Now that was what I said to you last week. It should start mounting up, because I told you about Ephraim and how he rejected David and his rule. We'll see more of that as we proceed, Yahweh willing, and we have time for it, but you can study it for yourself; Ephraim and that tribe, you know, where they lived. They lived at Abilene and when David went off on his sprees, they refused to obey his will. He didn't--he didn't fight against them, because he--David still--it was in his mind, the Righteousness that came from Abilene. So that's the reason they were able to--at Abel, Abilene, they were Abelin--to follow the Laws of Yahweh and, of course, to guide Israyl back to Yahweh from time to time.
- 59 But we know that he, Boaz, was an Ephraimite. We also know that Riyyah was a Moabite and consequently trained in Christianity. So why would Yahweh choose her, along with Boaz, to be the seed of the Savior? It's shown--it's actually shown why in the **Book of Riyyah**.
- 60 Well that's the two certain things we know and if you remember Melchizedek--let's get that in your mind before we proceed here or you won't understand what I'm saying. But with Melchizedek--turn over to **Hebrews**. Now, of course, Melchizedek was prophesied and the Prophecies given by him.
- 61 Hebrews 7:1. It says: For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, Priest of Yahweh Most High, met Abraham returning from the slaughter... Not because he slaughtered them now. Keep that in your mind too. He didn't kill anyone. In fact, he's going to be a great Priest in the Kingdom. Yahshua himself

testified to that effect, that he would be a great Priest in the Kingdom.

- 62 David won't be a Priest in the Kingdom, because he killed men, so he won't be a Priest. He will be--he will be a king in Israyl, but he won't be a Priest, but he--but Abraham will, as Yahshua said, Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob will all be Priests in the Kingdom.
- 63 He says, ...and blessed him... Melchizedek blessed Abraham. So Melchizedek was greater than Abraham the Patriarch, actually blessing Abraham, blessing Abraham. He was training Abraham in other words. He was the teacher of Abraham. That's how you bless somebody. You train them in the Laws of Yahweh.
- 64 Okay, verse 2, And Abraham also gave him a tenth part of all. First, his name being translated King of Righteousness... Now, think about that, King of Righteousness. Now, you didn't see this--you did not see this in King David, but you see this in King Melchizedek, King of Righteousness. So this is a King that actually kept the Laws of Yahweh. He actually kept them, but notice what else he was, he was a King of Peace.
- 65 Now if you know and you understand the Hebrew word **peace**, you'll know what all this implies. It implies a whole bunch. I'll bring that to you in just a little bit. But notice, he was King of Peace. First off, I want to get this in your mind.
- 66 Verse 3, Melchizedek's father and mother were not recorded in the genealogies, neither was the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the Son of Yahweh, for the continuance of the Priesthood... Very few people, it said that about in the Holy Scriptures, brethren, but He says that about this last generation now. He actually says that.
- 67 Yahweh says that we're going to be the finishing of the Priesthood, speaking of the House--the

We've got to train our eyes to see and our ears to hear, and the only way that I know of is like Kahan Shaul brought out earlier here, you know, the way you gain Wisdom is to study, study, study. And the way you study is not on your own, but through this House. Last Days' House of Yahweh. Now, you think, if you can find all the places, you could count them on your hand, on one hand, where Yahweh actually testifies to something like this. Well, He testifies to this about Melchizedek. Why? There's a great reason for it, because he was the Priest of Yahweh at Abilene, that trained one of the greatest Patriarchs and kept him going steadily in the Laws of Yahweh, and actually made it possible from his seed-from his seed now, from Abraham's seed to bring forth the seed of the Savior also, which included Riyyah, by the way.

- 68 Verse 4, Now consider how great this man was... And testified how great this man was....to whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the plunder... You'll see how great Boaz was too. You'll see how great Ruth was, or Riyyah was, because it's shown in this great Book.
- 69 It's a great Book. You need to memorize it, if you could. Well, you'll get it. Your subconscious mind has got it if you've read it. But, of course, we read it, and then we don't read it, you know. We listen, but we don't listen. Have eyes and don't see.
- 70 We've got to train our eyes to see and our ears to hear, and the only way that I know of is like Kahan Shaul brought out earlier here, you know, the way you gain Wisdom is to study, study, study. And the way you study is not on your own, but through this House. Go to the Priests and, of course, brethren, we have ways now--we have the Prophecy lessons. We have the Book Of Yisrayl where you got your own notes. We were talking about this the other day, and a Priest said, "Well, you know, it's like having--making all your own notes, but, you know, all your own notes are written for you here, right here, in this book you know." You got everything you need right there in the book, and people are telling me, I never--I never--[applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 71 They were saying, "I never understood this before," and they'll call me and say, "Did you know what you said right here?" Well, I knew it, but they didn't get it when I said it. Well, of course, this is the concentration span, which is very short, and your mind wanders off, I know.
- 72 But with this book now and with your teachers, with the teachers over tens, over fifties, over hundreds, you know, the teachers, that's--the teachers are going to make the difference. Become a teacher so you can make the difference. It's--it's very important that you do learn to teach, and you-

You really need to cram for these exams and get with your teachers. Learn to teach, but learn these books. Learn how you can teach from these books.

-the only way you're going to learn to teach is to be taught how to teach at Abilene, of course.

73 Well, verse--verse 6, But this man... No, verse--where were we?

74 Verse 4, Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the plunder.

75 Verse 5, And truly, those who are of the sons of Levi, who received the office of the Priesthood, have a Commandment to receive tithes from the people according to the Law, which means: from their brothers, even though their brothers are descended from Abraham.

76 Verse 6, But this man whose genealogy is not traced from Levi, received tithes from Abraham... So we have on the one hand, the Levites paying tithes to this man, so he's greater than everything that was put out under the days of David, under the kingdom of David. He's greater than all of this and actually a representative of Yahweh's Kingdom. He was so strict in keeping Yahweh's Laws and guiding others, he actually guided Abraham. He was Abraham's teacher in the Laws, and this is what made him--Abraham himself so wise and so great. ...who had the promises.

77 Verse 7, Yet beyond all contradiction, the lesser person is blessed by the greater... Of course. Well, of course, this was now Melchizedek, Melchizedek the Priest, the King of Peace. Get this in your mind now, the King of Peace. He was a King of Peace and a King of Righteousness.

78 The word **peace** itself, first off it means *to be safe*. Now if you would put together all the things that King David said, who was put under the grindstone, you know. David was a great example for all of us and I think he stood up marvelously to what he had to go through and especially when he was put out on his own without a head. He made mistakes, yes, he made some mistakes. And that was Yahweh's purpose in showing us how easily it is for a man, who loved Yahweh and His Laws so much, to do such a great crazy thing as he did. But he allowed himself to make a foolish mistake, that would have been worked out later had he not, but

he failed the test and he gave into sin.

79 Well, of course, Boaz didn't. If you remember the story of Boaz, you remember he didn't give into sin. And if you read the strictness that he went through to make sure that everything was Lawful and Right with Yahweh, which he did. You will see that he was a great Priest of Yahweh Most High and one of the Judges--one of the Judges of Abilene, that kept Abilene so strictly guarded and made sure that nobody sinned that was under his jurisdiction or under his--his fifty, or ten, or a hundred, whatever he had.

80 But remember all the things that King David said, and finally, you know, even Solomon, even Solomon, he finally learned after his stupidity. You know, he was the wisest man on earth to begin with, and then fell and gave in, much like King David his father, making mistakes. The only way that you can--you can keep from this, brethren, is to make up your mind in advance. Don't miss a Sabbath. Don't miss the Sabbath meetings, the Holy Convocations, because they're--they're what keeps your mind sharp. They keep your mind lubricated with Righteousness and keep the Righteousness coming to remembrance all the time.

81 But that word **safe**, if you read what David went through and how he finally found out that Yahweh Himself was protecting him and bringing about a Plan. In the end David--David figured all of this out, you know, and he was very remorseful, very repentant when he finally woke up to the fact of what he had been that he had given into.

82 But the safeness, the protection, no one can be safe in today's world, unless Yahweh says "Don't touch this group of people." For example, if you think about what's going on in Israel and how vulnerable they are to the other nations around them. We just saw sin enter the heavens as one of the Prophecies in **Revelation 18** says, where China could actually send a rocket up, another baby pain, and shoot a satellite out of heaven. Those things are miles away, and they're in orbit, but yet we have the technology now, that we can actually send up this rocket, China does, and this frustrates the United States. They'll have it next, and whose rockets are they going to shoot?

83 Well, you know, well, sin has finally reached into the heavens as **Revelation** says, and now their death sentence is pronounced for them. The Prophecy pronounces that and shows that their judgment is set, and they're going to bring death and destruction upon themselves, and the stars will

fall from heaven. The heavens will melt with fervent heat--fervent heat, the same thing we're going to experience here on earth. It's all here, brethren, and it's all coming. We don't have much time. June 12th, we're in January, we've got February, that's one, February, March, April, May, June, five months right now, five months.

84 You really need to cram for these exams and get with your teachers. Learn to teach, but learn these books. Learn how you can teach from these books. This Book of Yisrayl, I'm convinced that Yahweh is going to use it throughout all eternity. I believe--I believe brethren, we have put together, through Inspiration of Yahweh, the books that we are going to use on the planets. And that this is going to be made aware to the universe, and the universe--the beings that inhabit the planets now, they're going to be taught by these books, that Yahweh has inspired us to put together in these Last Days. There's no doubt in my mind that's what is going to be used. They're so clear and--and you can study everything that's said without having to put me in your background and dwell on the Scripture that I've used here or something that I've brought out.

85 The next one, the next thing that includes peace--now, the first one is safe, absolutely safe, and there's no way that David could have remained alive. There's no way unless Yahweh protected him. There is no way that anyone could've remain safe, back in that time either, because, you know, Yahweh allowed Abel to be killed. He allowed many to be killed, in fact, in carrying out His Plan, so you know how vulnerable they were in going into these nations. And if it hadn't--they lost every battle, except the ones Yahweh fought for them. You saw that. You could see that from the **Judges**. They lost every battle. They weren't many in numbers. They weren't out--they didn't outnumber these nations. These nations could have surrounded them and killed every one of them, and they would have done so, had it not been that Yahweh was guiding things by the Mighty Hand or Mighty Malakim that surround and protect and even confuses their way of thinking.

86 You remember how I showed you here awhile back that the plan, the peace plan--now, they have tried several times to push that through in advance, but they've failed every time, and the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia], they had it planned to all--to have this all taken care of immediately, but it wasn't in Yahweh's Plan, because we saw His Plan in the Scriptures. But now, if you notice, notice carefully, it's coming to pass one step at a time. And of course, I keep remembering--and I want to impress this on your mind, too, and especially the people who are planning to move here, I keep remembering the Scripture in Mattithyah 24, where it says; when you see the abomination that Daniyl spoke of, the Lord of the heavenly habitation take her stand, in this particular spot.

87 Now we're watching for that right now, and everything that you see or hear done with the Pope, I'd appreciate knowing it. We're trying to stay up to date on everything that takes place with the Pope at this time, with the Catholic Church, because I guess you notice that she's getting stronger. In fact, Bush signed a statement this week, a Law making--giving the Catholic Church diplomatic protection, immunity, diplomatic immunity in the U.N. to where she can't be held guilty. She can't even be arrested, you know. These Catholics can't even be arrested wherever they are. They're like a diplomat that comes from a foreign country. He can shoot people, or whatever he wants to do, and they can't even put a hand on him.

88 Well anyway, the world, the way the world is, nobody is safe at this time. The United States is vulnerable too. Russia and China, they have bombs that could destroy the United States and could have--could have actually destroyed the major cities several years ago, but they didn't. Now what held them back? We know what held them back. It was Yahweh that held them back. His Plan is being worked out. That's the reason we're alive today, and David Koresh is dead, same reason. Yahweh is protecting His House.

89 The next one is *well*. It means *well*, talking about **peace**, the Hebrew word. If you'd remember

This Book of Yisrayl, I'm convinced that Yahweh is going to use it throughout all eternity. I believe--I believe brethren, we have put together, through Inspiration of Yahweh, the books that we are going to use on the planets.

All of that took place so that Plan could be completed, and it's doing the same thing today. There's certain things taking place in The House Of Yahweh that I see no reason it wouldn't have took place, had not Yahweh brought it about.

this now, and remember when you see this word in the Scriptures, when it comes from the Hebrew, first off it means *safe*, the other one--the next one is *well*. You know if you've ever been sick, you know what a joy it is to get well. Well, that's part of peace and Melchizedek was a King of Peace as well as a King of Righteousness.

90 ...friendly... Friendly, what was it that Kahan Yedidiyah was pointing out here awhile back in one of the articles or of something he saw in the news? Where people were rushing in to get these television sets that were on sale or something, and they camped out in the streets, and then they got in a fight--got into fights in the store, knocking each other down. Well that's the opposite, of course, of friendly. War is the opposite of friendly.

91 ... welfare... You know, all the definitions of that, welfare, you know, I couldn't begin to cover it in one sermon even. But the words well and health go together.

92 And then prosperity, which was under Melchizedek's reign in Abilene. Now they had it. If you for some reason something occurred there, which it did a few times, the Ephraimites were the only ones that I can find that didn't go along with some of these things that the kings tried to introduce. But in territories there, there were actually things brought in that caused certain things to take place, like in Boaz's time when a drought hit the area--but the drought hit for two reasons. One, things that the kings brought in to that Book. We'll get all of this later, but the other thing was to pick up a Moabitess that had been trained in god worship, whose inward parts, inward mind, the computer in her brain, was actually so focused on learning Righteousness and performing it, that Yahweh chose her and created this, to send after this woman to bring her back to be a part of the lineage of Yahshua.

93 All of that took place so that Plan could be completed, and it's doing the same thing today.

There's certain things taking place in The House Of Yahweh that I see no reason it wouldn't have took place, had not Yahweh brought it about.

94 But, the *prosperity, peace, peaceable, favor, friend, great, prosperous, rest...* Yes, including the Sabbath-- ... safety, holy. Let's go back to **Genesis** 15.

95 Genesis 15:15. Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace... Well, this was a Prophecy, see? Now, you can see a guiding hand here, and also safety. You can see that Yahweh says that you're going to be protected. ...and you will be buried in a full old age... So He prophesied this showing exactly what was going to take place in this man's life

96 And then in **Genesis 26:29**, we see another one. **In that you will do us no harm, since we have...** Now, notice He's speaking of the Laws here, of course, and He knows, these are two, actually brothers in the Faith, so to speak--speaking here.

97 Verse 29, In that you will do us no harm, since we have not touched you, and since we have done nothing to you but what is right, and have sent you away in peace. And now, you are blessed by Yahweh... So here's another showing the peacefulness that Yahweh brings forth. Now this is what Melchizedek had.

98 ...the relationship is one of harmony, wholeness... Which is the opposite, of course, of the state of strife and war. ...the state of being at ease is experienced both externally and internally, prince of peace... Oh, oh, we need to tie that in too. I remembered in Isayah. Be turning over to Isayah 9, because you've got to tie this in to understand Melchizedek and, of course, understand that Yahshua, that He was an example, in fact, of what Yahweh wanted out of His Son and actually attained it through the Laws of Yahweh. This is Melchizedek that we're still speaking of here.

99 But in Isayah 9:6, he says, For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the Government will be upon His shoulders. And His Name will be called the Wonder of the Counselor, the Judge established by the Mighty Everlasting Father—the Prince of Peace... Prince of Peace, now this is-this is speaking, of course, of the example that Melchizedek himself set and look at verse 7.

100 Verse 7, Of the increase of His Government and peace... The increase of His Government and peace, and peace, remember what that word peace means....there will be no end... Once this is established, throughout the universe, it will never end.

That's what the job, our job is and what Yahweh has assigned us to do.

101...upon the throne of David and over His Kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with Judgment... That is, the Judgments of Yahweh. ...and with Justice from that time and forever after. The Zeal of Yahweh of Hosts will perform this... Yahshua, of course, was a perfect example, and I've read enough about that at Passover and Yahshua's Memorial. You know how strong that is.

102 Well, of course, Boaz now he was put to the test, same as David, but he passed the test. Now this is the difference in him and David. Joseph-Yahseph, when he was in Egypt, he was put to the same test, but he passed the test; he didn't give in. You can, too, if you make up your mind in advance.

103Why didn't Boaz fail? I think it should be obvious. He was trained. He was a teacher, but he was trained in Abilene, Abilene. Only the ones, brethren, that left Abilene--that left and went out away from Abilene, only in those groups did you find the failing going on.

104 Turn over to Yechetzqyah 37. I forgot why I put this down, but it has something to do with this subject, so I don't want to pass it up. Yechetzqyah 37. Boaz was trained in Abilene, and, of course, he-he was strong. He was a very strong man spiritually, spiritually strong in the Laws of Yahweh. Yechetzqyah 37:26. You can read this whole chapter. It's speaking of the persecutions, the resurrections that's going to take place, the same thing that we're going to be doing. It's speaking of us, as you can see from all the things, It's the sons of men, sons of men are going to do this and the resurrection of the dead and notice verse 26 here.

105 He says, Yechetzqyah 37:26. Moreover, I will renew the Covenant of peace... "I will renew this Covenant of peace with them." That's the people, He's speaking of that's going to raise the dead here, the sons of men. Can't be done by anyone else except the sons of men. ...it will be an everlasting Covenant with them... This Covenant of peace, the same thing that Melchizedek had, whom Yahshua had to be the same. ...I will establish them and multiply them... Even in that time they're going to multiply, and their

children will be--be Priests of the Most High and will be trained in Abilene all the time. ...and will set My Sanctuary in the midst of them forevermore.

106Let's go back to **Psalms 122**, which was also written about this very thing. **Psalms 122** found on page--(I run out of room to put notes in *The Book Of Yahweh*, so I have to start writing pages and sticking them in there, and it makes it kind of difficult to find sometimes.) But **verse 4** shows we'll have the Authority of Yahweh.

107 Psalms 122:6. Pray for the peace of Yerusalem!... Now this is not-this is not the city. This is not the city, Jerusalem but The House Of Yahweh. It's the people who lift up holy hands to Yahweh. Pray for the peace of Yerusalem! May they have peace who love You!... And that-that You was Yahweh, and the people who love Yahweh, and the corrected translation will show that.

108 Psalm 125:5. He said, But as for those who turn aside to their crooked ways, You, O Yahweh, will banish them with the workers of iniquity; so peace... Notice, peace... peace will come... That is peace will come through Righteous-through Righteousness at Abel is the way that should be translated. And all the world's authoritative books say it can be translated two ways: Peace will come-You will banish the ones, the workers of iniquity... And then He says, but peace will come through the Righteousness at Abel, or it can be translated this way, or be brought forth-peace will be brought forth by the Righteous at Abel. Peace will be brought forth by the Righteous at Abel.

109 So we have on the one hand here, Yahweh setting up Teachers and Judges to teach this, but the way that it takes place, of course, is through starting with the Holy Sabbath, which we'll get into the next time I speak hopefully.

110 But the chronology that's given to us in the **Book of Riyyah**, I want you to get this. It comes from Judah, Perez, Esrom called Hezron, Aram called Ram, Amminadab, Nahshon, Salmon who married Rahab--Now all of this is given to us in the **Book of Riyyah**. Then Boaz who married Riyyah, Obed who begot Jesse and then that to David.

111 May Yahweh bless you, and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh! I love you brothers and sisters. [applause]

Chapter Four

#### Believe Without Seeing #10—The Hebrew Words Translated "Bethlehem" In The Holy Scriptures Originally "The House Of Bread," Referred To The House Of Yahweh. The Book Of Riyyah Proves How Strict The People Were In Keeping Yahweh's Laws At Abelin

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. Wonderful day and wonderful zeal that I hear! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- I'm really thankful to get this extra time to speak, [applause] and I hate to report this, but the prion, prion protein is now found in milk. I knew this was--I knew this would eventually come about, and brethren, there's probably no telling how many billion people have this right now. If you're drinking this milk, if you remember the Scripture that says your blood will be upon your own head; this Scripture means it's going to testify against you. The blood is going to testify against you, and this won't--this won't be suitable in the Kingdom. If, you know, if you've done this, you really need to repent and you need to get away from it. You know, Yahweh is giving you clean meat--clean meat, clean milk, clean butter, clean eggs, you know. [applause] It's all--it's all here in His House. Praise Yahweh for it! But you go to the world and, you know, you're hurting yourself in the job that we've got to do and the job that you're trying to qualify for right now.
- 3 But this is horrible what they've found in the milk. I don't want to read the whole article. I'm really anxious to get into the teaching, but it shows

- the amount they've found and how they've found it and how it's actually transferred to mankind. The pus in milk, you know, they've had to--it seems to me like they've raised their standards, because it wasn't this high before. But they're now allowing a huge amount of pus, for some reason, even here in Texas. We're not the tops in the nation, but we're pretty high. Texas is pretty high in its milk and, of course, the meats.
- 4 The problem with prepared meats, and meats that are brought into the grocery stores--they don't select them from Texas by any means. They're shipped in from all over the world and all over the other states. So when you eat--when you eat meat, prepared meat or so forth, if it's beef, goat or sheep they say, you're probably, your blood is probably testifying against you right now.
- 5 But this article April 25th, *The Herald's Dairyman* lists every state in America on page 342. It says, *To obtain the number of pus cells per liter of milk...* This is about a quart of milk now, one quart of milk....*please add three zeros to the following number.* The following number in Texas is 342,000; 342,000, now that's just milk--pus pockets that you're drinking along with a quart of milk.... *One cup of wholesome milk cannot contain more*









1/27/07 Chapter Four

than 50 million pus cells. That's 200 million pus cells per quart... Ours has gone up, as you can see, to 342, that they're now allowing right here in Texas.

- 6 So you know it's kind of like--let's see what was it. Here, a while back, they passed a new law and said, "You're going to have to take the brains and the spinal cord out of the beef, you butcher." The meat producers said, "If we do that, we'll have to go out of business." So the FDA relented and said, "Well, we'll just have to raise the standards." So meanwhile, even though they passed a law, it stays as is, see, till they can decide what to do because they've said there was no way they could afford enough help to remove the brains and the spinal cord and still sell it on the open market. So, there was nothing left to do. They'd have no producers. So, this outweighs their need for health, see?
- 7 Something else that's bothering me is the TB, Tuberculosis pandemic, and they're now calling it a pandemic, just as it was said in **Mattithyah 24** and by the other Prophets. But they're calling it a health crisis for all nations, a global health crisis now. Now, remember TB, if you remember, the cows get it. And of course, right now, I found this out years ago, forty years, fifty--fifty years ago, sixty years ago, somewhere along in there, I found this out that they had to make tests for TB and the cows had to be proven that they didn't have it before they could bring them in from Mexico--and I think it was Mexico and also New Mexico. So you know, they were fighting it years ago.
- 8 Well, it looks like it's getting worse now, the TB. But it goes with the drinking of the milk, and one day they'll find that out, maybe that--it's in the blood, it's in the blood. So, you know, the reason it's spreading to the people is because of what they're allowing in the milk itself; and of course, till the cow keels over.
- 9 And this is a new drug-resistant tuberculosis. ... cases appearing now that this pandemic and health crisis... A global health crisis they're calling it, that's the same thing as Yahshua called it and the other Prophets called it, remember, long before it took place here.
- 10 The Vatican looks like its got it all solved. It says, Holy See Official: Crime In Vatican Running At Biblical Proportions... Biblical proportions? [laughing] You might not understand that, but listen to the rest of it. ... Think of the most crime-ridden place on earth... The most crime-ridden place on Earth. ... and what comes in mind? Is it Brazil? Lagos, Nigeria? The Bronx, New York? Try the Vatican... [laughing] The Vatican. It says, The

- nation-city ruled by Pope Benedict XVI... By Pope Benedict XVI, yes. It says, ...apparently sees more criminal cases per capita than any other part of the world. That's according to the statistics released by the Vatican Attorney General... And it says, ...It's twenty times...twenty times the corresponding rate in Italy.
- 11 ...Another surprising statistic about the rampant crime in the Vatican is that it exists despite a security force that would put a police state to shame. The seat of the... The seat, remember that word seat because it'll help you to understand some Scriptures then later. ...The seat of the Catholic Church has one Swiss guard for every four citizens. Plus... [laughing]That's not all, there's one for every four people....Plus museum guards plus police assigned to the Vatican by the Italian Government to protect the Vatican... From this rampage of crime! Well, anyway, that and the tuberculosis.
- 12 Let's see bacteria, Cow's Milk Is Allowed To Have Feces In It... Whee! It gets worse, don't it? ... This is a major source for bacteria. Milk is typically pasteurized more than once before it gets to your table, each time for only fifteen seconds at 162° Fahrenheit... But it's not killing it, neither is it killing the tuberculosis, they said. That was also mentioned even in ultra high rates of heat, it still doesn't kill it. I think I'd better cut it off with that, and try to remember those--those two, and we'll cover some more, Yahweh willing, very shortly.
- 13 But the pandemic--it's an epidemic now that is taking place in the world, and it's just one epidemic after the other, epidemic or pandemic after the other. I've got to rush through a little more of this lesson that I brought about needing teachers, and how important it is to **Deuteronomy** and **Timothy**. It says it's very important to do that. Do that dance, if you want to make a dance to it, not men and women now, but men plus women or something.
- 14 But the training, we need to train teachers. Every one of you needs to be a teacher. You need to be training to be a teacher. Now we have classes that are being set up for all ages, and so, you know, we've got some started for one or two ages now, and hopefully, we'll have it for every age group. I didn't want to put the very small children with the adults and have them show you up. [laughing/applause] I didn't say who showed who up now! Praise Yahweh! But our children are getting pretty smart. They're going to be teachers very shortly. In fact, I think, I think many of them are already and trying to teach already. They're fighting over who's going to be teacher now. No, arguing, arguing! [laughing]

- 15 But we must train to be teachers, taught from, of course, and in unity with Abilene, The House Of Yahweh at Abilene. And brethren if you go out on your own, you're just--you're just--you're just like a leaf shaking in the wind. It's not going to help you a bit.
- 16 I want you to turn over to **Daniyl 12**. I just brought you a little bit of this. There's--I guess, probably, I know of at least two hundred, maybe three hundred sermons that a man could bring on this alone. But in this time period, right here, that we're in right now, Daniyl is speaking of this time period, the same time period that Yahshua spoke of, and that's for our time period. We're in it right now. We're in the last three and a half years, as Daniyl showed here. The last time, we're in that time period. And of course the Savior spoke of this, too, in **Mattithyah 24**.
- 17 But he said in Daniyl 12:1, he said, And at that time will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time your people will be delivered... Your people will be delivered by The House Of Yahweh, by Yahweh of course, but working through His House, we'll deliver His people.
- 18 Now He says in verse 2, He says, And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake... That is, speaking of the resurrection, which is also going to be done by The House Of Yahweh, the teachers of The House Of Yahweh.
- 19 ...some to Everlasting Life, and some... Of course. ...to shame and everlasting contempt... These are people who, who refuse to be trained at Abilene, refused to humble themselves, as Yahweh says, like the little child. Go to the Priest, humble yourself like a little child and humbly submit to what the Priest teaches you at Abilene. Now what I'm teaching you now is that you've got to be teachers, and we see that in the very next verse.
- 20 Verse 3, he says, And those who are wise will shine as the brightness of the heavens... This is not correctly translated, but it will be in the next version. But it actually says and those that make wise, those that make wise. Do you understand that? Those that make wise, that is, that teach, shall shine like the shining of the firmament. That's the correct translation of that-of that part right there.
- 21 But that word **shine** there, of course, the Savior spoke of it and says, you know, in **Mattithyah 5:14**, He says: You are the light of the world. And of course the Two Witnesses in the Last Days in

- Revelation 11 and Isayah and Zecharyah you know, they're all speaking of the light, the light. And, of course, we're represented as a lamp, you remember? The Two Witnesses are represented as a lamp.
- 22 But that word **shine** there, it actually means to enlighten, that is by teaching. You enlighten someone, not by holding a candle up there that's lit, but you enlighten the mind. It means to enlighten the mind of the person... To warn that person, that's one of the things we're doing right now. We're warning them of the nuclear wars that are going to come that will destroy one-third of man over one-fourth part of the earth, in and around the great river Euphrates, by nuclear activity. All of that is shown in the Prophecies, and we're the only ones on the face of the earth that are warning the people of what is going to take place there.
- 23 That nuclear baby will be completed June 12th of this--this year, 2007. June 12th, 2007 will be the completion of it. It started September 12th, 2006. You should remember that date very easily. That's when the nuclear baby was planned. In fact, the first strike was sent as a--as a message and that's the first birth pains. We've seen a number of them since.
- 24 And I don't know if Kahan Yedidiyah covered it or not, but it was reported to me yesterday evening that some person was caught in the nation, Azerbaijan--what? Georgia? Georgia; Georgia; caught there with about five pounds of high-grade uranium, and he was trying to sell it. I don't know--I don't know how many packages there are out there, but the world has got itself in a great mess. And of course they supposedly caught this one, but how many are there throughout the seven billion people now on earth, that we haven't caught with this same thing? They think maybe it came from Russia, but they're not sure. They're not exactly sure yet, but I'm sure that poor man is being questioned severely. He may not know anything, but the point is, we are in a fix, the whole world is, and nuclear war is coming, and it's not for another time period, it's for now.
- 25 And those in Yahweh's House need to get ready to be teachers, because in **Revelation Chapter** 7 we see about 2 billion people coming out of this Great Tribulation, which will come out this year, this year, that's 2007. And they're going to start finding their way to The House Of Yahweh, at which time we've got to have teachers over tens, over fifties, over hundreds and so forth, to train these people.
- 26 If you, in studying the history, which I want to get back to here in just a little bit, if you'll keep in mind when Mosheh brought the children of Israyl

out of Egypt, he brought them to Abelin where they were taught for a certain length of time, and then teachers were trained. Teachers were put over tens, and fifties, and hundreds, and so forth. Now this was in Abelin. Now they sent them out. Yahweh said, "You've stayed here long enough," so they sent them out. So they had to set up in different places of the world--I mean different places in Israyl. They had to set up places where they could get answers, and this is where you saw Samuyl, at the time, traveling to. He would appear, "Yahweh would appear," before so and so, well, that was Samuyl and, of course, some of his chosen pupils that he had taught face to face, that Yahweh had taught face to face. And the face was Samuyl that taught them, face to face, but Yahweh taught through Samuyl, and Samuyl was the Yahweh to them.

27 And those who rebelled, you know, they did cause a lot of trouble in Israyl, those who were not humble. But they went out, and they did things on their own, and this is where you see the troubles coming in from place to place. But then people wanted their ears tickled, as one Scripture says, so they chose what priests they wanted. And whether or not they came from this organization that was set up under Jethro or not, they chose them so they had a priest. And, of course, I guess this made them feel good, but it didn't bring salvation, neither did it bring peace to Israyl. And everyone was not taught then from Abelin.

28 But those who were taught from Abelin, Yahweh was working with them, and you can--you can see this in the history if you'll just keep that in mind as you study and see the mistakes that were made. The answers were not always coming from Abelin. They were coming from people who had rebelled against the Laws, as some do today, you know. They're like spoiled, disobedient children, not humble children, but spoiled, disobedient children who want to go their own way. But anyway, keep that in mind, and then you'll understand. You will understand.

29 You'll also understand the governmental organization that we've got to set up here in order to have two billion people taught and trained and be ready as Servants of Yahweh in a very short time period. This is the short Work that we've got to do, as Yahweh calls it in the Scriptures, if you want to write that down, make a note of it and look it up later and preach a sermon on it or whatever. But it's a short Work and we have got to do it. It's going to be done in this time period, and we're getting ready at this time. But you need to devote your efforts, you know, not to foolishness or play but to study. And get a hold of the--just call the South Office or the Pressroom and ask for whoever's over the orga-

nization of the teachers, in the men or the women, workshop classes.

30 Well, in this now, the shining, the teachers who're going to be enlightenment. If you look up the word, the first words you'll see, like in **Revelation 6** and **Verse 7** is the word **phone** or **phona**, which--which means *through the idea of disclosure* or a tone or articulate by an implication to address someone personally or in a crowd, language... And so forth.

31 And then the next words you see that this applies to is also coming from the word shine; but in Book Two and remember now Yahshua said you're the light of the world, and this is not going to be hidden. It's going to be revealed in this time period totally, to all the world. But it means to shine, to make manifest. It means to give light to the mind as reaching inwardly into their mind... To enlighten that person with the Laws of Yahweh. ...to make to **appear...** To appear, like you hear that word and see that word **appear** where Yahweh appeared to them. Well, this is the meaning of it. It's appear meaning it's coming from Yahweh's House, the teaching from Yahweh's House, to make it evident. ...believers are called... Are called--believers now, not those who disbelieve, and remember that.

32 You've got to get this unbelief out of you brethren, because--because it's totally evil. It classifies you only for burning in hell. That's where you stand right now having disbelief. That--that's the reason the people wouldn't keep the Sabbath. If you'll read **Chapter 4** of **Hebrews**, you'll see why they didn't keep the Sabbath, why they don't keep it today. They don't believe. This disbelief, it comes from Satan, and that's where Yahweh classifies it. It's as evil as you can possibly get.

33 ...believers are called the sons of light... If you want to write that down and read it later, it's in **Luke 16:8**. [Yahweh] as the Illuminator of His people... You can find that in **Isayah 60:19-20**....[Yahshua] as the Illuminator of men... In **Yahchanan 1:4-5**....the illuminating power of the Scriptures... Is found in **Psalm 119:105**.... prosperity and general well-being... You remember that was one of the definitions, too, of peace? Remember that? One of the definitions of peace in the Holy Scriptures.

34 Now, if you will just study with that [laughing], now, there's about a thousand more Scriptures that apply to this, but remember, you're going to shine like the stars of Heaven with this Knowledge that you've got right here, because it's going to solve the problems of the world. That's the reason you're going to receive so much Glory, not that we're hunting Glory. We should be hunting peace and joy and

love, which is what the Holy Scriptures, of course, give us. Now, I want you to go over to **Riyyah** or Ruth and remember now Riyyah and Boaz.

35 Now I know there's been some questions about what I brought out about Bethlehem, and that's because you're confused. [laughing] You don't know everything about Bethlehem. That's the reason that there's a question about it, and I think I forgot to mention it. But there's more than one Bethlehem in the Scriptures. There's a Bethlehem of Judea, which is where the Pope celebrates Easter today. That's not the one. That's not the one that Yahshua had anything to do with. I don't think He even got near that place. [laughing] But there's another one at Abel of course, and that's the one that you see mentioned in almost all the Scriptures where--where Ephraim was, and where Ephraim was trained and so were almost all the Prophets, but it was--it was at Abelin.

36 If you want to look this up, it's in the *Biblical Jewish Encyclopedia*. I'm going to have Kahan David Yahodah--I told him he could bring this out the next time he speaks, and he'll bring it out in detail. But the Jewish encyclopedia and dictionaries say that there is a town named Bethlehem, located near Jerusalem. Now that one located near Jerusalem, of course, is about seventy miles from--from Abilene, or as I was told this morning, sixty-six miles, I believe, from--I mean from Abilene, and, now that's located at Jerusalem. All but one of the Biblical Jewish Encyclopedias say there is also a town named Bethlehem located just northwest of Nazareth. Northwest of Nazareth, got that?

37 These are examples of what these Biblical Jewish encyclopedias and dictionaries say about this second town named Bethlehem. This is *Holman Bible Dictionary: a town in the territory of Zebulun about seven miles northwest of Nazareth. The New Bible Dictionary*, now that you've got to remember, the word here, it's kind of like the word that they called Jerusalem now, but the word **Bethlehem** itself, it just means house of bread, house of bread. Of course, this was speaking of a certain bread, of course, the bread that the Priests eat, and where it was--and where it was prepared and so forth, where the Priests actually trained, and they trained others from that location and sent them out.

38 Because this was a huge Work that took place here. As I was reading to you here a while back where it says it was a huge business. It was a business. Each one of them was a huge business that had to be dealt with like a business, and run like a business, in order for it to survive and everyone do his part.

39 But it meant house of bread, and it was the

bread, the special bread, that Yahweh told Mosheh to have your Priests bake at this special place. And of course, later on, they called this place, this other Bethlehem, they named the town that--the town, the city itself Bethlehem. But I'm sure there were others besides that, because you could see--what alerted me to it, to begin with, was the fact that there was an argument in Book Two about where Yahshua actually came from and where He was trained. And that was an argument about it, and you could tell that there was something wrong, so I started hunting, you know, to see what it was they were talking about, and lo and behold, you know what? What occurred is, there were several places called, that were set up called, House of Bread.

40 But the city, the city that they called Bethlehem, right now, where they celebrate Easter, I don't believe there was anything from Yahweh's People that ever occurred in that city, unless it was someone sent there to warn them of what was going to take place with the Pope later, [laughing] in this time period, which they are in now.

41 But anyway, The Bible Dictionary by J.D. Douglas, page 135, The second Bethlehem lay in Zebulunite territory. It's mentioned in Joshua... If you want to write this down. ...19:15. It is eleven kilometers, or seven miles northwest of Nazareth. The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, Volume 2, page 253, The Bible mentions also another Bethlehem situated in lower Galilee. This is in Joshua 19:15... That's the same, but just talking from another encyclopedia.

42 Well, keep that in mind now, as we proceed now, and then you'll understand what I'm trying to show you here about Riyyah and Boaz, because Riyyah and Boaz were very, very devoted people. Now, yes, I know she was a Moabite. I know that she was converted. I think if you'll keep this in mind, also, as you study this book, if you really want to study it, there's only four chapters of it, but there's a lot of studying that's got to take place to understand everything that took place and why it took place. And it's condensed to four chapters for us.

43 But if you studied this, you know that the husband of Naomi, he didn't just jerk up his family and start wandering off in the wilderness, not knowing where he was going. Now he had to know this family to which they went to, and he had to know that there was something there for him to take his family to and start wandering off because of a drought or lack of food. There was something wrong right there, and this should alert you to the fact that he wasn't just blindly going in this direction.

44 So when the boys married these two women, even--even though there was only one of them that

was actually fully converted, the other one was the spoiled rebellious child, but pretending--pretending enough to get into The House Of Yahweh but not enough. She was a unbeliever, like we see so much of today, not fully believing what the Priest is telling them, but tagging along just in case--just in case, when he actually knows or she actually knows she is wrong, but tagging along. And since it didn't come to pass as they thought, you know, well she took this opportunity and went back to god worship. That was the one that fell away. Ruth, on the other hand, or Riyyah, on the other hand, was a believer, not just in a drought or something that she heard somebody say but in the teaching of the Holy Scripture.

45 You find a lot of people, if you remember, scattered out into the nations ahead of Israyl before they ever went in to take the land, ahead of them. This Message was going in front of them, as it is today from The House Of Yahweh to all nations. We're being spoken of right now in all nations. In fact, this Georgia, you know, Kahan Shaul and Kahan Yedidiyah and I went--we were in this place where this uranium was found. We didn't have anything to do with uranium, boys, never will, never will. Our uranium is the Spirit of Yahweh that comes from the Scriptures, and it's more powerful than this! [applause]

46 But that Azerbaijan and Georgia and Armenia, all of those nations there, their leaders now, and I'm talking about their educational ministers who we have pictures of, and we witnessed to, they actually wanted to get all the teachers from all three of these nations (you remember that?) bring them to one location, a huge dome. They wanted us to teach them The Peaceful Solution. At that very time, if you remember, of course, the time was not right for it at that time, but the world is out there anyway. But at that very time, the United States attacked Afghanistan. Well, we had trouble even getting to this country to begin with. I think we had to go up through Germany or Russia or some place and then come over, but we were two or three days getting there, and we stopped at every airport, you know. Every place we'd stop at, we'd go and get on a computer and watch *The Prophetic Word Program*. It was on every computer that we stopped, every airport! All you had to do was click it in, in every nation. And so, we knew, see, we knew we were getting out, because we saw it for ourselves right there on the computer. It's very easy. Anyone that knows a computer can pull it up.

47 But anyway, we witnessed there to those places, and when their understanding was opened and they saw what this wonderful, peaceful solution,

Laws of Yahweh could do, the man says, "We need all of our teachers taught this and they need to be teaching this in the schools." And I was bubbling over. I was about to explode with what they were telling us there.

48 Well anyway, that's the same thing that took place here in Israyl now in these days when Israyl-the Message went out that Yahweh was going to give this land to the Israylites. The Israylites were going to bring forth the Savior. And that's the twelve tribes going to bring forth the Savior; and then, you know, the rest of it from there.

49 But anyway, this Message was what Ruth, or Riyyah, caught on to, and she says, "I want to be a part of it." The other one was a disbeliever and said, "Well, I want to go back to godworship. I had more fun there," and all of this you know like they do today. "I had my television sets, I had my stereos going in my ears, my head was giving it this, you know, [laughing] and, you know I really had a ball." [moves head back and forth]

50 They were talking the other day on the news about, you know, the accidents, of course, when you see these accidents take place, you know it's not just an accident, it's caused, and this is what they were speaking of. Now, they were blaming the telephone, but they said also that when you're driving, you know, and this music--you're concentrating on some music in your head--your brain is bumping up and down. They didn't say that; I'm emphasizing it, but that's what they were talking about. They had their mind on the music and not on their driving, and of course, they hit this car, and it was too late, you know, for their mind to get off--off of this goofy crapola that they were listening to.

51 Well this goes on in the home a lot--in homes a lot and I don't know if you've experienced this or not, but you can't think. That's the reason you burn the bread, you globbled the gravy, you scorched the beans and so forth, you know, because you're listening to this junk, and you're not thinking about what you're doing. And there, you go out, and you lift up a telephone, I mean a line that's been blown down, and it shocks you. That's what the electric company says. He said, "They just don't think." Well they got this goofy song going on in their head, and they're probably humming it, or whistling it, or something, and that's the reason they're not thinking. They're just in motion and most of their brain is going to this other. They're not thinking.

52 Well, that's the same thing that was taking place here in Israyl with the unbelievers. They're really not concentrating on what is said, so they fully don't believe. But this is what was taking place. The Word was going out. Some were accepting it.

If you remember the harlot--one harlot that led the spies, she was a believer, and she's going to be in the Kingdom. She was another that's in the bloodline of Yahshua. Did you know that? [applause] Praise Yahweh!

- 53 Well when this family--when this family moved to that other location, they had a place in mind that they were going, and the place, in mind, they were going had believers. Now this is what I get out of this. There's a lot of things in this Book that you won't get if you just read it casually. But in studying it, you will see that there's a lot of things that take place here.
- 54 Look over now to--let's see, go back to Samuyl here. Samuyl. Now, Samuyl was alive in 1171 to about 1056 B.C.E., and the **Book of Riyyah** was 1186 B.C.E. So you can see it's right after that era is where Samuyl came along. But the Work was already going and spreading out and so forth. In fact, the harlot was before Samuyl and there were many other believers before Samuyl. But Samuyl was one of the ones that was trained at Abelin. He was trained fully. He was a full believer.
- 55 Now look at I Samuyl 1 there. With all of this in mind, keep it in mind, everything I'm telling you because it all fits, the Salvation that's taken and what is taking place with us right now. And the world, we've got a lot of friends out there right now. You just don't know it right now. But we've got them, because the Word of Yahweh is traveling faster than we are, right now. While we're still tying our shoes, the Work of Yahweh is on the way. You know, while we're sitting here getting ready, the Work of Yahweh is already speedily gone ahead of us. That's the way it is. In **I Samuyl** [applause] Praise Yahweh! But that's Yahweh at work--Yahweh.
- 56 I Samuyl 1:1, he says, There was a certain man from Ramathaim, Zophim, from the hill **country of Ephraim...**This hill country of Ephraim now is the same place that I was telling you about as Shiloh and Abelin, and the House of Bread, the House of Bread, you remember? Don't forget that House of Bread. There were several of them set up
- 57 ...whose name was Elkanah son of Yeroham... Jeroham, if you will keep that in mind, we'll see that later and what took place in their life--in his life...the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite... You've got to remember all that. He's setting you up. Yahweh is setting you up in this first verse right here to understand what took place in **Samuyl** and what took place in the Book ahead of it here. They, too, run together. The two of them run together.
  - 58 Verse 2, He had two wives; the name of one

was Hannah and the name of the other...

- 59 And then we see in verse 3, This man went up from his city year after year to worship... See he worshiped Yahweh year after year. What for? Well, of course, to keep the Feasts. Well where was he keeping them at?
- 60 Notice, ...at Shiloh... Shiloh. Well, what in the world is Shiloh? Shiloh is, Kahan Yahodah's already brought out, I don't know if you remember that sermon, but it's Abelin, Shiloh at Abelin. If you'd just make a little note there. I think, Kahan David Yahodah, if you don't mind, bring that again along with this other history.
- 61 ... The two sons of Eli: Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of Yahweh were there... Were there at Shiloh. When they went up year by year, the Priests of Yahweh were there at Shiloh to keep the Feasts. They were keeping the Feasts there, and they kept the Feasts there, if you remember, until the king said, "Don't keep the Feast there. You can come over here and keep it." So, he was the ruler of the country, which they had asked for, remember? They asked for a king to rule over them. So they left the priests and went to keep the Feasts with the king with the Pharisees and Sadducees to which Yahshua said, "If your Righteousness doesn't exceed their righteousness, you're in no way going to be a part of the Kingdom."
- 62 Well look on down now to verse 9, Once when they had finished eating and drinking at **Shiloh...** Of course, keeping the Feast, that's part of it, eating and drinking, Feasting. ... Hannah rose up. Now Eli the Priest was sitting on the seat... Remember that word seat now. You just saw it a while ago concerning the Catholic Church, because it all means the same thing, sitting on a seat, but it also helps you to understand something in the **Book of Riyyah.** And if you didn't understand this, you wouldn't understand what it's actually talking about in the **Book of Riyyah**, because it doesn't tell you there. It tells you in **Deuteronomy**. It tells you in other places, but here a little and there a little. Do you see?
- 63 Are you starting to see how complicated the Scriptures are? Very complicated, but they're all there. I was telling someone the other day, showing them in the *King James Version*, in fact, that even in the King James Version, fifty, sixty years ago, I could understand in the King James Version what the world was doing wrong and what we had to do for salvation, even in the King James Version. Although the *King James Version* has done more to deceive people than any other book I know of, there's still enough information there for salvation, not enough information to finish the Work

of Yahweh in these Last Days though. There's not enough information exposed in the *King James Version*. It's there but it's hidden, it was changed, it was misrepresented and so forth.

64 But *The Book of Yahweh* is straightening these out one by one. It's not an easy task brethren that we're doing, I guarantee you. Thousands of hours are going into this thing now, and I've said, you know, I don't want to get it--I don't want to print it until we get it straightened out. But we're noticing more and more mistakes each day. Yahweh is bringing it to our attention.

65 But notice he was sitting on the seat, on the seat, on the seat and notice, ...by the doorpost.... The doorpost of them, now they call it tabernacle, it's House of Yahweh. So where was Shiloh? At The House Of Yahweh, Shiloh, Abilene, Shiloh, they all three are the same thing. Now, if you'd hold your place right there and look back to Riyyah 4:1.

66 Riyyah 4:1. Now Boaz had gone up to the gate... Remember the word gate? You just read it. Verse 9, do you see it there? ...to the gate and taken a seat... Do you see the word seat? Boaz, this tells you right here, ..Boaz was a Judge of Israyl. You see that? He was a Judge of Israyl. And in Deuteronomy, it shows you where they took their seats, where their offices were, where the Judges' offices were. And when the Temple was built, it was built on this same order, twelve gates for judging the twelve tribes of Israyl, and when they came to the Feast. (Have you got it?) It's Riyyah 4:1. It was built on this same Laws here, and they built twelve gates to the old city there.

67 By the way, it came out in the *La Stampa* again, it was brought to my attention again this week, that, if you remember I read this to you years ago and told you that this last part of the Oslo Accord, this last agreement, was to turn over the old city to the Pope. And he would govern the city. They would still have a mayor and so forth, but the Pope would actually be governing the city. Well, this has come out again, now, and they told who it was that actually made this offer. I believe it was Peres that made the offer to the Pope, and it was accepted.

68 Peres, now, if you've noticed in Israel, the President has been accused of rape and so forth, so he stepped out of office, the President did. This was last week, or the last two weeks. Why? Peres is now being put in office. Did you get that little bit of information? Remember, the Quartet said--the Great Eight said, I told you this, they said years ago, and I brought this out to you that the Great Eight said, "It should be obvious to all of you out there, the ones who disagree are being taken out of office. Those who agree are being put in office." Peres then,

who actually gave or made this agreement with the Pope, is now back in office as President of Israel, and the President taken out by accusation. I don't even know if they're true or not, but anyway he's out, Peres is back in.

69 Okay, he took his seat at the seat there. ... **Just then the redeemer...came by...** Just then, or as the Hebrew shows, on that day, on that day, the redeemer--which he had set up. He had a court appointment. The redeemer came by, and they got together, and he took control of the situation, the Judge did, and of course fulfilled Yahweh's Will right there, because it was him that Yahweh had as the bloodline of Yahshua.

70 I'm running out of time again, but the Ephraimite is the descendant of the Patriarch Ephraim. Ephraim was also a Judge as we'll see later. But if you notice there in **I Samuyl 1:1**, the word **Ephraim**, country of, country of, and you almost have to look up every one of these words to get the full meaning of everything here, but look back to **I Kings-**-on over to **I Kings 11:26**. **I Kings 11:26**. Now, he says--this is on page 286. (Quickly, we're running out of time.)

71 Now this was in Solomon's day, and remember I told you the word--I told you, remember the word Yeroboam, son of Nebat, Solomon's subject, Solomon's subject, okay?

72 I Kings 11:26 ... Yeroboam, son of Nebat, an Ephraimite from Zeredah, whose mother was a widow named Zeruah, rebelled against the king... He, that is Yeroboam, rebelled against the king. He was an Ephraimite, and he rebelled against the king.

73 Verse 27, And this is his cause of rebellion against the king... You know, I told you, you'd see this quite often. You see where this group of people who were raised and trained at Abelin, they were trying to keep the Laws. They were keeping the Laws. They insisted on keeping the Laws, and they wouldn't let the king or anybody else persuade them against it. Anyway, this was a Righteous man.

74 Verse 27, And this is his cause of rebellion against the king; Solomon had built up the Millo, and had repaired the damages to the City of David his father.

75 Verse 28, Now the man Yeroboam was a man of virtue... Virtue, if you look that up, he was Righteous, he was Righteousness. ...and when Solomon saw how well the young man performed his work, he placed him in charge over all the labor force of the house of Yahseph... House of Yahseph, get that. You'll see that later too, Yahseph, remember that.

76 Verse 29, And it was about this time that Yeroboam went out of Yerusalem, and met Ahiyah the Shilonite... If you notice the words the way

that's said there. Get the wording there: Shilo--nite, Shilonite, You got it? Shiloh, he was a man trained at Shiloh or Abelin. You got it? Make you a note there, so he was a Shilonite, or a man named--a man that was trained at Abelin, a Priest, a Priest who was doing the Work of Yahweh and a very Righteous man. And the Prophet was a Shilohnite, Ahiyah--let me read it over again.

77 Verse 29, And it was about this time that Yeroboam went out of Yerusalem, and met Ahiyah the Shilonite, the Prophet, along the way. Ahiyah was wearing a new tallit, and the two were alone in the country;

78 Verse 30, Then Ahiyah took hold of the new tallit he was wearing, and tore it into twelve pieces.

79 Verse 31, Then he said to Yeroboam; Take for yourself ten pieces, because this is what Yahweh, the Father of Israyl, says: Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hands of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to you... Well, of course this was a Prophecy that when Solomon fell away, when Solomon turned and did his stupidity, you know, it just irks me when I see what he did; but at the same time, it was Yahweh's Will to allow this to take place. But this proves--this just proves over, and over, and over to you that kings--kings are not Yahweh's rulers, unless they're a King of Righteousness or a King of Peace, as Melchizedek was. And unless they're trained and led by the Priests; by the Priests and the Laws of Yahweh are drilled in them and the importance of keeping the Laws and following every word that the Priest gives you to go by. Unless they have that, they cannot rule a country successfully and they won't.

80 Remember the **Deuteronomy** and the **Timothy**. Remember those. You know, you've got to have these. You've got to have the Righteous Teachers; the Righteous Judges, and they've got to be strict with Yahweh's Law. That's the reason you've got to all become Teachers of Righteousness. You've got to. You got to become Melchizedek.

81 The Tent of Meeting was set up at Ephraim at Shiloh, this was **Yahshua 18**. Let's turn there and read that. **Yahshua 18:1**. Remember the Tent of Meeting, we covered it. The Tent of Meeting was where they would set up and learn the Laws of Yahweh, and this was what was set up by Yethro.

82 Yahshua 18:1. Then the whole congregation of the children of Israyl gathered together at Shiloh...That's at Abelin. ...and set up the Tent of Meeting there. The country had been subdued in front of them... This was after the country had been subdued, okay? So you got that in mind. In Micahyah now is where we see this other city--Micahyah 5--and you start getting hints of different cities here called Abilene in the Scriptures.

83 And of course, when you start understanding that they mean House of Bread, it means a House of Bread or The Bread, House of The Bread for the Priests, which, you know, this is what Yahshua spoke of when He said bread alone, "You can't live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh." And He said, "This is the bread--this is the bread that comes down from Heaven that brings you Eternal Life."

84 So if you stick strictly with that--remember, humble yourself as a little child in front of the Priest. Pay attention and don't argue with the Priest. Submit. If you have questions, legal questions, yes, but bickering and dishonor to a Priest will only get you shut off from Yahweh. If you have questions, we'll answer them. I guarantee you we'll find the answers for you if you just ask them legally.

85 Micahyah 5:2, it says: But you, Bethlehem Ephratah, though you are little among the thousands of Yahdah, yet out of you will come forth to Me, the One to be Ruler in Israyl; Whose coming is proclaimed from of old, from ancient times... So the Prophets spoke of this, and then in I Samuyl, if you'll hurry! We want to go to I Samuyl 17 and notice here verse 12.

86 And then it says: I Samuyl 17:12. Now David was the son of Yishai, the Ephrathite from Bethlehem of Yahdah who had eight sons... Now, now here, you see, it looks like it's saying Bethlehem in Yahdah, but it's not saying that. Bethlehem of Yahdah, the House of Bread of Yahdah or in Yahdah. The House of Bread in Yahdah, who had eight sons. So it's identifying a certain House of Bread instead of a city somewhere. You see the difference? Now this is what you find then when you go back to Ruth or Riyyah.

87 Riyyah 1:1. Once, in the days when the Judges judged, there came a famine over the land, and a man from Bethlehem in Yahdah, together with his wife and two sons, went to stay for a while in the land of Moab... And I say right here again; he had this planned. It wasn't like he didn't know anybody there. They already knew the family that they were going to, and they went there for a purpose. And that purpose then, of course, is brought forth finally in Chapter 4 of the Book of Riyyah where he sits on the seat, and then the man comes by whose first right it was.

88 Now if you'll look at Riyyah 4:6. Then the nearest redeemer said: I cannot redeem for myself, or I may endanger my own inheritance. You redeem my right of redemption, because I cannot redeem.

89 Verse 7, Now this was the custom... That was added, by the way, and it throws you off. This wasn't

a custom, it was a Law. It was a Law of Yahweh found in **Deuteronomy**. Let's just take a little bit of extra time here and go to **Deuteronomy 25**, okay? [laughing] **Deuteronomy 25**. **Deuteronomy 25** and here is the Law that was passed at this time.

90 It's important--it's important. It's a very humbling experience, but it's important and this shows you the importance of fulfilling this Law and having respect for the dead who lived for Yahweh as well as the dead who died in Yahweh's House.

91 Deuteronomy 25:5. If brothers are living together and one of them dies without a son, his widow must not marry outside the family. Her husband's brother must take her and marry... And this is saying not marry outside the family. If you get the correct wording here, it's marry outside The House of Yahweh, marry or take a brother--must not marry or must not leave the House; must not have to leave the House.

92 ...Her husband's brother must take her and marry her to perform the duty of a brother-in-law to her.

93 Verse 6, The first son she bears shall carry on the name of the dead brother so his name will not be blotted out from Israyl... Or from The House Of Yahweh, from the Work that was assigned for him to do in other words. He will have sons to come and follow in his footsteps and be trained in the Work.

94 This is the way the Work proceeded; when one died, another one took his place. This is what you see with Samuyl and, of course, his sons, which should have been Righteous, but they weren't, they weren't. They were some of the rebellious students that were saying they're smarter than their father and so they went their own way. Remember that now, because--because Samuyl was a great teacher. He taught and trained many people and many people did exactly--followed Yahweh's Rules, His Laws perfectly.

95 Verse 7, But if a man does not want to marry his brother's wife, she shall go to the elders at the city gate... Did you see that word gate again, where Boaz sat. ...at the city gate... And where Samuyl sat as a Judge. ...and say: My husband's brother refuses to carry on his brother's name in Israyl. He will not perform the duty of a brother-in-law to me.

96 Verse 8, Then the Priests... Or the Judge ... of his city shall summon him and talk with him... This is what Boaz did, remember? He, Boaz, was a Judge in Israyl. He was also of the family, but not an immediate kin, but he was one of the family.

97 Verse 8, Then the Priests of his city shall summon him and talk to him. If he stands firm and says; I do not want to marry her;

Page 40

98 Verse 9, Then his brother's widow shall go up to him in the presence of the Priests take off one of his sandals, spit in his face, and say; This is what is done to the man who will not build up his brother's house.

99 Verse 10, Then his name in Israyl shall be called: The house of him who had his sandal removed... [laughing] Spit in sandals, now they wouldn't name a town after that, but they'd name it House of Bread.

100 Go back to **Riyyah 4** now. This was a Law. The actual Hebrew here is *now this was in former times*, but they added the words *the custom*. This was the custom in former times. It throws it off and doesn't let you know that this man was following the Laws of Yahweh strictly, and this is what he had in mind, he had nothing personal or selfish, at all, in his mind. You can tell he didn't. He was a very Righteous man who had nothing personal or selfish in his mind when he did this to see to it that this family was taken care of.

101 Riyyah 4:7. (Now this was...in former times... In other words they kept this Law in Israyl in former times. They're still keeping it in these days right here, too, at Abelin, but not all over Israyl. In fact, it has started to diminish along with the Sabbath Day, the Feast Days and all, shortly after this time right here. Shortly after this when the kings took over, then it started to diminish.

102...in former times in Israyl concerning redemption and exchange transactions, confirming any such matter: a man would take off his sandal, and give it to the other... He'd take off his sandal and give it to the other. ... This was the method of ratifying legal transactions in Israyl.)

103 Verse 8, So the redeemer said to Boaz; You buy. And he took off his sandal.

104 Verse 9, Then Boaz said to the Elders and to all the people; You are witnesses this day that I have bought all that was Elimelech's and all that was Chilyon's and Mahlon's, from the hand of Naomi... Now here's something else.

105 Verse 10, I have also bought Riyyah the Moabitess, Mahlon's widow, as my wife, in order to establish the name of the dead on his inheritance... It was for that legal purpose that he did this. ... so the name of the dead may not be cut off from among his brothers or from the gates of his city. You are witnesses... And then that next part is the blessing that people pronounced, and the last part there, name of an Ephrathah from, that is Abilene, and bestow a name in the House of Bread.

106May Yahweh bless you with that little bit of information. [laughing] Don't forget, brethren, don't forget. Be teachers. I love you! Shalom! [applause]

## Chapter Five Believe Without Seeing #11— II Chronicles 15:3: Israel Was Without Strict Teachers Of The Laws Of Yahweh; This Is The Reason Why They Failed 2/10/07

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone. Praise Yahweh! You may be seated.
- 2 I was trying to find out about that passport article, if everyone in the car had to have a passport and I guess they do. So, the ones living in Mexico, Canada, so forth, you need to be checking into that and making sure you have your papers all in order, in order to get to Yahweh's Feast. That's the most important part.
- The temple--going to be rebuilt, how about that? Everything's coming together. The work that's being done there, that ramp, they haven't told anybody yet but that's for the Pope. Now, on everything that they agreed to; *The La Stampa* newspaper, ran an article just recently. I think I brought it out. I brought it out several years ago and they ran the same article, here, a month or so ago, showing that the old city would be given to the Pope. And it would have a mayor and so forth over it, to handle the physical affairs, but the Pope would actually rule this city--the old city and he could take his place in the temple. How about that? And when we see that, Yahweh says for us to do certain things and don't forget.
- 4 I know you notice that the disease epidemics were increasing. The nations, the hatred among the nations, like **Revelation 11** says, they're increasing. They're threatening each other severely now. I don't know if you remember or not, but Malachi Martin, in his interviews and in the book *The Keys of This Blood*, he said, this was a three way contest, that,

- of course, the Pope hopes to come out on top, so does the United States and so does Russia, at the end of this thing. Now, of course, Russia and the United States are members of the Quartet, but that doesn't mean they're in agreement on everything that's taking place. And all the nations right now are scared, they're in fear of the United States.
- 5 Let's see, I need to read you a couple of articles here. I don't want to read them, I just want to tell you about them. If you noticed Al Gore's speech this week, he says that scientists have finally concluded that we can now annihilate the earth and the global warming is one of the ways of doing it. He said, "Never before has all the civilization been threatened," Gore said. "We have everything we need to save it, with the possible exception of political will." And, of course, others are saying that there's no turning it around, you know, it's that far gone. Scripture shows that there is a way of turning it around, but mankind won't find it.
- 6 Another great article on pigs. I'm always glad to find this health news on pigs, you know, the health article. Cow's brains: now this includes mad cow disease and why they finally stopped feeding cows--dead cows, supposedly, dead sheep and goats and things like this, even dead dogs. You know the dog pound furnishes them with feed, too, for the cattle. But they were trying to get this stopped, of course. And when the people started rising up and saying, you know, this is dangerous; well, they









2/10/07 Chapter Five

passed some more laws, of course. Like Daniyl said, you know, he was amazed at all the laws they can pass. They can't pass any for Righteousness, but they pass a lot of laws.

- 7 But, it says, talking about the mad cow disease, it says Cows brains, which along with retina and spinal cord tissue are thought to be the most infectious parts of tainted animals and are still sold for human consumption in this country... Now, get this, Pigs exempted from the feed ban are allowed to eat meat, bone meal, made from dead cows and from sheep infected with scrapies... Pigs are allowed to eat all these dead animals.
- 8 You know, in Purcell, when I was a child, Purcell, Oklahoma, there was a man named Jody Sparlan. I don't know why I remember his name, but that was his name. He had a pig pen right in the middle of Purcell, Oklahoma. Now, it was there and Purcell was kind of built around it. It kind of stunk up the whole town, when the wind was out of the south. You know, you'd get its drift as it came across Purcell. And I had a buddy of mine who lived close to this pig farm.
- 9 But I saw how they would drag these dead animals. The guy had a winch truck and he'd go out and pick up the dead animals that died on the farms and ranches. He'd bring them back, horses, everything, he brought everything there. He just dumped it out in the pig pen. He had about a ten acre patch there and he'd just lay them in the pig pen and the pigs would go to work on them and, you know, eat them. Well, now, it makes me think of that when I read this article.
- 10 But it says, Pigs are exempted from the feed ban... That we passed just recently about the mad cow disease and not feeding sick diseased animals back to the cows. But the pigs are exempted from this ban...and are allowed to eat meat, bone and bone meal made from dead cows and from sheep infected with scrapies, a disease related to mad cow disease. These dead pigs then can be turned into protein supplement and can be fed back to the cattle... We found this last week when we were trying to check out, some people who were wanting to sell us some cattle. And we were checking out to see what was going on in their area and of course, this is what we found and so, we refused to have anything to do with them.
- 11 But now, get this, it even gets worse. Calves... The calves from your cows, okay, beef calves, dairy cattle, whatever. ... are allowed to eat feed sprayed with dried cattle blood. Although, scientists have no evidence that the mutated proteins, the hallmark of Mad Cow and vCID, can be transmitted

- through blood, the possibility has prompted restrictions on human blood donors... This is so crazy because they have found out that it's in the blood and it's even in the milk. We just got an article, here recently, that it's in cow's milk. The Mad Cow disease is in the milk itself. But these are man's laws that Daniyl was so, you know, horrified with.
- 12 This week--on this week's news, they made the announcement that autism in children had increased. It's more widespread than they had realized, as Brian Williams reported, and called it candida albicans. I think that's right. ... and its related candida species have emerged as the fourth most common origin recovered in blood cultures in hospitalized patients and carry an attributable mortality rate of thirty-eight percent...
- 13 Now, this candida, there's a related article that goes with this thing, where, of course, this is a yeast infection, that they didn't think much of. They didn't think, you know, it was amounted to anything, or, it's easily cured, we didn't, you know. But now, we're seeing, of course, it's a STD. But now we're seeing that it's related to other diseases and this is as the yeast multiplies--let me read you just a little bit of this, just skip through it.
- 14 Benign microbes limit the amount of yeast in the intestinal tract... Now, you know, you have to have yeast, of course, but limited as your organs say, "This is enough, don't produce anymore." You know, if you remember all the things that go on in man's body.
- 15 ...in the intestinal tract and thus keep the yeast under control. However, exposure to antibiotics, especially repeated exposure can destroy these microbes. This can result in an overgrowth of candida albicans. When the yeast multiplies, it releases toxins... The yeast is a little animal and it has to eliminate, as I explained this to you. This is where you get the poisoning, and if they get too much, your body can't take care of them. And they get into your organs and they shut them down.
- 16 They also get into your brain and this is where we're having trouble with the children, because this is something that will affect the brain and cause it to malfunction. And so you start seeing the disorders from about four years old and older, you start seeing this. Some types of it work sooner than that.
- 17 When the yeast multiplies, it increases the toxins in the body and these toxins are known to impair the central nervous system and the immune system. Dr. William Shaw has been conducting important research on yeast and its effects on autistic individuals. He recently discovered that unusual microbial metabolites, in the urine of au-

tistic children, who responded remarkably well to anti-fungal treatment. Dr. Shaw and his colleagues observed a decrease in urinary organic acid, as well as decreases in hyperactivity and self-stimulatory stereotyped behavior, and increases in eye contact, vocalization and concentration.

- 18 This same thing right here, if you remember, all the information that I brought out on whey and clabber milk. If you take this and give your children these things, it keeps these same things under control. Yahweh gave it to you brethren, just use it. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 19 Let's see. Honeybees being destroyed. They're trying to knock out the honey and butter. That's something else, you should be taking, if you're not. No one should have to coax you into these things, you know. Out of the pure need for your body and your children's bodies, you should be taking this, everything that I have brought to you. Everything that they--that the health experts, the longest living people on earth take. You know, they take these things.
- 20 Okay, back to the sermon, the continual sermon. It seems to be continuous! I don't think I could ever get through it, but I've skipped a bunch of it because I got to figuring out, we would be to the year 2010, when I get to the sermon on the Sabbath and I've got to get to this sermon on the Sabbath. One thing, in your studies, if you want to be watching for, is the way that Yahweh kept the Sabbath. That's the way you've got to keep the Sabbath. That is you've got to be a servant. That's what Yahshua told you, too, and if you'd just set your mind to start helping. Not out there in your own work, but here, here at The House of Yahweh. One thing you can start helping in is, of course, the teaching and the learning to teach because we're going to need all the teachers we can get. The more teachers we have, the less students they will have to teach. And the more individual action they can give to each student; this makes it much better, when a person takes a personal interest in their students. And of course, it's hard to do when you've got thirty students.
- 21 Schools, they put one hundred and thirty, you know, so there's no individuality at all in the way the world is teaching. But if you remember, the--the way Yahweh set it up, there were teachers over tens and fifties and hundreds and so forth. I would like to get a teacher for every three students, or every student, if possible. I think that would help.
- 22 But we found out in this, all of this stuff, that was going on in Israyl, how they fell, and we've got to learn these things. We've got to get it in our

mind because if we don't, we will be making the same mistakes that they did and we can't afford to make those mistakes. You know, these things are put here for our example, for us to learn and then to follow. And, and to vow to Yahweh that we will follow these things and that we will not fail as those did. The only way you can do it, brethren, is make up your mind to obey the every Word and that is what Yahshua said. And He wasn't kidding when He said, you know, only those that live by the every Word--that's the only way, you're going to live, is by--that's in **Mattithyah 4:4**--the every Word of Yahweh.

- 23 Well, the reason we have to get these in our mind, and if you don't listen to me when I'm bringing this information, you won't get in your mind and it won't be a part of you. It won't be a part of your character. We've got to get it in our minds and be able to carry this out, without the mistakes that were made. If we don't, we'll be making the same mistakes over and over and over, unless we follow these rules that Yahweh gives us to go by here.
- 24 Well, Riyyah and Boaz were two people, out of a world of hostility, set up, where people were doing their own things and going their own ways and not seeking answers at Abilene, who had the House of prayer, the House for the answers Yahweh gave them to teach the Laws. And, of course, these kings, as we saw, they would go out on their own and do things and tell the priests to do things. They had priests that they could tell them to build an altar to Baal and they'd build it. These were High Priests. That's how far they sunk down. In the tribes there, after they rejected Yahweh, through Samuyl and say, we want a king to dwell over us.
- 25 Well, in that time period now, Yahweh still had people now. There were still some that followed Yahweh strictly. Riyyah and Boaz were two of those people. And they knew the Laws and they might seem little to you, but they seemed big to them. And that--that's what we've got to get in our mind. Every Law of Yahweh is big. And you remember Yahshua spoke of this when He said, not one iota will pass from the Laws, you know. We've got to get it all. He said--He said, those who--maybe we better turn there and read it. I think it's in **Mattithyah 5**, isn't it? Something like that.
- 26 Mattithyah 5:17. Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Laws or the Prophets; I have not come to destroy them, but to establish them.
- 27 Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away, one yodh... Or the smallest

2/10/07 Chapter Five Page 43

letter. Well, what does that mean? Does it mean it'll still be written in a book? No, brethren, it's got to be in your mind. It's got to be in your character, every bit of this has got to be used by you. And that's what He's saying here.

- 28 Now, notice on here. ...will in no way pass from the Laws, until all things are perfected... All? That includes the planets, brethren. It includes the nations and then the planets. Well, somebody has got to have these in their mind and teaching them, as the Scriptures show, for this to take place. They're all going to be perfected by every Word of this Law, every yodh, every tittle.
- 29 Notice, Verse 19, Whosesoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these Laws... Least Laws. You know, practice breaking them, as the *Amplified Bible* says, makes it habitually, habitually break these--one of the least ones, you'll be found out about and you'll be bound hand and foot and thrown away. That's what Yahshua said. He's not going to back out. We've got to get them. We've got to--to be a part of this and start following the every Word of it.
- 30 He says, you'll be least in Kingdom of Yahweh. ...but whosoever will do and teach... Notice, did you get that? Do and teach. How? What's the best form of teaching? Example! Example! Example! That's the best form of teaching. ...the same will be called great in the Kingdom of Yahweh... The others won't be there.
- 31 Let's go back now to **I Samuyl** and try to remember all the sermons before this because I don't--I don't want to have to rehearse them. But here's a man that was an example of teaching, of upholding Yahweh's Laws. I mean, there was no king in his time that he didn't correct and stand up to and would have given his life rather than to have yielded.
- judged Israyl all the days of his life... Did you see that? He didn't retire. He judged Israyl all the days of his life. He ordained Saul as a king. When he went bad, you know--there're two great incidents where he went bad, one at Gilgal, you know where he and his men were scared and first off, they weren't asking for advice. But--but when they finally did, you know, it was just so they'd get a blessing. It wasn't because they were wanting to follow Yahweh Laws and you can tell this the way Saul conducted his life. His character was not right. Once he made king, he got the big head, and this is something you've got to guard against, too, because you're going to have great power one day. But it can be taken away from you.
  - 33 Yahweh's always going to be our Head and I

- guarantee you, He won't put up with anything outside of His Laws, you know. There's been too much hell that He has shown and proved that it brings, so, He won't put up with it, neither will Yahshua. Yahshua is one hundred percent in agreement with Him.
- 34 But at Gilgal, and then, where he went out and took the place of a Priest, you know, and went to offering burnt offerings, you know, stepping into the shoes of a Priest--that only a Priest could do. Only they had charge of something like this, but he started doing it. We have men the same way today. We have ruthless men today that want to take over The House of Yahweh, and of course, they will never be able to, not in this time. Yahweh might have allowed another time. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 35 But then the second time, the first time, Samuyl said, you know, he told him, how short your time period is as king, you know, with this kind of attitude. The second time was, of course, with the Amalekites, if you remember that. And, and he kept the choicest people, and he allowed the others to remain and Yahweh told him not to because they're going to be--what they're going to be is a bunch of god worshippers in your midst that is going to tempt your children and to pull your children into god worship, which is exactly what they did. But Yahweh had warned them, but at that time, see, the power was not given to the Priest, it was given to the kings to rule over them. So you can't allow this, not ever. But--but, that's the two great mistakes.
- 36 If you're at I Samuyl, if you'll look at chapter 13 now of I Samuyl. And remember these, remember these mistakes. Remember, every time you see these things, you know, let them become a huge part of your mind, your memory. If you have to, make a list of them and put them--put them some place where you'll read them every day, until you get acquainted with them. In chapter 13, I just told you about this, I don't think there's any use in reading it again.
- 37 But I Samuyl 13:9 says, So Shaul said; Bring out the burnt offering and the peace offerings. Then he offered the burnt offering...
- and said to Saul, ... You have behaved foolishly... Notice now, this was a king that was over Samuyl, in power. He'd been given the power of the nations, he was over him. But Samuyl said, you have acted foolishly, ... You have behaved foolishly. You have not kept the Laws of Yahweh... No, he was breaking the Law right then, offering these sacrifices, which he thought he had to because he was scared, his men was scared and they was afraid they was gonna get

all of them killed. They were hiding in caves and running and hiding behind bushes and rocks and so forth, [laughing] because they was afraid they were going to get attacked and killed.

- 39 Well, he thought he could save them in this way. But, it was just a show. It wasn't like he was in contact with Yahweh and--and was doing this to glorify Yahweh in any way. It was so he could put on a show to his men and let them know, he was fully in charge and he was going to save them.
- 40 And of course, Samuyl rebuked him for it. He rebuked him again, in **I Samuyl 15.** He anointed David, if you remember, he anointed David while Saul was still alive and offered sacrifices when he was still doing it and anointed David with oil. And not only that, he taught David, he taught David most of his days and David yielded to him and they were like close friends. They--he was--David was like a close friend with the Priest and continually asked his advice.
- 41 Well, how did David go wrong then? Well, of course, Samuyl got old, like all men do, and Samuyl died. And, of course, David in that time period, he didn't have that close friendship with the Priests, with a True Teacher that guided and scolded when something got out of hand. This is what you have got to become brethren. You've got to become hateful to sin and be able to, as one of the Apostles said, rebuke them to their face. But, put a stop to sin, when you see it. Put a stop! Nip it in the bud! Right then and there.
- 42 Back to the Sabbath, I never did finish that. You need--you need that thought in your minds on studying the Sabbath. But, you've got to be a servant. Yahshua showed you what you've got to be, you know. If some thing--if some person in The House of Yahweh is needing help, you know, Yahweh says, whatever you find your hand--whatever you set your hand to do, okay. Whatever it is that you're over, a mechanic, you work the wells, you--you see to the water, the kerosene, the propane, whatever you set your hand to do or whatever you have been assigned, if you'll remember these words, stand in your place! And this is what was taught throughout the Holy Scriptures. You've got to stand in your place.
- 43 Now you know that word is also mistaken and making you think that you got to--you can't come out of your house on the Sabbath Day. It's so stupid, all the things that are taught and brought forth from the *King James Version*, with no thought of anything else that was ever written or taught. But, if you notice, David didn't stand in His place.

- 44 Now, I'm just giving you some things to go on, so you can study it, because I don't have time to get to it right now. But these are the things. And if a person needs your help or if you're needed--wherever you are needed, you've got to stand in your place and get it done. And mostly it was service or waitressing or making sure the people had food. Yahshua--Yahshua, if you remember, He had a great torture inside of Him when He saw people going hungry. That's the reason on the Sabbath Day that He fed 7,000 people, brethren, and then picked up the scraps afterwards. And He would have done it all by Himself, if He had had to. But He said, He--He couldn't stand it--He had--He had mercy on them and mercy is better than sacrifice. Remember those words as you study about the Sabbath Day.
- 45 When Yahweh kept the Sabbath, He was a Servant to His People on the Sabbath. He made it a blessing to them, not a curse. He never made it a curse. You know who made it a curse? Goofy people that followed King David after he left the advice and teaching of Samuyl. Goofy priests that wanted--that went out on their own and did exactly what they were told not to and then they got even more confused, as we're going to see when we go in--get deeper into the history here, hopefully today.
- 46 But David, he anointed David, he taught David. And then let's go to **I Samuyl 25** and just to get a date here and get this in your mind. **I Samuyl 25**. And here's where-here's where the teacher, the great teacher that would not stand for sin, here's where he died. And here's where hell started moving in, creeping in, here and there, with false priests that were too--too weak--weak--they didn't have a backbone, as dad said. They wouldn't stand up for what was right.
- 47 Well, here in the first words, **I Samuyl 25:1. Now Samuyl died...** Well, this was in 1060, get that date, 1060 b.c.-1060 B.C. Write it down there, on top of your Scripture, in your *Book of Yahweh*. Now, remember in **II Chronicles**, we've read that, but, let's go back there and read it again. **II Chronicles**-Samuyl, Kings, Chronicles.
- 48 II Chronicles 15:3. He says, For a long time Israyl was without the Father of Truth, and was without a Priest who taught the Laws... They had plenty of priests, they just didn't stand up for the Laws. You got that? This is II Chronicles 15:3. They were without the Father, Yahweh, without the Father of Truth and were without a Priest who taught the Laws.
- 49 They had plenty of Priests, get this in your mind, they had plenty of them. They had plenty of

2/10/07 Chapter Five Page 45

them when Yahchanan came on the scene preaching, when he was assigned to go teach the people. They had plenty of Priests. They were ruling Jerusalem and the temple and had it fully under control, ruthless men, of course, but they had it fully under control.

- 50 Well, he died, now this was in 941. Remember, your first date there, 1060, and then on this date, Samuyl died, was 941, I'm sorry, on this date of teaching here, in **II Chronicles 15**, this date here is 941, from 941 B.C. to 740, we see in **Chronicles 28**. **Chronicles 28**, it gives us some information here to go by to see where the people fell.
- 51 II Chronicles 28. The date here exactly on this chapter was B.C. 741. II Chronicles 28:1. Ahaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Yerusalem, but he did not do right in the eyes of Yahweh... In other words, he didn't keep the Laws, like--like, ...as his father David had done... Notice that, as his father David had done.
- 52 Verse 2, For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israyl... He walked in the ways of the other kings of Israyl. So, he's telling you here, they were evil too. ...and made molded images... That is, he made the people and himself like the gods or lords.
- 53 Verse 3, He burned incense in the valley of Ben Hinnom, and sacrificed his children in the fire, in accordance with the abominations of the nations, whom Yahweh had driven out from in front of the children of Israyl... In other words, he just took up their same habits. They went to movies, he went to the movies with them. They went to the carnival, he went to the carnivals with them.
- 54 He just took up the worship of their gods and started, of course, as **Corinthians** say, and Kepha said--the Apostle Kepha said, committing fornication and adultery.
- 55 Verse 4, He sacrificed and burned incense on the high places... That is, in the churches....on the hilltops... These were houses of prostitution, history says. ...and under every spreading tree... Now, this was a king that ruled Israyl. And of course, what Bill Clinton does--I mean, what Ahaz does, is an example to what the rest of the people do also. Remember that.
- 56 Now, in **II Kings-II Kings**, let's go to **chapter 16**, remember what you just read there now. Oh, thank you. [handed papers] Praise Yahweh. Sometimes, I can't get anybody out to work on Thursday night or Friday, especially after midnight, you know, or Friday. You know they're all suppose to be off on Friday. So I have to get them up early on Sabbath morning to get the service done,

- or make them stand in their place and get this work done. So, some of these things are handed to me a little bit late.
- 57 II Kings 16:1. In the seventeenth year of Pekah son of Remalyah, Ahaz son of Yahtham began to reign as king of Yahdah.
- 58 Look at verse 4, He sacrificed and burned incense at the high places, on the hills, and under every spreading tree.
- 59 Now, look at verse 8, Ahaz had taken the silver and gold that was found in The House of Yahweh... Now, this was a king over Israyl doing this. ...and in the treasuries of the king's house, and sent it as a gift to the king of Assyria... You see how stupid these people were, who were ruling Israel by that time period--by this time period right here.
- 60 Verse 9, The king of Assyria granted his petition. The king of Assyria attacked Damascus, captured it, carried the inhabitants captive to Kir, and put Rezin to death.
- 61 Verse 10, Then King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet with Tiglath-Pilesar, the king of Assyria. King Ahaz saw an altar at Damascus... This was a pagan god, a prostitute center, where he saw this altar...and dispatched its design and dimension to Uriyah the High Priest.
- 62 Verse 11, Then Uriyah, the High Priest constructed an altar... Now, this is what they had come down to by this date of the game; 740 B.C.
- 63 Now notice what Israyl--Israyl was saying in b.c. 712. Israyl was--in **Isayah**--turn to **Isayah** here, **Isayah**; we're skipping on down a few years, about fifty years here or sixty. In **Isayah 65**, now let's start here with **verse**, **1**. Now, this was 712 B.C.
- 64 Isayah 65:1. I am sought by those who did not ask for Me; I am found by those who did not seek Me. I said: Here I am, here I am, to a nation that was not called with My Name... They wouldn't even-they, in fact, they got rid of the Name Yahweh and started using what the Christians were using, the words lord and god.
- 65 Verse 2, I have spread out My Hands all the day to a rebellious people, who walk in a way which is not right, after their own thoughts.
- 66 Verse 3, A people who provoke Me to anger continually to My Face; who sacrifice in gardens, and burn incense on altars of brick.
- 67 Verse 4, Who assemble and spend the night, keeping memorials for the dead... That is, celebrating Halloween. ...who eat swine's flesh and the broth of abominable things; unclean foods, are in their vessels.
  - 68 Verse 5, Who say... Notice, they think they're

- holy. ...Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me, for I am holier than you! These are a smoke in My nostrils... He said. ...a fire that burns all the day... Let's continue on here.
- 69 Verse 6, Behold, it is written before Me; I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom--
- 70 Verse 7, Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers together, says Yahweh: who have burned incense upon the mountains and blasphemed Me upon the hills, therefore I will measure their former work into their bosom... This writing on the hills and the mountains and so forth, by the time we get this new translation out, it shows you what this actually means, you can read it and understand it fully. We're--we're having to do the same thing that Ezrayah did, after Babylon, after the people came out of Babylon.
- 71 It's like having to redo everything to get it back to the way Yahweh wrote it before, otherwise, it's confusing and that's what they meant to do, when they put it this way. Well, what they were doing, as the Apostles said, they were committing fornication and adultery and all kinds of sexual sins.
- 72 Verse 8, This is what Yahweh says: As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one says; Do not destroy it, for a blessing is in it, so will I do for My Servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all... Get this, because Yahweh is showing His Plan here. "I won't destroy them all." He's referring to His Plan now to bring forth the Seed of Yahshua. "I won't destroy them all."
- 73 Verse 9, I will bring forth a seed, out of Yaaqob, and out of Yahdah an inheritor of My Mountains... That is, The House of Yahweh. That's what Yahshua was. He inherited these. He's now High Priest over The House of Yahweh. As King David was set king over Israyl, Yahshua is set High Priest over The House of Yahweh. We don't have a king, we have a High Priest over The House of Yahweh.
- 74 ...and My Elect will inherit it, and My Servants will live there... Notice, He's saying, "I won't destroy them all," because He's showing you this Plan of His. This Plan of His, He's going to bring this Plan to completion. That is a Prophecy.
- 75 Go back to **Deuteronomy. Deuteronomy 31,** and notice here, that this was, all of this that we have studied here, was actually prophesied before it ever took place. Now, that doesn't mean that all Israyl turned. Yahweh says, He saved a few. Like--like a shepherd would grab a rib or a leg out of the lion's mouth, so He did in saving His People--not all. He

- could turn anyone He wanted to. He allowed them to do these things.
- 76 In Deuteronomy 31:16. Deuteronomy 31:16. And, Yahweh said to Mosheh: Behold, you are going to rest with your fathers, and these people will soon prostitute themselves to the gods (elohim), of the land... Of the lands which they're going in to possess. They're going to prostitute themselves to the gods. They're going to start making themselves into the images of the gods, which is following fornication, adultery, sodomy and so forth.
- 77 ...which they are entering; they will forsake Me and break the Covenant which I made with them.
- 78 Verse 17, On that day, I will become angry... That--that is not true and we're changing it, we're getting this put back to it's original.
- 79 Verse 17, On that day it will come to pass that My Judgments will be brought against them... Or it will come to pass, as the experts on this language say. It will come to pass that the Prophecy will be fulfilled, written against those who do evil... In that day all of this will come to pass.
- 80 Verse 18, And I will surely hide My Face... From them. If you remember, Isayah 59:1-2 says, "My Hand is not shortened that it can't save, My Ear heavy that it cannot hear, but your sins have cut you off from Me." That's what sin does. It separates you from Yahweh. And so He says, ... I will surely hide My Face in that day... And they will be devoured. Of course, He was speaking of the nations, of course, around them that actually came in and devoured them. ...because of all the evil they have done by turning to hinder gods (elohim).
- 81 Verse 19, Now, this Perfect Law is therefore written for you... This Perfect Law. Remember that, because we're going to see it some more and it's here a little and there a little. But, but you, you will understand it. But it's written for everyone. It's written for you, who are following Yahweh, whowho want to do His Will, written plainly.
- 82 It says, ... Teach it to the children of Israyl; put it in their mouths, so that I have this Perfect Law bearing witness for those who reverence Yahweh.
- 83 So, He says, they're going to leave, that is the majority of them. If you remember, one of the Apostles said, "With some of them, He was not well pleased." But with others, He was well pleased. And although they drew very little attention, like Boaz and Riyyah, they were very Righteous people and they had these Perfect Laws and they lived by those Perfect Laws that He was talking about here,

these Perfect Laws. And they bore witness, they bore witness that they were the People of Yahweh because they kept His Laws.

- 84 Verse 20, But when I have brought them to the land flowing with milk and honey, the land which I vowed on oath to their forefathers, and they have eaten to the full and grown fat, if they turn to gods (elohim) and worship them--breaking My Covenant and provoking Me.
- 85 Verse 21, Then when many disasters and troubles have come upon them, this Perfect Law will testify against them like a witness; for it will not be forgotten by their descendants... Notice, it won't be forgotten, it won't be forgotten.
- 86 Verse 22, So Mosheh wrote down these Perfect Laws that day, and taught it to the children of Israyl.
- 87 Look on down to verse 27, For I know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are... This is Mosheh talking to the people. ... If you have been rebellious against Yahweh this day, while I am yet alive with you, then how much more will you rebel after my death?
- 88 Look at the last part of verse 28, ...and call heaven and earth to witness... He's calling heaven and earth to witness what takes place in His Plan, is what He's talking about, in His Plan. He had this all planned out to let this—to let this be a lesson. Let this be a lesson.
- 89 Look back to **Deuteronomy 23, Deuteronomy 23,** the Perfect Laws, remember the Perfect Laws and the Plan, the Plan of Yahweh.
- 90 Deuteronomy 23:17. He says, There shall be no prostitutes of the sons and daughters of Israyl... No prostitute. ... There shall be no prostitutes of the sons and daughters of Israyl.
- 91 Verse 18, You must not bring the hire of a harlot... The hire of a harlot... or the price of a dog... That was a sodomite. ...into The House of Yahweh, your Father... These are the Perfect Laws that He is talking about.
- 92 The act of harloting, when Israyl went after the Cananite gods, *The worship of these pagan deities involved actual prostitution, with cult prostitutes, connected with the Canaanite shrine. Use of the phrase, go whoring after the gods, implies an individual practice of prostitution...* Or just plain adultery or fornication.
- 93 Look back. Let me see if I can read that. Yeah, yeah, we can, **Exodus, Exodus 34, Exodus 34.** Now, **verse 1** shows that Yahweh said to Mosheh, teaching Mosheh, remember how we covered that and how He actually taught Mosheh.
  - 94 And verse 15, Be careful to make no treaty

- with those... That is, these nations. ...who live in the land; for when they prostitute themselves to their gods (elohim) and sacrifice to them, they will invite you, and you will eat their sacrifices... He's talking about their foods, their unclean foods, their abominable food they will eat.
- 95 You know I'll be glad when we can--when we, ourselves, The House of Yahweh, can come out of this world completely and not have to go to them for food. This sickens me, when I think of it. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 96 But notice, He says, don't make any treaties with them. He's not--He wasn't calling them but He's warning them. Now, he knew ahead of time and had told Mosheh, "These people are not going to follow this once you die." And He knew the circumstances that He would allow to be brought about to prove this and then He called heaven and earth to witness this.
- 97 The reason He wants heaven and earth to witness this, is because He wants you to know, heaven and earth to know, all who are going to become His Servants forever. To know that when you withdraw the Righteous Teacher, as He said in another location, no one takes it to heart. No one considers what's going to take place, but "I'm telling you Mosheh, once you die, these things are going to take place and you're going to see this people trickle off to these gods and start getting into their entertainments and filling their minds with baal worship instead of keeping My Laws." That's what He's saying. This is what we've got to remember, forever, because we can't allow it to take place.
- 98 Don't make any treaties with them, don't do anything with them that you don't have to do. Now, the Apostle Shaul says, we've got to live in the world, the way it's created right now, under these circumstances. But brethren, I know it won't be but a few months, 'til we'll be coming out and I praise Yahweh for it. [applause]
- 99 Now, verse 16, He said, And when you take of their daughters for your sons, and their daughters prostitute themselves to their gods (elohim), your sons will prostitute themselves with them... Also. When they turn to god worship, they will do this.

100 I think I covered that prostitution before, so I won't go into that again. Now, with that in mind, I want to take you over now, to **Hosheyah**. And the date here on **Hosheyah** is 760, if you want to write this down; 760 which puts it right in the time period that Israyl is going astray here.

101 And if you'll turn over to **chapter 9**, and Hosheyah was one of the ones that Yahweh sent to

warn Israel and--and--man, I'm out of time, I wanted to cover--I wanted to cover four more pages here!.

102 Okay, notice carefully here, in Hosheyah 9:1. Do not rejoice, O Israyl. Do not rejoice like the peoples. For you have gone whoring from your Father; you have loved for hire upon every threshing floor... The threshing floors. You know, you would never understand what that's talking about and we put some stuff there that's not true. But, well, yes it's true to a certain extent, but that's not what it's talking about. If you remember, the threshing floors, the way they translated it, the Judges' seats in Riyyah, where Boaz sat, at a seat. He sat, he took his seat and sat. This is what he's talking about, the same thing as I Kings.

103 Hold your place there and turn back to I Kings 22:10. I Kings 22, in verse 10. You've got to get this in your mind, to understand what He's saying here. It's found on page 298. I Kings 22, verse 10, and you might put a note there by the side of Hosheyah. Put threshing floor and put this Scripture and another one is II Chronicle 18:9.

104 But it says, I Kings 22:10. The king of Israyl and Yahshaphat king of Yahdah, had dressed themselves in their robes and were sitting on their thrones... Now, we put thrones but I think the King James says just merely "seat." ...at the threshing floor... At the threshing floor...by the entrance of the gate of Samaria...

105 II Chronicles, let's read that one too, 18:9. II Chronicles 18:9. Now the king of Israyl and Yahshaphat, king of Yahdah, were each sitting upon his throne, dressed in their robes. They were sitting on a threshing floor at the entrance to the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets were prophesying in front of them... They were--they were Judges that judged and this was their location, threshing floor, thrashing out problems and judging the people.

106 Now, go back to **Hosheyah** here because I want you to understand what He's talking about now. Look on down to **verse 7**, they were sitting on their judging seats. Now, this was in 760 b.c. These were the Judges of Israyl and Judah that were sitting here in their judging seats.

107 And notice Hosheyah 9:7. The days of visitation; punishment, have come. The days of recompense have come—let Israyl know this. The Prophet is considered a fool, and the man who is inspired is considered mad, because of the vastness of your iniquity and the greatness of your persecution... Of your persecution, of your persecution, yeah.

108 Verse 8, The Prophet is a watchman over Ephraim, with my Father; yet, traps await the Prophet on all his paths, with persecution in the house of Ephraim's god (el).

109 Verse 9, They have deeply defiled themselves, as in the days of Gibeah. He will remember their iniquity. He will visit; punish their sins... These are Judges selected from among the people here and Hosheyah is showing you the sickness here that is among them. And go back here, these are Judges' seats.

110 Now, go back to verse 1, For you have gone whoring... Do not rejoice like the peoples. For you have gone whoring from your Father; you have loved for hire upon every... Judge's seat in Israel and Judah. That's what He's saying to these people. You're seeking reward, every one of you.

111 And then He goes on to say, the Prophetsthe Prophets, you consider them as mad, and the Inspired by Yahweh, you consider him as mad and the Prophet is considered a fool by you judges, who seek reward for what you're doing on your judges' seat.

112 Judges selected, not from Abilene. The ones selected from Abilene were strict Priests. Remember that, in **II Chronicles**, now, let's go back to **II Chronicles** one more time before we stop here because this is what Yahweh shows is taking place and why, why it took place.

113 In **II Chronicles 15:3.** Now this was from the year 941, down to, as we just saw in **Hosheyah**, 760 b.c. Back here is where it started.

114II Chronicles 15:3. For a long time Israyl was without the Father of Truth, and was without a Priest, who taught the Laws... Or who strictly, as that word actually means, strictly taught the Laws of Yahweh and stood up for them.

115 Well, these are just a few of the examples that Yahweh gives us here, to where we can understand why Israyl fell. If you think you're better than those people that fell, you know you're in for falling yourself. You've got to get these Laws down in your mind perfectly, every word. Everything that He shows us, because He shows us this for our example. This is for our example that we won't fall.

all eternity. We've got to get these things. We've got to get them now. We're going to bring nations to perfection and then we're going to bring the universe to perfection. That's our job, eternal job.

117 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh! [applause]

### Chapter Six

## Believe Without Seeing #12— When You See The Abomination Of Desolation Stand In The Temple Spoken Of By Daniyl The Prophet—Get To The House Of Yahweh 2/17/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I really hate taking up all this time, but may the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I see some stuff developing, and that, of course, all of us need to know, but you can't. I need to explain it to you while it's still in the making. So you can watch for it and see. Now, these articles that I had Kahan Yedidiyah bring here today, were in reference to this, in reference to this and, of course, the great famine, or famines that are coming as Yahshua mentioned in Mattithyah 24:7.
- 3 But the things leading up to this--it's so amazing how, you know, when you know the Prophecies, how you can see these things developing and everything that they're doing; everything that the Catholic Church and the nations that are following her are doing to bring this about. If you turn over to Mattithyah 24, we'll get back on the other subject--I know--2010, no! [laughing] No, we'll get back on that because it's needful also. It's--it's needful though, that you all put these things to work in your lives.
- 4 You know the things that you saw there in **Deuteronomy** and **Timothy**, they need to be at work in your lives and you need to be true to them. That is what will bring peace in the workshops. It will bring peace throughout the nations. We're going to

- use those rules, those Laws, that Yahweh gave to Mosheh there, to bring peace to the nations. And the more we can apply it to the offices we're now working in brethren, the more peace we're going to have and the more practice we're going to get in overcoming and also teaching them.
- 5 But in **Mattithyah 24:5**, the Savior shows here deception is going to take place. Now, He wasn't speaking of the normal deception that we're seeing today, or saw, you know, in the last 2,000 years, He's saying it's going to build rather rapidly and in this time period that we're in now. The last few months of this three and a half year years is what He's speaking of right here when He shows that everything that He mentions here now, He shows in **verse 21** and **22** there, that it'll be the greatest ever in the history of mankind, the greatest famine, the greatest deception, the greatest deception ever put on mankind. He said, if you go to **verse 23**, He says:
- 6 Mattithyah 24:23. Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it.
- 7 **Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs...** False messiahs, huh? Ha! Huh? [laughing] Now, if you notice what these false messiahs do, they're going to have great signs and wonders here.
  - 8 If you're seeking a sign, you're gonna get one









Page 50 2/17/07 Chapter Six

If you're seeking a sign, you're gonna get one here. You're gonna get many of them. If you stick with the Word of Yahweh, you probably won't get any, but you're going to get the Kingdom, Yahweh says. It's not given, it's not given to people who have signs, it's given to those who keep the Laws of Yahweh, remember that. You've got to remember that. Get it in your head, because this next few months are going to be the greatest, greatest deceptions of all.

here. You're gonna get many of them. If you stick with the Word of Yahweh, you probably won't get any, but you're going to get the Kingdom, Yahweh says. It's not given, it's not given to people who have signs, it's given to those who keep the Laws of Yahweh, remember that. You've got to remember that. Get it in your head, because this next few months are going to be the greatest, greatest deceptions of all.

- 9 He says, verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets... Trying to outdo one another, I'm sure. ...who will show great signs and wonders... Even wonders. ...insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect... I'm going to show you one of those signs--those great signs developing, or a couple of them. You'll have to remember what Kahan Yedidiyah brought out though about these, about the temple and it's going to be built, and of course, the Catholic Church is going to occupy it, along with--along with the queen of heaven.
- 10 But you're going to see false--false messiahs. I wouldn't be surprised if they don't show--if they don't have a messiah that looks like this painting that they got of Jesus that will actually enter the temple there. He'll be the prince that enters that temple. And this may be what they will have as one of the saviors. Of course, you have a savior to fit or to win the others, you know, a religion to fit every kind, every kind of belief. [laughing] But those are just some of the things you can look for.
- 11 He said in Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand!

- 12 Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert! Do not go out. Behold, He is in the holy place! Do not believe it... He says. Don't believe it. So this means, when they say it. That means it is actually going to be said, don't you see? They're actually going to say it. "He's here in the holy place. We have him here with us right now." There's no telling, you know, how many people, even Moslems, may turn to this. As bad as they hate what's going on right now, they may turn to it, what few of them there are that are left.
- 13 But Verse 28, For wherever the carcasses are, there will the eagles be gathered together... I'll read you that correctly translated in a little while.
- 14 Now, I think--I know that the world is being set up for this and those people believe in what they're doing, believe me! They, the Pope, actually believes that he is going to be the savior of the world, and I found the other day when I was so busy, I was trying to write, and then the phone rang, of course, it's Kahan Yedidiyah. He calls me, you know, every time he gets something new on what we're working on. And so, I kept trying to write and study and listen to him on the phone. Finally he caught my attention, and I said, hey! Wait a minute! Wait a minute! Let me call you back. Let me get these notes down, and I'll call you right back. I want to hear what you got here. So when I finally got it, it was what you heard today about the building of the temple.
- 15 But lo and behold, in my Work, I was working on Yahyl. And if you go back there to Yahyl 2, and while he was reading this to me, it just dawned on me, here's why--here's why the Pope wants this city so bad and why the things are being led about to where he gets the city. Remember, that's part of the deal, the Oslo Accord, the last part of it gives the old city to the Pope, and you can see this taking place now in the articles he read you, brethren. If you put that together with what Yahweh shows us here--and what Thessalonians says that he's [the Pope] going to be revealed in his time, and what is written here, the way the King James Version writes it, they think that he is actually going to be the deliverer of the Jewish people, you know, who are still trying to hang on to some Laws.
- 16 You know, they still got it in their mind and hearts that there're some Laws here that are important. You know we got it here in America too. You'd be surprised how many people are rising up against what is taking place here, and they're voicing their opinions of these laws. And yesterday when they sent a queer, I mean a priest, who admitted, who

2/17/07 Chapter Six Page 51

was an admitted homosexual, to a very important meeting; the people there were horrified, because they're all against it. And their opinions came forth in the news.

17 So we know that out there, there are people who are trying and they mentioned--they mentioned--they even said this on the news. They said, you know, "We don't mind you guys following your own thinking in certain of your,"--what did they call them? Some kind of qwinkie acts or something like that! But "we here are still trying to cling to some Commandments," and that's the way the news put it, [laughing] so you know, there are still people in America that have not bowed fully to Baal, like Yahweh said to Yliyah.

18 But if you go back here to Yahyl 2:1, he says: Blow the trumpet; shofar, in Zion! Sound the alarm in My Holy Mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the Day of Yahweh comes, for it is near at hand.

19 Verse 2, A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness... And if you go back over then to verse 26.

20 Verse 26, he says, And you will eat in plenty... You will eat plenty. Remember this now because I think they got this in mind because of what they are doing right now in storing food and seed and so forth that we'll show you here in just a moment.

21 ...you will eat in plenty, be satisfied, and praise the Name of Yahweh your Father... Now, of course, they took that out, remember? And they put the lard, "praise the lard," and of course Jesus. Well now it's another lord of the heavenly habitation that they are worshiping here. (I told him to be sure and read the article about turning the peace over to Mary, remember?) He's [the Pope] attributing all these peace efforts now to Mary, and she's the one that's going to bring peace according to them.

22 In verse 28, And it will come to pass afterward, I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy... And of course, they're going to bring this about by him getting up there, and you know, in his window and making that sign of a cross and so-called blessing the people. Now imagine him trying to fulfill this Scripture here is what I want you to get in your mind.

23 Verse 29, And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out My Spirit.

24 Verse 30, And I will show wonders in the

heaven and in the earth—blood, fire, and pillars of smoke.

25 Verse 31, The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the Great and the Wonderful Day of Yahweh comes.

26 Verse 32, And whoever will call with the Name of Yahweh... Or as they have it now in the King James Version, which they're going to follow, because it's in the Catholic version also--lord. ... will be delivered... Now, there's got to be a deliverer here, see? And he thinks he's going to be the deliverer and notice, ...in Mount Zion in Yerusalem... You see that?

27 Well, of course, they got it in their minds that this is going to take place in Israel, see? But if you remember what the Savior said, all the things He said; Yahweh will not be worshiped there, remember? He says, He won't be worshiped there, not in these mountains of Galilee, nor in Jerusalem will He be worshiped. But He knew of these Prophecies, of course, that said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House in the top nation of all nations."

28 But notice he said, ...be delivered; for in Mount Zion in Yerusalem there will be deliverance, as Yahweh has said, among the remnant who has escaped of those whom Yahweh calls... Well, put it in your mind now that he's got it in his mind. Let's go back to Mattithyah. The Pope has it in his mind that he's the one to fulfill all of these--all of these Scriptures right here and he's going to do it, and he's going to hold the Scriptures out in front of him saying, you know, "These are the Scriptures that are being fulfilled."

29 Mattithyah 24:15. Now, we know here that he is going to be there. We know that the queen of heaven is going to be there, because she is the one spoken of as the abomination of desolation in Daniyl, spoken of there, that brings the desolations among the nations. If you remember Daniyl 9 where he says, desolations are determined. And then in Daniyl 7, I brought it many times. Daniyl 7:25, I think, where he says that they'll be, the governments, I mean the nations will be given to the burning flame, that is, to those who are following this fourth beast that separated and devoured the whole earth with this religion, took it in, took in the whole earth to that certain religion.

30 Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you will see the Lord of Heaven... Or as it's said in the King James, the abomination of desolation. The Interpreter's Bible Dictionary was the first one I saw to bring out the other meaning of this, which was the lord of the heavenly habitation. ...spoken

of by Daniyl the Prophet standing... Or taking a stand. ...in the holy place, whoever reads, let him understand—

- 31 Verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain... Now, of course, that's not quite right, and I'll bring you the proper wording to it in just a few minutes. But get it in your mind about this 'taking his stand there,' as was shown in Yahyl 2, that he [the Pope] thinks he is going to be the deliverer there.
- 32 Now look back to **verse 7** because this goes along at this same time period and goes along with it. It actually goes along with this and he--they're going to use food in part of the process of converting people to the Catholic Church, and of course, to Mary. They're going to try to cut off the food supply, I do believe. In fact I think that's why GM is allowed to do what they're doing. And I think that it was a planned thing, and I think they know exactly what it's going to bring about.
- 33 But in Mattithyah 24:7, He says, For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines... Famines. Famines, famines, of course, is a scarcity of food, food that you can live on. Right now, you know we're suffering here, in the United States, of people who have a lack of food and throughout the world, there're the thousands, or millions, of people dying each year because of it. But now, it's going to get shorter than that even according to the Prophecies here.
- 34 It's started right now, and a few years ago I told you about the population of the honeybees and how they were dying. Well, recently, it has picked up. And, of course, the people are getting desperate now to find out why, and I believe that they know why. I believe that the ones who caused this know why the honeybees are dying. I believe it's all part of this same scheme to depopulate the earth.
- 35 But it says, *U.S. Honeybee Dies Off...* There's the way it is working today, in places to where they have raised apples, where they have certain crops especially in the north where they have few bees, maybe not any. They need bees because bees are the best pollinators there are. You can do it by artificial means, by creating winds that rush-that will blow the pollen loose and spread it, but it doesn't do it as efficiently as a bee. If you took the bees, or got rid of the bees, you would lose probably fifty percent of your crop. And this is what they're looking at right now, billions of dollars that are going to be lost here in food, but also billions of dollars worth of food that is desperately needed

throughout the world now, with almost nothing in stockpile, except in a few places where they have stored food for the politicians; that I've told you about years ago.

- 36 But it says, Honeybees are responsible for approximately one third of the United States crop pollination, including such species as peaches, soybeans, apples, pears, pumpkins, cucumbers, cherries, raspberries, blackberries and strawberries... Now, where they don't have a population of bees, they have corporations that have created large numbers of beehives and, they, for a price, will ship these bees to wherever they are needed, and they'll pollinate the land. They'll pick them up there, take them to another location, and pollinate. That's the reason we have so many apples. We're able to raise so many apples now where we're only able to raise a few years ago before this started. But like one corporation, they had three thousand hives, and in two months time they had eight hundred left. Now, that's how fast they are diminishing now. So you can see why some people are getting upset about it.
- 37 It doesn't seem to be bothering President Bush, so I'm sure he has an answer for it. If you noticed yesterday, he wasn't bothered either about what the congress and the representatives were trying to do to stop him. In fact, he told the news media, he didn't have time to watch this, he was too busy. So he knows--President Bush knows what we know about what he is going to do. He knows what he's got to do right now, what the plans are, and what plans that're already been drawn out and agreed to. He knows that he's going to fulfill them.
- 38 I could see this several months ago--several years ago when he started, that he was the one. I said, he was going to be the one. He's going to be the burning Bush that brings this thing about. And of course, he believes that he is going to be, as Malachi Martin said, he's going to come out on top. He's going to be the deliverer, and not the Pope.
- 39 The Pope has his plan. President Bush has his plans, but President Bush is not the only one in this. If he was the only one in it, he wouldn't go anywhere, but the fact is that he's not. There're men behind him that've already agreed to do what was planned to do and I brought this out in the book called *The Keys Of This Blood* by Malachi Martin. Also, his interviews showed this, and said it would actually make no difference who was president. The plans are already made. They are going to be carried out.
- 40 President Bush was a suitable person to use in this, but it would have made no difference if

2/17/07 Chapter Six Page 53

Al Gore, or whoever, got it. They would still be doing--carrying out these same plans, according to what Malachi Martin was bringing out. And Malachi Martin was bringing out that, of course, the Pope was the leader of the nations, and that's exactly what was shown in the Scriptures. So I know for a fact, because of the Scriptures, I know that what is taking place now, it's not worrying them. It's going according to their plans. There're too many--too many things going on that you can see are taking place that they could stop, but they're not. They're not stopping it, so they're fulfilling these Prophecies.

41 ... From 1971 to 2006, approximately one half of the U.S. honeybee colonies vanished... From '71 to 2006. Of course, most of this has taken place since 1992 and that was after we started sounding an alarm that the bees were being killed off. ...In some states the loss of honeybee colonies is estimated as high as seventy-five percent of the population. In a related development, on January 17th 2007, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency has drastically tightened use rules on some of the chief pesticides used... Now, this is due to pressure, of course. ... used on apples, blueberries, grapes, peaches, pears and other fruits pollinized by honeybees... Well this is the start of it. Now the famines. This will bring famines. This will help to bring famine. This is not the only thing that is going to bring it, but it will help.

42 It says, Scientists aren't sure what's wiping out the bees. It could be a fungus, a pesticide or possibly mites... I don't think they're that dumb, but I think they know for sure. It's already been published and I read it to you a few weeks ago that they were finding E.coli in the guts of the bees, the dead bees, the ones that are dying.

43 ... They sometimes carry with them diseases, especially viral diseases, that affect the bees and debilitate them... If you have ever read about bees, they have a natural defense in the very thing that they produce for mankind and so they're telling lies here to try to cover up what is really killing the honeybees. ... Each day we eat about one third of our food pollinated by honeybees... Think about losing a third of the food supply, right now, and especially with no backup food to take its place. ... It's estimated that forty percent of commercial colonies are lost already...

44 Another bit of news, Honeybees Die-off Alarms Beekeepers. Eighty percent of their colonies lost to the mysterious disorder... It says, ... Among the possible culprits are fungus, viruses of a variety

of microbes and pesticides... That's the possibilities, but eighty percent of the colonies lost to the mystery disorder, the mysterious disorder.

45 Let's see, *Honeybees, which pollinate more than ninety commercially-grown crops...* Let's skip through these. These are all different stories about this same thing, but it's bringing alarm to the nations, and of course, they're putting pressure on the politicians to do something about it. But it doesn't seem like the politicians are bothered with it right now. They're kind of making a poor show of their efforts to contain it, a very poor show in fact.

46 Let's see. You got the news this week. I was checking to see if anyone that we have was putting out or using peanut butter, Peter Pan peanut butter. It's not peanut butter. It's made from margarine and another one--another one--Great Value, but it's got salmonella in it. Now salmonella and E-coli are almost the same--the same thing. They're, to me, the same. The two germs look alike, but I guess they're somewhat different, but each one of them can get in the intestines and cause diseases or cause an upset.

47 Now if you've been eating this stuff--but it could come from any source. But this week, because it was in Peter Pan and True--Great Value, Great Value, I believe it was, peanut butter, the alarm was set off, see? So this article came out. It said, *Symptoms of food-borne...* That's food-borne. Now, if you get the spelling, it's b-o-r-n-e, which means it's carried or produced by. The word **borne** there, it means to give birth to, to produce or yield, to support or sustain.

48 So when you--when they take--you know, I read an article to you here recently where they were putting--using E-coli, and they were actually putting it in the genes of certain fruits or vegetables, and that this E-coli then would let the plant produce its own pesticide. And of course they didn't say that this caused the troubles that we were having, but right after this took place, or shortly after this took place, then food-borne bacteria started hitting the market. I think spinach was the first one to get the alarm sounded to where it would go out and they would start trying to cover up and they'd say, "Well, this is hard to find you know. It's, it's--it's really difficult to find."

49 Yes, it has it in it. No, you can't wash it off. It's food-borne. I couldn't find the word food-borne. It's two words, but they got it together here, but I guess it'll be in the dictionary soon. But it actually means to be produced or be born in the food *or*, *to* 

produce or yield or support or sustain... And it also means to bear or carry... To carry with it.

- 50 So if you keep that in mind and what we have done in genetically altering the food supply, then you'll--keep this in mind now with the famine, also the depopulation of the bees; keep that in mind with the famine. What we're creating here on earth is a horrible situation that the Catholic Church is going to get us out of. You know, that is, their plans are to save the world at the last minute you know, and then, "along came Jones," or whatever--however that song goes, and grabs a woman off the railroad track or something. You know, well this--this is what the Pope intends to do, or the Catholic Church, according to the books of Malachi Martin, the information that he put out.
- 51 ... Symptoms of food-borne illnesses caused by salmonella... Salmonella, you know, I have a hard time, now, there's surely a difference--but I have a hard time distinguishing the difference in salmonella and E-coli. They both do the same thing. They're both rod shaped, they're you know--it looks to me like a chip off the block of AIDS, or something like this. But they both cause, they include, the symptoms of them, ... are fever, diarrhea, abdominal cramps in persons who have poor underlying health or weakened immune systems... Build--you can build your system up by eating honey and honey products. All the things they've tried to take off the market, like clabber milk, natural milk and so forth, you can build your immune system up with these things, and that's what you need to do.
- 52 But it says, Individuals who have recently eaten Peter Pan and Great Value brands peanut butter, beginning with product code 2111, and have experienced any of these symptoms should contact their doctor or health care provider immediately... That's what it says on toothpaste tubes too, did you know that? The toothpaste they sell us, it says the same thing. If you swallow this, don't let your child swallow it, if you do, you'd better get him to a doctor immediately. That's on your toothpaste tubes that you buy at the store.
- 53 Okay, let's see, *The cause of food-borne ill-nesses can be difficult to identify...* So, see, difficult. It may take them a few years, but they're going to get it for you. They're going to save the world by doing so.
- 54 The bird flu, it's beginning to spread now. They're finding it now in the nose and throats, as well as--oh, it's getting into the nervous system, too, so that means it's mutating now. It's getting into the nervous system, and also the gastrointestinal tract,

- and of course the brain. It's getting into the brain also. So you can see it's mutating, as they knew it was going to.
- 55 The U.S. Department... Now this is including--included in the word **earthquake**. The Hebrew word from which they got this word here that they translated **earthquake**, it also means all what we call natural disasters today. It means *hurricanes*, it means *tornadoes*, it means *a gale* or *tempest*, all of these things. It also includes earthquakes but it includes the other things too.
- 56 The U.S. Department of Homeland Security Federal Emergency Management Agency reported today that unprecedented damage from hurricanes led a barrage of natural disasters that resulted in 68 major disaster declarations issued by President Bush in 2004, the most for a single year in nearly a decade... Let me see, that's all for that, but you can see these natural, so-called natural disasters are picking up.
- 57 They're beginning to report now that they're caused. Like Al Gore is leading a work that he hopes to try to save the world from this global warming, but they're admitting now that this could be for the result of wiping out mankind. Now, they are expecting this to take place as we'll see in the following articles here. They're expecting this to take place and the seas to rise and so forth.
- 58 Bio-fuel, now keep in mind--keep this in mind, as we're facing the famine, bio-fuel, they'd rather drive than to eat, I think, from what they're saying in these articles here.
- 59 Cardiff, Wales switching more land from food to bio-fuel production raises the risk of future famines... Now, this is what we're seeing, this word famines come out more and more now you know. Before we, if you remember in **Revelation 6**, it shows that we go from a measure of wheat for a penny, you know, and three measures of barley for a penny. It was so cheap; the food supply was so plenteous they were paying their farmers not to raise food, actually paying them to cut down on the crops.
- or monthly now, I'm getting an article laid on my desk about famines and how people are starving throughout the world, and there's not going to be enough food supply. Well, here in America, you know, we're still dumping food in the ocean, but that is going to change rather drastically this year. This year, brethren, it's going to change. You're going to see the worst of it this year.
- 61 Okay, they're switching it to raise the risk of future famines--to raise--or to create what we

2/17/07 Chapter Six Page 55

call bio-fuel to run cars or machinery on. He says: Eighteen percent of arable land would be needed to produce one to two percent of the region's transport fuels.... Now, you know, this one or two percent, it'd take eighteen percent of our food, of our land to produce one to two percent of our fuels that we use. So you can see how as the demand for this bio-fuel rises, see, then more land is going to be put into it.

62 Well, this year they're putting, from what I understand, the acreage for bio-fuel has been increased, and it's increased all over the world. In fact, China would rather buy their food from the United States than to cut down on the use of their bio-fuel that they're producing right now.

63 The debate: The trend has sparked a fuel versus food debate. Heightened by concern that climate change could reduce the amount of agricultural land combined... Now, the climate change, of course--they're speaking of what Al Gore has been trying to enlighten the world on now for months but can't--couldn't get them to believe it, until just recently when the tests were run, and they see yes, we are in trouble. And he even says there's no turning it around. He said there could be, but the scientists are saying no there's no way you could turn it around now. So the damage is going to be, and we're going to see the worst of that this year. At least see, Yahweh is going to let us see the possibility of what we have done to the climate.

64 So they're saying, climate change could reduce the amount of agricultural land combined with an anticipated substantial rise in food demand linked partly to population growth. "We would be right back into an age of absolute chronic and traumatic famine," he says... We're going to be there, he said. He told the conference adding that the move away from food crops would leave absolutely no reserves in the bank... But they're going to go through with this anyway because there's so much demand for a substitute fuel.

65 Let me see here. China has become the world's third largest bio-ethanol producer, after Brazil and the U.S. using kilolitres of water to irrigate each ton of maize and then using more water to turn the maize into ethanol. What a way... Well, what they're saying now we're using--we're using an enormous amount of water to irrigate with, which we need. We're pulling water out of reserves faster than it's going back into the reserves from the wells. They're talking about using well water to irrigate, and that's what they're doing, in fact.

So they're using up water in order to produce these fuels.

66 It says, A sixth of India's food output is being supported by pumping ground water which is depleting rapidly in the state of Tamil Nadu. More than a third of the aquifers are over-exploited, meaning the rate at which water is being extracted is more than the pace of recharge.. So they will run out soon according to this report.

67 Let's see, Ethanol plants in Minnesota use between 13.2 liters and 22.7 liters of water to produce 3.8 liters of ethanol... So we're depleting our water supply here, too, to produce it....For the U.S. as a whole there will be a 254 percent increase in the volume of water used in ethanol production from 1998 to 2008, according to the institute... So you can see how they're-how they're bringing down water that could be used later for irrigation purposes to raise food, badly needed food, in fact, for the United States and for the world.

68 Well here's the news on the world that is going into the famine. World hunger: 40 million men, women and children, that's roughly equal to seven Jewish holocausts, perish annually, that's every year, from hunger, starvation, disease, malnutrition. Out of the roughly 100,000 to 150,000 who die every day around the world, roughly 40 percent or 40,000 of these are children... Now this is not just hunger, but it is including hunger. It's also including the sexually transmitted diseases that's killing a lot of these people.

69 ...But in 1900, there were approximately one billion people inhabiting the earth... 1900 now, get this, in the start of 1900....one billion people inhabiting the earth... Let me find my place here again....One billion people inhabiting the earth starting in 1900. Today 2003... This is 2003 now, we're in 2007, so I want you to realize this because Yahweh shows that there's going to be approximately two billion people left alive at the end of this process of man's doing.

70 But in, ... Today 2003 is where we are today, that number is well over six billion... Now, from 2003 to now, is the fastest population growth. Somebody said if four-fifth's of the earth's population was wiped out, this was what they told me in 2003, we wouldn't have two billion people, but now we would. If you'd check the population now, you'd see that when, we would have fourth fifths wiped out, we'll have two billion left. Check it out. You'll find what I'm saying is true.

71 ... Today, more than one billion people in the world are chronically starving and malnourished.

By contrast the United States throws away 100 billion tons of food a year. Of a total of 6.2 billion people worldwide, roughly 1.2 billion live on less than one U.S. dollar a day. 1.7 billion lack access to clean water, 3 billion live without decent sanitation...

72 If you think about it, if you'd just think about it, a hundred years ago, everybody drew their water from a well with a well bucket. They didn't have electricity; they didn't have pumps. They drew their water from a well or dipped it out of a running creek, or pond, or something, with well buckets. We didn't have what we've got today. We didn't have the running water that we waste. You know I've seen people turn water, hot water on, wash a dish slowly out of the wash water, reach over and put it under the hot water, rinse it off, and put it in the rack. All the time this water's running, using up gas, you know. But all the time it's running. They reach over and get a cup, and they leisurely wash it, look around and talk to whoever's around them, you know, water's still running. And I'm sitting there, man, look at the gas that's leaving that can out there. No wonder we're out of gas!

73 I was trained to wash dishes, years ago, because I took a job cleaning up a restaurant. After they closed, I would go in to clean the restaurant and wash all the dishes. But they told me, "Here's the way you wash dishes." They had a sink full of hot water, and they had a sink full of soapy water and you washed these dishes. You put them over here in this rack down in the hot water, and then when you get them all washed in your hot water, you pick up the strainer here and you shake it just a little and pick it up, and put it over there where it could drain. Now that didn't use much water. Washing a dish at a time, and letting water run, hot water, hot water, this is produced by gas. This is why it's eating up-eating up the world; why we're having to produce the ethanol. We're a nation of wasteful people, fat wasteful people. Look at me. Praise Yahweh! [applause]

74 If we went back to the way I was raised, you know, we had outdoor johns that didn't require water. We had Sears Roebuck catalogs that you didn't have to buy. They gave them to you free. We had well water. It was normally about fifty yards from the house, and we would take a bucket and go down, and you know, we'd draw up a bucket of water from the well that was about twenty feet deep or something like that, and dump it in our bucket and carry it back to the house. Now that's what the whole family used, that one bucket of water, a few

times a day. All of us lived on that one bucket of water and nobody wasted it. If you'd waste a spoon of that water, you'd hear somebody holler at you.

75 But now we're-we're a world of wasters, and we're using up, we're more than using up what the world can supply. We're not using up more than what the world can supply, but we're getting to that point right now and there are plans to depopulate. Clinton let this plan out when he was in office, and he caught a lot of flak over it and never said anything else, but he said the earth had to be depopulated by a certain number by 2010 or it couldn't survive.

76 Well, that's the plans that I see in motion right now, but everybody's hoping to come out on top in this thing. And the Catholic Church is hoping to be the only religion left on earth at that time and, if you notice the article, she's planning on taking over the Old City, and of course, her plans are going to be fulfilled according to the Prophecies.

77 Well it says, Dangerous wheat disease jumps Red Sea... Now this is another one in reference to the famines that we're facing right now, the starvation. And this is going to hit the United States too. It's not just going to hit us--it's going to be in all--all the other countries. We're setting up right now with the depopulation of the bees, the use, overuse of water, the turning the fields into other things besides food supplies--we're setting it up for a famine, or famines throughout the world. And this is going on throughout the world, but we're using more than any, I think, in the United States for irrigation water. In fact, I heard that our aquifer in the panhandle of Texas was now getting at an all-time low and it would soon disappear, to where it would soon run out, because it's not being replaced as fast as we're taking it.

78 Okay, In El Batan Mexico--Allepo Syria 16th of January 2007, a new form of stem rust, a virulent wheat disease has jumped from Eastern Africa and is now infecting wheat in Yemen, in the Arabian peninsula. There is also evidence that the disease has spread into Sudan, but more tests are needed to confirm the findings. A year and a half ago, geographic information system specialists working at CIMMYT.... The name must be really long, and they don't give it here. ...plotted the probable trajectory of the fungus whose spores can travel large distances on the wind. The wind models predicted that if the fungus crossed from Eastern Africa to the Arabian Peninsula, it could easily spread to the vast wheat-growing areas of North Africa and

2/17/07 Chapter Six Page 57

Middle East Pakistan and India... So you see, we're being set up here again now, with a wheat disease that can also get in the United States.

79 ... There is precedence for this, from a virulent strain of another wheat disease, called yellow rust which emerged in Eastern Africa in the late 1980s. Once it appeared in Yemen, it took just four years to reach wheat fields in South Asia. On its way, this new strain of yellow rust caused major wheat losses in Egypt, Syria, Turkey, Iran, Iraq, Afghanistan and Pakistan. Exceeding U.S.D. one billion in value, there is every reason to believe that the new Ug99 strain of stem rust presents a much greater risk to world wheat production. Annual losses of as much as U.S.D. 3 billion in Africa, the Middle East and South Asia alone are possible. Countries in the predicted immediate pathway grow more than 65 million hectares of wheat... Whatever that is. ...amounting to 25 percent of the global wheat harvest... So we're cutting down, we're going to get cut down here by just a wheat disease that's been created some way or another.

80 I would say man, mankind has done it, breaking the Laws of Yahweh in doing so and of course this is going to bring or be a contributing factor to the famines that Yahshua spoke of. But it's going to be this year, this year, these months that we're facing right now, we're going to see food shortage.

81 ...Most of the world's wheat varieties are susceptible to the new Ug99 strain of stem rust. This is a problem that goes far beyond wheat production in developing countries. If we fail to contain Ug99, it could bring calamity to tens of millions of farmers and hundreds of millions of consumers.

82 Famine, famine, that's the word. Did we mention famine? Science News online. Last year 2002... Now, this was written in 2003, so last year is what they're speaking of...per capita grain yield was the lowest in more than thirty years... That was 2002 that the yield was the lowest in more than thirty years....The global grain harvest has not met demand for four years... So we can't afford anymore loss the way things are going right now, but we are going to create a system that will cause more loss.

83 ...Throughout the early sixties, world grain reserves were equal to at least one year's global demand for these commodities. By last year, that excess had fallen to just twenty percent of what's now consumed annually... So you can see how the food is getting shorter and the demand for it of course is getting to be more.

84 ... There is one food for which the industrial-

ized world consumption directly robs the developing world, and that is in fish... Fish, fish are dying. They've got--they're calling it a parasite, a disease. They've had to wipe out a bunch of their fish supply in their hatcheries because of this disease. Now, Dr. Williams brought out years ago, that this is the mad cow disease and I believe it is, but they're trying to cover this up now. But the schools of fish, you know, they've had to go to the hatcheries to create the fish for the world demand because the oceans are being depleted already by fishermen catching more than their shares and of course, in order to try to feed the nation, but it's still the highest thing on the market, so they're going to do it.

85 But the demand for the fish has created the hatcheries and the hatcheries where they keep captive the fish, they feed them the same thing they fed the cows that caused the mad cow disease. They create a food that they should not be eating from sick animals, dying animals, the dog pounds, the horse, the horse tracks and so forth. They create the same thing they gave the animals to cause the problem, they're also giving it to the fish. And Dr. Williams said this whirling disease, where the fish just start swimming around and around till they die, he said it's a product of the mad cow disease. And I brought that out to you years ago. But everything--everything that we see here, it's producing or it's going to produce famine and more than we could possibly imagine this year.

86 Yet some farmed fish can be harmful to both human health and the environmental... Maybe I'd better go back and read some more of this. ... With the depletion of wild fish schools, virtually all growth in the global harvest today comes from the farm fish. Agriculture output has doubled in the last decade and it now accounts for thirty percent of the total harvest. For some species, like salmon, farm production now surpasses the wild harvest, yet some farm fish can be harmful to human health and the environment because of high levels of contaminants, the spread of disease to wild stock, and the practice of feeding... Now they know that this is what's causing this, and they could easily, by using the productive land that we have, they could easily feed these fish properly and stop this disease from spreading, but they won't. Well of course, they got it big time this year because of the fact that--that the hatcheries, it's gotten so bad in the hatcheries now, the whirling disease has, that they have had to kill billions of pounds of fish.

87 ...Fishing fleets are now catching seven-

ty percent less of cod... Fish. ...than they were thirty years ago and the world cod population... Notice, thirty years ago. Now in this time period that Yahweh gave us for this generation, seventy years, remember, well during this time period, it has dropped, of course. ...fishing fleets are now catching seventy percent less cod than they were thirty years ago and world cod population could disappear within fifteen years, according... See, they're admitting it now. They're admitting that our--our ways of life that we're practicing is causing it. It could disappear, they say at this rate. Well, it could do more than that.

88 Remember, the population is growing and the demand is more so they'll find new methods of wiping out the population sooner. It won't last fifteen years. In fact, I think this coming few months you will see that most of the fish population will actually be wiped out in the oceans and killed. The fish farming, of course, it's diseased so badly that you can hardly find anything that's clean anymore, no matter what you buy from the fish farmer. You have to be very careful, well, in fact, it's very few on the market now and what little market there is.

89 ...According to the WWF, the North American catch has declined by ninety percent since the early 1980s, while the North Sea catch is now just twenty-five percent of what it was fifteen years ago. So you can see the fish population is diminishing also. And all of it adds up to one big famine. ...35.9 million people live below poverty level... That's already taking place.

90 Now, here's the savior of the world, the savior of the world, the abomination that makes desolate is also supposed to be the savior of the world. 16th of October 2006, Rome... Get that down. 16th of October 2006, Rome. The most important gene bank collection of the world's key food and forage crops today came under the International Treaty on Plant Genetic Resources for Food and Agriculture at Rome. The International Treaty which was approved by the F.A.O. Conference in November 2002, entered into force on 29th of June 2004. There are now 105 member countries and the European community. The treaty's main objectives are ensuring that plant genetic resources for food and agricultural, which are vital for human survival, are conserved and sustainably used and that resulting benefits are equally and fairly distributed... Once something takes place, then these are supposed to be equally and fairly distributed out to you so you can start trying to raise food again. Well, what are they suspecting? ...Since the beginning of agriculture, the world's farmers have developed roughly 10,000 plant species for use in food and fodder production. Today only 150 crops feed most of the world's population: rice, wheat, maize, and potatoes alone provide more than sixty percent of dietary energy from plants.

91 (If you can get a close shot at this right here. They got a picture of Noah's ark. You got it?) Okay, here's the plan to save the world. ... Work starts on arctic food crop, Noah's ark... Noah's ark for food crops. ... The facility will eventually become home to samples of the 1.5 million distinct varieties of agriculture crops in the world. At the end of a 120 meter tunnel... This is Noah's ark, built in the ground. ... eighty meters above estimated sea level, even if all polar ice melts... And they're expecting it to do so. ... and at 18 degrees Celsius, they will stay like a bank security deposit.

92 ... The Norwegian government is footing the U.S. \$five million construction bill, and the Global Crop Diversity Trust is providing the estimated U.S. \$125,000 a year running costs. "We're going back to the older varieties, because that is where you find the largest genetic diversity."

93 ... The function of the arctic Noah's ark will be to hold samples of all food crops' varieties, in case disaster strikes any of the banks. "We already have a water crisis with agriculture, and climate change will make it worse. It is not a simple matter of migrating crops northwards. Everything changes, sunlight, temperature, insect diseases and pollinators"... Everything's going to change, they say, everything changes.

94 With the global warming, they're saying, some said, "Well we'll just move the crops north," but there're other things that prevent them from doing so. So it's not a matter, they say, of just migrating north with these crops once all of this takes place. Everything changes, the sunlight, the temperature, the insects and the disease pollinators. They all change--are going to change with what the world is expecting now and the scientists say is coming.

95 He says, ...The Svalbard Seed Collection would not include modern hybrid varieties because by and large they had genetic diversity bred out of them. Within two years they should be holding the vast majority of the world's food crop varieties in splendid frozen permanent isolation... And if you're a Catholic, you could get a supply of them, I bet you.

96 They show, of course, it won't come to this. It

2/17/07 Chapter Six Page 59

won't get that far. Man's going to destroy himself. Now, this is the tunnel they got shown that there. It's already in construction at this time and they're supposed to have this in operation in two years, which they won't make it, but this is their plans to do so. It's being dug into a--into a mountain. Here's the entrance of it, and then you go clear back to the far end, and that's your food banks back there, and the office--the office exchange is right there in the middle. And it goes back in to the deep, deep into--under the arctic ice.

97 There's one more thing I wanted to read you in here. How many varieties? Of the 7,100 main varieties of apples grown in the U.S. in the 1800s, more than 6,800 are long disappeared... So that's how we're killing off our food crop. We're genetically altering it, and it disappears.

98 So, ... Will the Svalbard International Seed Vault store GM seed crops?... The genetically-altered crops? ... GMOs only exist in a few crops. So for now, and for most crops, the answer is "no"... They're not going to store it. That means they know, they know that these genetically altered crops shouldn't of never been put on the market in the first place. Can you see it? Now this is the outlet of it. The only thing you can see coming out of the mountain that they're building now to store this food. We know where it is. I don't think we will need it. I don't know, maybe so. If they get enough of it in there, and we need it, we'll know where it is anyway. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

99 Okay, now back to Mattithyah of course. Mattithyah 24 and the--man, I'm going over. Well just a little bit more then. In, of course, verse 7 shows we will have this famine, okay? Mattithyah 24:7 shows the famines are coming. Now this--the worst part of it is going to be this year. As it said in verse 21 and 22 in chapter 24--at the same time--at the same time, in verse 14 we see the Message, at the same time this is taking place, we see our job being done right here.

100 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the One who bears witness to all nations; and then... That word then there means-means but at the same time period, but at the same time period, ...The End will come... We'll be preaching this Message, and at the same time period, The End will come.

101 Verse 15, Therefore, when you see the Lord of the Heavenly Habitation; the abomination that makes desolate... It can be translated both ways....

spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, standing in the holy place... Or taking a stand in the holy place. Now this can be translated this way and it can also be translated the way that we-the way that we have it, both ways. ...whoever reads let him understand-And let him flee to the House of Yahweh. You know that translation right there.

102 Now, I want you to turn over quickly with me to **Revelation**. Now get--now keep this in mind what the Savior said here. Don't forget this and turn over to **Revelation 6**. Now here's what we're facing, right now, with the--gonna be soon nuclear baby that will end June--or be born June, with the third part of the man killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. And if you look at **verse 1** there. I mean, let's see--correction, correction, correction, correction, Revelation 6:8.

103 Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse... Now we're just going out of a time when there was plenty, and we've done that in this generation, remember, this time period just as the Scriptures shows we would. This generation, we're going out of a time of plenty to what we're seeing right here.

104 Verse 7, And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice from the fourth living... That is the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia] saying, "Look what we're going to do."

105 Verse 8, And I looked and behold, a pale horse... Now, President Bush just made this speech. He said, "Oh, they may try to stop me, but my mind is made up. I'm going ahead with this thing." (And I put this in the newsletter too. So be sure and read the newsletter.) Because he's going ahead with this thing. Right here, is what he's going ahead with.

106 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him that sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger... Hunger, here's your famine now. The famines that are going to take place, and of course, the disease epidemics and all of this are under the authority of this beastly system. This beastly system is wanting and going to take over the Old City, the Old City in Jerusalem very shortly now, as you just saw the articles read and how the nations are scheming to put this in operation right quick. We know from Isayah 24:1-6 what causes this. It's because they've changed the Laws, broken the everlasting

Yahweh is going to see to it though that we have a place to raise food. He's going to bring two billion people through this big mess.

Ordinance, transgressed the Laws. That's bringing it about.

107 Now turn over to the last part of this. I've got to tie this in before I stop, and then we'll quit. **Revelation 18. Revelation 18.** because here is what is going to take place. It's not going to work out like they thought it would. Yahweh shows that they're going to destroy themselves. That's what we see in **Daniyl 7**, where the governments are given to the burning flame. The beastly system is given to the burning flame, that is the nuclear burning that is going to take place. Yes, it is going to devastate the earth. Yahweh is going to see to it though that we have a place to raise food. He's going to bring two billion people through this big mess.

108 He says in Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven, having great authority...

109 Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen... This is her end. This is the city, Revelation 17:18, this woman, that is the Roman Catholic Church, this woman, which sits on seven hills. It's a great city that sits on seven hills as in Revelation 17:9, or seven hills or mountains, it means the same thing, the seven hills of Rome.

110 Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened...

111 Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird... All of these teachings

have come from this great city that sits on seven hills, that is wanting to sit in Jerusalem and will very soon.

112 Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication and the kings of the earth have... Followed her, too, committing fornication with her, taking up the same practices. ...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

113 Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People... Don't think about going back and joining this mess, brethren. Be sure and pay attention to what Yahshua told us here. They're going to work signs and miracles insomuch that if it was possible, they'd pull you out of The House of Yahweh.

114 Hopefully, none--no one here, it should not be possible for them to do so. I tell you these things because it's going to come in the next few months and you--you can expect all of these things to take place.

115 He says, ...Come out of her, My People, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues... Of her plagues, that's the disease epidemics and everything else that're coming with it, famine and all.

116 Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven and Yahweh has remembered her iniquities!

117 Verse 6, Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works! In the cup which she has mixed, mix for her double... That is, the--the mixture that we see that Yahweh told us not to mix, in Revelation--I mean in Genesis 1. And remember now in Revelation 6, it's coming in this few months, it's coming upon all the world. Between now and October, October the 12th, we're going to see it all and they're going to admit, the world is going to admit that they're the cause. They caused this by breaking Yahweh's Laws.

118 May Yahweh bless you, and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh! I love you! [applause]

Between now and October, October the 12th, we're going to see it all and they're going to admit, the world is going to admit that they're the cause. They caused this by breaking Yahweh's Laws.

2/17/07 Chapter Six Page 61

# Chapter Seven Believe Without Seeing #13— Famines Will Increase As Pains Of A Woman With Child And We Will See The Worst In This Time Period As The Warning Goes Out To All Nations 2/24/07

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Shalom! You may be seated. We have a crowd today, and it's not even cold outside! [laughing] Must be coming for another reason, if we could find what that is. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I brought a jar of peanut butter in case any of you gets hungry, we'll have something to eat here in a little while! [laughing] I've got that for a reason.
- 3 I want to rehearse a few news articles, just the headlines. Now, you remember last week I brought out about Gore and he says, World top climate scientist warns in a report last week that global warming was very likely caused by humanity and would last for centuries... Now, they're expecting this to get really bad and they're thinking they're going to see the worst of it this year.
- 4 The mad cow disease, remember that, cows dying, the cows' deaths throughout the world because of the parasites getting worse. Candida, remember that article and remember also clabber milk. You'd better remember that to go along with it. Clabbered milk, you can learn to like these things, whether you were brought up on them or not, you can learn to like them.
- 5 U.S. imposes sanctions on arms supplies to Iran and Syria... And the very next one now: India

- to develop more weapons systems with Russia... Now Russia, of course, is selling these arms supplies, and they're upset because that's interfering with their world trade.
- 6 Pat Robertson predicts deadly attacks on U.S... He said the "lard" didn't tell him when, but he thought it was sometime after September, or maybe before. So he'll let you know I guess if the "lard" tells him anymore.
- 7 WWF exposes GM tree threat to world forest... Now, remember--remember this right here, because it is getting worse and that's the reason I brought my jar of peanut butter too. GM trees are being grown secretly in U.K.
- 8 ...Cattle death loss increasing. It just keeps coming in more and more. Let's see. STDs, sexually transmitted diseases affect one in four U.S. citizens now. 65 million Americans are infected with one or more STD and 57 million... 57 million, get this. ...57 million Americans have already an incurable disease... Right now, they're carrying it right now. This is how deadly the world is getting.
- 9 Peanut butter probe continues... Now thisthis was a new one that I just put in here this morning. They handed this to me this morning. ... The outbreak of Salmonella food poisoning linked to peanut butter was widened to 329 people in forty-one states now...









Page 62

2/24/07 Chapter Seven

- 10 Mystery, this is a mystery. Mystery plague that kills bees could cost U.S. eight billion in crop cash. Hundreds of millions of honeybees have vanished in twenty-two U.S. states, leaving keepers financially strapped and jeopardizing eight billion dollars in crops that need the insect for pollination. Beekeepers report their hives emptying within days because of an unexplained phenomenon... Unexplained now, remember that right there. We're going, I'm going to show you something on it.
- 11 E. coli, E. coli bacteria. Food-borne pathogen E. coli has been sequenced. Dr. Mae-Wan Ho, asked whether genetic engineering might have contributed towards the emergence. E. coli bacteria is a food-borne pathogen strain of bacteria that emerged in the United States in the '80s... And it's getting worse each year.
- 12 Now, here's the next one, *Gene transfer from GE rapeseed*... If you want to look that up, it's found in **Mattithyah 13:31**. If you want to turn to that and read it right quick before we go on.
- 13 Sometimes I think Satan picks things. Now, this of course, is comparing the rapeseed to The House of Yahweh, the Kingdom of Yahweh. Mattithyah 13:31. (Man, to see how slow you guys are. [laughing] I keep saying, I'm going to slow down, I going to slow down because everybody says I'm taking the Scriptures too fast, and I do intend to, and then near the last part of the sermon when I'm wanting to get all of this in, then I start speeding up! I forget about it. Have you got it?) Now this is your rapeseed. It's mustard seed and it represents the, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven and I think that's the reason they used it. I actually do.
- 14 It says: Gene transfer from GE rapeseed to bacteria and fungi in guts of honeybees... So what? Now this came out long before this other article that says this is a mystery, you know, they just can't find the answer what's killing the honeybees. This came out long before, and I read this to you quite a while ago.
- 15 I want to read you what's in peanut butter. This is Peter Pan. This is Peter Pan peanut butter. If you'll get a shot of that. I think they got the wrong name on it, but I didn't change it. I mean this is a jar of their peanut butter, what they call peanut butter, I just don't think they got the name right. But it says, ingredients are: roasted peanuts, sugar, partially hydrogenated vegetable oils, cottonseed and rapeseed... Did you get that? Cottonseed and rapeseed, and that's the very one that they found

- the bacteria in that's killing the honeybees, in the guts of honeybees. But it's a mystery to them. They just can't find out what is [laughing]--man, blind leading the blind.
- 16 U.S. heart disease, now, is killing one out of three, kills one out of three. You can live longer. You can live up to a hundred and thirty years, they tell me. I don't know where these people who are living that long. Most of them are dying from their thirties to fifties.
- 17 Superbug that causes infection from large boil-like lesions... He's multiplying. ...1996, a hidden epidemic of STDs... A hidden epidemic of STDs, they're keeping it quiet trying to make out like it's something else.
- 18 Chlamydia trichomoniasis is bad for your reproduction... Let's see. ...newly identified strain of Chlamydia trichomoniasis produces new diseases... And of course, this is what's killing or what's causing the heart disease, too, is STDs. One out of every three now, and it's on the rise.
- 19 Israel plans nuclear strike on Iran... All these things are fulfilling a Prophecy. Russia slams U.S. weapons sanctions... Because see, they're selling them to these people who they intend to get away-do away with according to Prophecy.
- 20 And *STDs linked to skin cancer*... Also, now, that's showing you just a little of what is taking place in our world today, and the Scripture shows us, of course, what is causing this to take place.
- 21 In **Mattithyah 24**, we may as well turn there, and then I want to show you why we, I mentioned this before, why we translated this the way we did and what all goes behind these translations, you know. It's not an easy thing. The more I use *Strong's Concordance*, the more I respect that work. I think it was made for The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. But in **Mattithyah 24** we see the Savior here speaking of what Daniyl spoke of.
- 22 Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you will see The Lord of Heaven; the Abomination of Desolation... I brought this out, I believe it's in *The Mark of the Beast*, I think it is. But I remember having a set of *Interpreter's Bible Dictionaries* at that time, and that was probably one of twelve major books that I used at that time in the Work, in research. But the *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* brought out quite a few things on different words that we used, and of course, it was the information in it, we got it topped now with our books that we use now, but at that time, we didn't. And we managed to find some ancient books in Washington D.C. in the libraries

there, I mean not in the libraries, but in places for sale, and of course, we bought them, and we got those books now.

23 But the *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* speaks of this abomination of desolation. Now, I'll read you. There's a lot more to it than what they--what they have here, but I want you to know what a difficult thing it is sometimes in translating, and we're not the only ones that know that the *King James Version* has a bunch of mistakes.

24 In fact, I just was handed an article this morning that the Catholic Church said that they no longer swore by the bible. They would no longer swear by the truth of the bible. Yeah, [laughing] one thing for certain, I'd never swear by what they put out, [laughing] but they're now denying the bible. They're also, if you noticed, they're calling in the other churches. There's a movement now to call in all of their daughters, to combine with them in this effort to put Mary above all gods. And they don't realize exactly what they're doing right now, but they will.

25 But anyway, in this translation right here, it says: These may... Speaking of Daniyl 9:27 and Matthew 24:15, also Daniyl 11:31 and Daniyl 12:11....These may of the moment be translated desolating abomination... That's the way they may be translated for the moment. In the information that they knew at that time and, of course, things have been found out afterwards and dug up that lead us to translate it the way we're translating it. But these may for the moment be translated desolating abomination.

26 Now, if you remember what an abomination is. Abominations are something you do that, by uncontrolled lust, causes something in your body to mutate and pass on, and it can be passed on to someone else. That's what you have today in the STDs. But desolating abominations are what we know for the moment at the time this thing was written.

27 The desolating abominations and desolating transgression... Desolating transgressions. Now this is all in Interpreter's Bible Dictionary, and I didn't write this. [laughing] I think we were accused of it [laughing] and they took it off of their shelves in Abilene, Abilene Book Store; I think it's what they call it, after an argument arose in the store, by the way, by one of their employees and one of our Priests. And it kind of got out of hand and the man was fired. The one that Kahan Yahodah was talking to. [laughing] I was embarrassed and turned my

back! But the man, Kahan Yahodah David simply pointed out to him that he had books on his own shelves that taught the same thing we were teaching, and the man, he never read the books you know. [laughing] In fact, he never had read the Scriptures, I don't think.

28 But they say here now, *There are grammatical peculiarities*, *but first we must deal with the words themselves...* In order to translate this properly, we've got to know how to deal with these words.

29 Shiqquts is a term used almost exclusively for idolatrous practices and means a detested thing... And they said see abominations, well there's more on it under abominations. Biblical writers normally refer to Gentile deities under some byname in order to avoid pronouncing some potentially dangerous name, such as Old Nick for Satan... Old Nick or Santa Claus. They used it to show that was Satan. Instead of saying Satan, they would say Old Nick.

30 ... and while boshet, a shameful thing, was usually shigguts was also used. This is the phrase "abomination that makes desolate." Now the term probably indicates a foreign deity of some symbol connected with it... So they know from what they were saying here that it was representing someone. What this was, was a cause, something that was actually or some being that actually caused the abominations that desolates or is going to bring desolation in our time period. Because this is what Daniyl was speaking of, and also what Yahshua was speaking of, when He was talking about the deadly disease epidemic, the famines and, of course, leading up to the confusion of the mind, which you see now among almost all the world; and the arguments back and forth and can't settle on anything that seems to be of any Righteousness of any kind.

31 The root shem has two distinct meanings, to be upheld, overwhelmed with astonishment and dread and to be desolated, emptied of inhabitants... So all of that is found in one word, and here we're still working on how to translate these two Hebrew words here. ... The latter two occurrences, mentioned above, would normally be reckoned gal participles, but if as rarely happens... It says....a preformative mem has dropped out, then can be taken po'el participles, the same form as in the two former instances. Since an active sense is clearly required, it is presumed that the po'el has this force and should be translated appalls... Appalls, something that appalls or is appalling. ... in the one sense and desolate in the other sense...

- 32 Well, of course, in all of this, let me read on.... Before deciding between these two... Now if you're working on this, before making up your mind between these two, he says, ...we need to observe the grammatical peculiarities. Each instance exhibits abnormality.
- 33 In 9:27 we have a plural noun with a single adjective participle. In 11:31 the noun is definite, and the adjective, though used attributively, is indefinite... [laughing] I know you're not going to get all of this, but I'm just showing you how difficult it is, the work that was done here by these people, by these books in order to bring about an instance where you can make up your mind on how you wanted to translate it.
- 34 Okay, let see, ...It is also used in Daniel 8:13 and so can hardly be said that it was accidental. In both 8:13 and 12:11, the participle lacks the preformative mem. Such a string of abnormalities points to a definite cause... What they're saying is the original Hebrew writers here were actually using this to point to a cause of the destruction, or the abominations. ...Such a string of abnormalities points to a definite cause. Nestlé's suggestion that both parts of the phrase constitute a byname has won widespread recognition. The Greek Zeus Olympios was translated into Semitic languages as Baal Shamem. As Phoenician inscriptions, and the Syriac also, of Hacabees 6:2 testifies literally this means "Lord of Heaven"... It means lord of heaven.
- 35 In our phrase, shiqquts is substituted for the hated word Baal, and shomem is a pun on shamem, the Phoenician style of shamayim. Thus the Gentile title is Lord of Heaven. The Jews substituted "the detested thing that appalls"... Well, it goes on and on, and it shows how it actually came out to be translated by them and they say this is a recommended way here of translating this lord of the heavenly habitation, and that, of course is the one that appalls.
- 36 Now in working on this ourselves, you know, what we know here, and what we know as the rest of the Scriptures, is the way, the reason we know how to translate this verse. But also there were other authorities behind this work that we used in doing this.
- 37 For instance in verse 15, Therefore, when you will see the Lord of Heaven, the Abomination of Desolation, spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, stand in the holy place—whoever reads, let him understand... This word lord here, as written in this verse, is translated or listed on a--this word is

- listed on A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julis Furst. It has several pages where this word is used with--and it's all agreeable to--to the scholars of The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon to the Old Testament by Koehler and Baumgartner which shows this word means to contaminate. The word lord, it actually means to contaminate, infect with deadly microorganisms, the abhorrent customs of the Canaanites by which is meant in particular, secularly perversity and in special cases sodomy, prostitution, adultery and moral transgressions.
- 38 The word **heaven** there that is translated heaven in that verse, actually means, according to this same authoritative Hebrew language book, to be cut off from life. It means death, to be cut off from life. The word desolation, like abomination of desolation, has been added. In other words, it wasn't added, it was what they came up with to describe these two Hebrew words, abomination of desolation, because in all of this I just read to you from the Interpreter's Bible Dictionary, that's what it means. It means an abomination, which fits Yahweh's Laws, which is abomination that is spoken of in His Laws. These are abominations unto you: certain foods you're not to eat or not to touch because they're abominations. They can pass from you into your body and cause sickness. But yet there's also something--you become abominable then to other people, because you can pass this same thing on to them.
- 39 But these abominations that Daniyl used here and the peculiarities, see, he's showing these are abominations that don't just make sick or kill, but they're going to wipe out the earth. They're abominations that can make desolate or empty the earth of its inhabitants, and this is what Daniyl was trying to show with these words. And he used it several times so, probably, as the Hebrew language authorities said, you could see that it wasn't accidental what he was showing here. He used it on purpose to show what the lord of the heavenly habitation was bringing on the world to empty it of its inhabitants including The House of Yahweh. Remember, Yahshua said unless the lord of the heaven can make the heavens and the earth disappear, you know; [laughing] He says one word or one tittle of the Laws will not vanish.
- 40 The word **holy place** there, it's very important that you understand what this is because according to the Hebrew books it means **my sanctified ones**. **Holy place**, it's not speaking of a

hill or a rock that they stood on or made a sacrifice on. It plainly says, *The Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary to the Old Testament* by Marcus Jastrow, that the word means **my sanctified ones**. That means those who fulfill the whole Law. The word, let's see, holy place, okay.

- 41 Verse 16, He says, Then... when you see this now, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain... This word Yahdah, first off, let's see, standing, I must have missed something here. When you see standing, yes, the word standing, get that word standing. Let me read the whole thing.
- 42 The word **standing**, this word is listed on page 763 of the *Hebrew English Lexicon* by Brown, Driver and Briggs, which shows the word means *to speak*. The Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow, Volume 2, page 1086 and A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, all of these agree and show this word also directly refers to Abel, Abel, and in the most original spelling, Abel. So the word **standing** actually means **Abel** and the **holy place**, **holy place** means **my sanctified ones**, that means those who fulfill the whole Law.
- 43 Now in verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah... Now this is coming up soon, so pay close attention and be able to tell the people who call in and want to know, "When am I supposed to get here?" You know, this is all leading up to that point. We've got to know this in order to understand and tell the people, you know, when to come, in other words. Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain... Those who are in Yahdah.
- 44 The word **Yahdah** here actually means **to praise**, **to reverence Yahweh**, and this is the same authoritative Hebrew language books saying this. It means **to praise and reverence Yahweh**.
- 45 The word mountain there, the word mountain means patriarch, father, teachers... Teachers, did you get that? Teachers everybody. [laughing] ... teachers to eminent scholars... It also--let's see--Volume 2 shows this word also means House of Yahweh and refers to the name Abel again, Abel or Abilene.
- 46 The word, let's see, the word **woe**, there's no use in covering that one right now.
- 47 And verse 20 now, verse 20, But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on the Sabbath Day... Flight, winter, the word winter is translated from the Hebrew word chalah. This word is listed on page 447 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst and

- shows this word means become sick. The word winter means to become sick, to become incurable, deadly, sick, weak, to make incurable, to strike a deadly blow, to smite with sickness... The word winter.
- 48 ...nor on the Sabbath Day... The word Sabbath Day there means, according to these same books, to be interrupted, interrupted. And then of course the word lightning, let's see where this is.
- 49 Go on down to verse 27, For as the lighting comes out of the east and flashes to the west... Now, this is the original way the *King James Version* translated it, but it cannot be translated legally that way according to the authoritative Hebrew language books.
- 50 The word **lightning** that is written here is listed on page 196 of *The Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow which shows this word means **to rise**, I mean **the rising light**... The rising light, the rising light.
- 51 The word **comes**, let's see. Lightning comes, the word **comes** actually means **to depart**.
- 52 The words **out of** actually mean **from** according to the Hebrew authoritative books, the same Hebrew authoritative books, it means **from**. And the word translated **and** there, actually means **thus**.
- 53 The word **flashes**, according to the same lexicon, the word **flashes** actually means **revelation and truth**, **truth and prophecy...**. Truth and Prophecy. The word **to** actually means **a witness**... The word that they translated **to**.
- 54 The word written there, **to**, is translated from the Hebrew word **od**, o-d. This word is listed on page 788 of Volume 2 of *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner and shows the word means **a witness**.
- 55 The word carcasses, in Mattithyah 24:28, there, means fall down and worship or reverence before Yahweh or His Representatives. And the word eagle means Righteous. The word eagle means the Righteous.
- 56 Now, to translate this properly, which we did, and it fits with the rest of the Prophecies in our time period right here. It fits with all the rest of the Prophecies and the Laws.
- 57 It says, verse 15 should read, Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, the lord of the heavenly habitation, because of deadly diseases, caused by the many sexual perversions spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, the Saints will speak at Abel so that those who read will understand... [applause] The Saints or the Teachers. Praise Yahweh! The

Teachers, remember that, the Teachers will speak so they will understand.

- 58 Verse 16, Then let those who Reverence Yahweh flee to the Witnesses at the House of Yahweh at Abel.
- 59 Verse 19, And it will come to pass that they will have children. They will be nursing their babies in those days.
- 60 Verse 20, But pray that your flight will not be when there is incurable deadly sicknesses nor that it be interrupted or delayed... That your flight be not delayed. Right now, you know, in certain places, we're having this. People will take their money and go to get a ticket, and they'll be denied and they won't let them leave. It's like they're holding our people prisoners and we need to start praying. And if you can pray and fast then do so for our people-for our people to be set free, like they were from Egypt in the days of Mosheh; because we're having the same thing take place, right now, in trying to get our people here to keep Yahweh's Feast.
- 61 Verse 21, For then will be Great Tribulation, such as not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time—no nor ever will be.
- 62 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved... In other words, the earth would be totally emptied. That's exactly what those words mean, totally emptied.... but for the Elect's sake, those days will be shortened... Or held back. I brought a whole sermon on that word shortened if you remember. The wars held back to a certain time.
- 63 Verse 23, Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah... Now, this is at the end of this now. ...if any man says to you: Behold here is the Messiah! or; He is there. Do not believe it.
- 64 Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect.
- 65 Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand!
- 66 Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert! Do not go out. Behold, He is in the holy place! Do not believe it.
- 67 Verse 27, For as the light will depart from the east... That is, the Laws of Righteousness will depart from the east. ...and thus Revelation and Truth... You remember that is exactly what Isayah 2 said. When this is translated properly, it fits right in with the Prophecies of Book One. The light is the Truth, the Laws and the Prophecies of Yahweh.

- 68 Verse 27, For as the light will depart from the east, and thus Revelation and Truth... Truth and Prophecy. ...will come from the Witness in the west so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.
- 69 Verse 28, And wherever those who worship Yahweh and Reverence the One He will send are, there will the Righteous be gathered together... [applause] And praise Yahweh!
- 70 I was gonna go into **Yahyl** there, because we have alot of work on that. They've worked on that for years, too, that is the worldly scholars have worked on it for years.
- 71 But now if you'll notice here, where do I want to start--Mattithyah 24:7. We see here famine. Now of course, this is lack of food, this may not be so much of a lack of food as it is contaminated food that you can't eat because it's getting to be more and more contaminated as we're seeing right now.
- 72 So, [laughing] it may be like it was when I was a child. We raised almost everything we ate. We didn't raise everything. I mean, we didn't. We bought sugar from the stores, I remember, sugar and flour and cornmeal. Now, those were the three things we bought. Mother would buy things extra like for canning, and helping her can, and make jellies and things like this.
- 73 But our basic food supplies, that came to us from the garden and from the cows; and Dad had some goats, sometimes, and then he also did butchering for two stores in Purcell. He furnished all of their beef for them and that is, he slaughtered their beef for them. They'd bring the cattle and he would slaughter it for them and kosher killed it, by the way, [laughing] if you can believe that at that time. He didn't shoot them. He actually did just like we're doing today, kosher killing the beef. And of course I didn't know why at the time, I just knew how he did it and he showed, he taught every one of his sons how to do it.
- 74 But back to the food, we didn't go to town that often to get supplies. Now, when we were selling cream, Dad would go every week, he would, maybe him and my older brother, Yaaqob, would go. But they would only go to get the cream up there, get rid of it and get the money. It wasn't like we needed supplies every week.
- 75 If you'll start managing your households, trying to manage it to where you don't have to attend a grocery store so often, it's probably going to be helpful rather than to just get cut off suddenly from these grocery stores.
  - 76 Also, you need to start thinking very seriously,

Also, you need to start thinking very seriously, we only have a few months left here before everything could get contaminated. We are going to see the worst famine ever in history.

we only have a few months left here before everything could get contaminated. We are going to see the worst famine ever in history. Now, this could be no food at all; or it could be contaminated food that the world is going to go on eating. This may be-may be, you know, the worst pain. We've got to remember the worst pain, the worst pain, people are going to suffer for five months, the last five months of this time period we're in right now. So, we're facing a time period here where, I think, right now, you should be fully stocked up. If you're not, you better get busy and start getting those supplies that you need for this time period.

77 As to coming to Abilene, no, not yet. Yahweh will tell us exactly when to do it and when to make that move, totally. I would that I could say right now, I would that I could tell everybody, I'm almost afraid to say this cause they're going to get this part and nothing else! But I would we had all of our people here so that we could train them to be teachers. Right now, we're training everyone here and if you're not in these training sessions, you need to get in these training sessions. They're every Sabbath. [applause] Yes, Praise Yahweh! You need to be here every Sabbath afternoon and get in on this training session.

78 We're training everyone to be teachers and you can do it. I don't care how dumb you think you are or if you're too smart to learn, you're worse off than the one who thinks he's too dumb. I can guarantee you. You need to get here and learn how to teach. You need to get here and learn what to teach, so we can all be in unity on Yahweh's Laws. This is what I brought out in the **Deuteronomy** and the

**Timothy**. We got some songs to that by the way. I think their dances are like this! [dancing, laughing, applause] That's the **Deuteronomy** and the **Timothy**! I don't think you're going to get any sexual activities out of that, but Yahweh will certainly get some praise, and you'll get some benefit.

79 But in this famine now, back to this famine, if you see there, there's pestilence, disease epidemics, and of course the earthquakes. The famines are the first thing that's mentioned there and we can see that the pains of the famine are increasing right now because they're defiling the food supply.

80 Killing off the honeybees is a wise move on Satan's part. It's a dumb move on our part, if we don't get a supply of it before it's all gone. Because, you know, if the bees are killed, they'll keep producing honey. I mean, the bees won't, but man will. They'll keep producing honey, but it won't be worth a flip and probably will be contaminated. So you need to get you some honey, enough to last you through--through this time period. And if you want to have your heart right with Yahweh and keeping the Sabbath right, you'll get some for the person who don't have any. You'll keep your mouth shut about it and Yahweh will give you praise for it, but you will get some extra to give food to those who don't have food. Now, that's the way you keep the Sabbath, too, praise Yahweh! Be a blessing to others.

81 But the word **famine** here, it means **scarcity of food**, but it could also mean contaminated food that you can't eat, abominable food, so keep that in mind. But if you add **verse 21** and **22** to this, you'll see that it's the worst famine that you could possibly imagine. The worst that's ever been upon the earth. It's going to occur in this time period.

82 If you add the nine month's time period to that, you'll see that it's going to be increasing during that time. We see this, the honeybees being destroyed, the land being defiled, the animals being defiled. And one article was handed to me this morning about parasites in the fish now. And they had lost one third of the fish, in certain areas, to

We're training everyone to be teachers and you can do it. I don't care how dumb you think you are or if you're too smart to learn, you're worse off than the one who thinks he's too dumb. I can guarantee you. You need to get here and learn how to teach. You need to get here and learn what to teach, so we can all be in unity on Yahweh's Laws.

disease epidemics, and we're going through that ourselves, we know what they're talking about. And when calling some experts on this, they told me that it was not abnormal to see, you know, forty or fifty fish dead around a pond in one day, just in one day, because of the parasites, or whatever it is that's killing the fish, and also the birds, and the honeybees.

83 But we're going to experience the worst ever, and it is increasing as pains upon a woman with child. Remember that. It doesn't come all at once, but it says pains upon a woman with child.

84 And then, in this same time period now, if you'll look there at **verse 14**, in this time period, it tells you how this is going to be, and at the same time, and if you look at the history of these diseases, the STDs and everything else, they've all picked up in our time period, and most of them in just the last few years but definitely in my generation.

85 But notice in verse 14, it says, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the One who bears witness to all nations; and then The End will come... That word there, now I explained this before, but I've found more on it already, and I wanted to tell you about it.

86 But this word **then** as used here in this verse, it means but at the same time period. At the same time period that the Message is being preached and all of these earthquakes and everything, the Great Tribulation, the same is going on, the Message will be preached, and The End will come, all in that same time period. Then The End will come, that is, at the same time that the Message is being preached, together with, as Thayer's says, together with the Message being preached, The End will come, together with, at the time when the things under consideration are taking place. The same time we're bringing this Message, see, this End is coming. Not all at once, now, in an hour, but as pains upon a woman with child and the Tribulation is getting worse. The pains are getting worse daily and then verse 16, I've already explained that one.

87 Now, go on over to **Revelation 6**. I want to just rehearse that again and make sure you got it fully. Because this--what is spoken of here by the Savior, is also spoken of over here in **Revelation 6** by the Savior. And He shows the wars that were held back. Meaning, unless those days were shortened, or unless what was taking place was held back. That's exactly what it means and is explained right there in **Revelation 7** that if the wars had broken loose

when I first started preaching about these days of darkness, the days cast about with darkness, with stupidity, but also with war and famine and so forth, if all-out nuclear war had taken place then, and not go through this other length of time, there would be no man left on the face of the earth. No life period, if they hadn't been held back until a certain time period.

88 And you can definitely see that they're wanting to break loose right now. They've got it planned. In fact, I noticed that, I think it's like twenty-one nations or something like that, that's had troops there in Iraq. They're all making plans to withdraw those troops, and even Great Britain. Our number one backer in the war in Iraq now, is making plans to withdraw their troops.

89 And there's got to be a reason for this, brethren. And then if you'd just think, nuclear war is going to take place in that area. They got it planned. They know it's going to take place and naturally, they don't want to kill their own defending troops there, in that area, that fourth part of the earth. So they're going to make plans to protect them, and of course before they would drop a nuclear bomb on one of these cities, they would make sure that our troops are out of there first and everybody else's troops too. Well they can withdraw their troops, the other nations can, the United States can't. But they can have it prepared to where in one day they can all disappear and be out on a ship or somewhere out of the nuclear zone of however far that missile will reach.

90 But, of course, the enemy has plans too. So you know what is planned, doesn't always work. What's planned by the United States doesn't always work. But notice it's held back there. Well what is held back is this same thing that the Savior's spoken of here in **Revelation 6:8** there.

91 As you see, he says in **Revelation 6:8**: **And I looked, and behold, a pale horse...** Now if you look back up to **verse 6**, you see the time period that we just came out of right here, where there's plenty, plenty of food throughout the whole world. In fact, the United States, right now, could feed the whole world or could have, just a few years ago. Our supplies have diminished. We threw a bunch of it in the ocean, destroyed a bunch of it.

92 But in Revelation 6:6, it says, And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying: A measure of wheat for a penny... That's cheap, just very cheap. ...and three measures of barley for a penny... Well you won't find it anymore

now. A loaf of bread is, somebody said, \$3.00 or something like that in the grocery stores. [laughing] One loaf of bread? I can't imagine that. A pack of cigarettes sell for more! [laughing] I don't buy them. I don't use tobacco.

93 Now **verse** 8 see, we've gone out of the land of plenty into what is going to be the worst time of trouble ever, including the worst famine.

94 Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth... Now, remember that's in and around the great River Euphrates. That's where it started, and it's growing like pains upon a woman with child and will come to an end June the 12th of this year. Count that up and you only have a few months before that starts.

95 And then after that, we have the worst pain ever. So you combine that with what they're doing to the food and what nuclear war is going to do in scattering bits and pieces of bodies here and there to bring about the uncleanness of death. We're the only ones on the face of the earth that knows now how to get rid of that, and are using that Law. [applause] Yes, praise Yahweh!

96 By the way--by the way, we're going to be sprinkling on the first High Holy Day. That's a Holy Day and we're going to be sprinkling on that day. We're actually going to be keeping the Sabbath correctly for the first time, completely, every one of us, if you'll all be in unity. We'll be keeping that Sabbath Day Holy, as Yahweh instructed His Sabbath Days to be kept Holy. Now that is, we're going to be a blessing to every person. Every person that participates will be a blessing to everyone else because you're involved in the Work.

97 To keep the Sabbath, to keep the Sabbath, you've got to Work, believe it or not. [applause] Just the opposite--just the opposite of what the world teaches. They don't know how to keep the Sabbath. The Jews don't know how to keep it, but neither do the Christians. We're the only ones on earth that will keep the Sabbath the way that Yahweh and Yahshua kept the Sabbath.

98 But notice that it's over a fourth part of the earth. ...to kill with sword and with hunger... That's the famine that Yahshua was speaking of in Mattithyah 24, famine, hunger, scarcity of food or no food, period.

99 ...and with pestilences... That's the disease epidemics, the same thing He spoke of. ...the same

under the authority of this beast of the earth... Or the governments, the governments as Daniyl said in **Daniyl 7:11**, I believe it was. He said that the governments will destroy themselves, be given to this nuclear burning, that is going to take place as **Revelation 9** shows.

100 Look on down to Revelation 6:12. And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake... This is near the last of this time period. This, of course, takes place five months later, if you remember. But also, this earthquake now. He's speaking of a great earthquake that is going to take place at the end, but he's also speaking of the same thing the Savior spoke of in Mattithyah 24 and II Thessalonians.

101 The nine-month nuclear baby here will take place, and all of these things will increase. But then at the end of that, a great earthquake, and that will be caused now by so many nuclear explosions, that will actually darken the sun, see? The sun became black as sackcloth of hair, days cast about with darkness, cast about with darkness, sackcloth, black as sackcloth of hair, that will help you understand **Revelation 11**. Black as sackcloth of hair. It wasn't the Witnesses, they weren't black as sackcloth of hair! [laughing] But the days, the days are cast about with darkness in that Scripture.

102 But if you put this all together, speaking of the same thing, you will see, we're going to have the worst time of hunger ever, and it's already started. That is the worst, worst ever--turn over to **Revelation 18**--the worst famine ever; the scarcity of food. Between the first nuclear wars when a third of the people are wiped out, in and around the great River Euphrates, by the nuclear war, over a fourth part of that earth--of the earth--fourth part of the earth, between that nuclear war that starts there, we have five months left to go when we will suffer. Not we, but Yahweh says everybody that has the mark of the beast, which they all do. I don't know

The nine-month nuclear baby here will take place, and all of these things will increase. But then at the end of that, a great earthquake, and that will be caused now by so many nuclear explosions, that will actually darken the sun, see?

of any religion on the face of the earth that doesn't have the mark of the beast.

103 Now, Yahweh has some that haven't bowed the knee to Baal, about two billion of them, He says, that He is going to pull out and bring here, that will be protected. Now, He says He's going to wipe the tears from their eyes, which means they've been crying. So I don't know exactly what they will go through, but they will come out which means they will have their lives, their life left with them. So they'll be alive, and they'll come to The House of Yahweh.

104 Now, we know what causes this. **Isayah** showed, and we read that last week. **Isayah 24:1-6** shows it's the breaking of Yahweh's Laws. That's what Daniyl said, the abomination that makes desolate, the abominations. And *Interpreters Bible Dictionary* shows the abominations that transgress, abominations caused by transgressions. I just read that to you in *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* on that same verse. Now here in **Revelation 18**, we read this last week, but let's read it again on down to **verse 8**.

105 Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory.

106 Verse 2, And He cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird... Speaking, of course, of food but also demons and demon worship or following Satan, which was also in the abomination, remember? St. Nick referred to as Satan. Look back to chapter 17 there in verse 5. And he shows that this religion here.

107 Revelation 17:5. And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of harlots... She's calling all of them back to her now. ...and of the abominations of the earth... This woman--

108 Verse 18, And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth... And sits on seven hills. So we know who this woman is and who the city is.

109 Now back to Revelation 18:3. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her... That is, along with her, in her same practices they have done too. ...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich... Through

St. Nick of course. ...through the abundance of her delicacies.

110 Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People, so that you do not partake in her sins... First off, her transgressions. ...and so that you do not receive of her plagues.

111 Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven...

112 Look at verse 8 now, it says, Therefore, her plagues will come in... Now it says, one day, but that word, according to *Brown and Driver* means a set time or that time period, three and a half years cast about with darkness.

113 If you look over to **Revelation 17:12**, you'll see it says one hour, one hour. They both mean the same thing. According to The Hebrew Lexicon Without Points--I'll bring you more on that, Hebrew without points. That was the original, the one that was taken away; the one that was taken away from Israyl. In fact, the whole thing was taken away, but The Hebrew Lexicon Without Points says a portion of time or one cut... One cut. So we know that this is referring to the same thing, the time cut short. Mattithyah 24:22 shows, or held back, as He shows us in **Revelation 7**, where the wars, not the time cut short, but the time of death and destruction cut short, which will take place, just as He shows. It will increase as the pains upon a woman with child. And then after that, that first initial one that kills a third part of man over a fourth part of the earth, then after that we have five months to go. So figure your time and your groceries and so forth and make available for those who don't have.

114 Revelation 18:8. Therefore, her plagues will come in that time period—death and mourning and famine... Notice, the famine. ...and she will be utterly burned with fire... This is speaking of this city Revelation 18. But also if you read The Mark of the Beast, you'd know also, that this also includes New York City, the United States, everything is going to be involved in this--in this last war that takes place here starting with that nuclear destruction over and around the great River Euphrates, in and around the great River Euphrates. And of course, this will eventually lead to the United States. And pray that your food is not contaminated that your body is not contaminated. That is what Yahshua was saying to you; and that you will have plenty for yourself and to give to others.

115 And may I turn the services back to the next announcer. I love you! Praise Yahweh! [applause]

## Chapter Eight Believe Without Seeing #14— The Trap Of Fornication And Adultery Is The Worship Of The Dragon Who Gives Authority To The Woman That Sits On Seven Hills To Teach And Lead The **Nations Of The Earth** 3/10/07

- [applause] Praise Yahweh! I hate to keep you waiting that way. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I had to get this article from Kahan Yedidiyah, because he read it first, and I needed it. I need it in your mind, right now. And so I'll read a portion of it there again.
- Before we start, I think with this drought, the way it is, I think it would be better for you not to grow your personal gardens. I think you can waste more water there than we need to waste right now. You could, if you want to garden, join the co-op and--[applause] Praise Yahweh! Okay, now join the co-op, men or women, we need, we have women workers in the field. They don't work with the men, of course. We have men workers that don't cross the line, too, same way it was in the days of old. Call the South Office, men or women can call the South Office and find out who to contact to get involved.
- A lot of you are suffering from colds and flu and allergy. I don't know how you tell the difference. I think the allergy does the same thing as colds or flu. There're some simple things you can get that have certainly helped me. One of the things is clabber milk. You'd be surprised how this helps your health. You get your insides straightened out. They seem to help the outside operation a lot.
- 4 And also RC, the essential oils that are mentioned in the Scriptures, the RC. Now I've told you this before, now listen this time, and I'll tell you how to get this to keep your throat from getting sore and your tonsils from getting inflamed. If you'll take some RC, you could put it on your finger or on cotton and put it up your nose and breathe deep. And you can do this every thirty minutes if you have to and also put it on your tongue. Put some on your finger and put it on your tongue and hold it there. Keep your mouth shut. Shut your mouth for a while, [laughing] and you'll feel this RC spreading through, over your tonsils and your vocal chords and it makes that mucus turn loose and drain. And that's what inflames your tonsils and your vocal chords.
- Well, what I wanted you to get out of this article that Kahan Yedidiyah read first here. Olmert, however, has announced that Israyl will boycott any Fatah ministries who will participate in the unity government, unless such a government adheres to the Quartet... Unless they do--unless they step in line with the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia], they're not going to move, period. They're not going to get any money. They're going to hold the money back unless they get in line with the Quartet.
  - Now, I was perplexed this morning. You









Page 72 3/10/07 Chapter Eight know, I wanted to bring, to continue the sermon on **Deuteronomy** and **Exodus** but at the same time, the things that are taking place, right now, I need you to know why they're taking place. And anyone can understand this. So I'm going to bring a little of this that I intended to bring during the Feast, so you can watch for it. You can watch the news, you can see this. You can see the Quartet in Prophecy, that wasn't even in existence before 1999. And it came into existence to play this part in Prophecy. And it's playing the part in Prophecy, and you can understand it. You can understand it easily if you'll just pay attention.

- 7 I was telling some of the Priests this morning, we need to--we need to get the people to bring a spiral notebook and a pencil to write with and write down these things, because it's easy to understand, if you'll just get them and study them. And you teachers, and the ones that are training to be teachers, you need--you need to show people how to take notes, show your students how to take notes. Show them how to--how to make notes in the Holy Scriptures.
- 8 I've got notes on top of notes in, you know, in my *Book of Yahweh* and I've got pieces taped in here and then other pieces taped on top of them. And they're wanting to take my *Book of Yahweh* away from me, so they can get all these notes, and I said I can't do without it, not even one day I can't do without it. [applause] But there's some of these things that you've just have to have.
- I don't know if you can see this, but I taped--I'm going to lose it I think, naw, you can't see it-but I've got Scriptures taped in here, from, like the Diaglott. And then, well, I said well, I've got to have this other here because it actually uses the words so I taped it in this morning on top of this and I've got them to where I can fold them up and look and still read the Scriptures. But I had no place to put it so that I wouldn't lose it, you know. For a while I couldn't find a paperclip that would hold and then somebody came up with this Texas paperclip. [laughing] Now they're working on another one for me, but they made it too big and they're trying to reduce it so I can get it in my briefcase, and, maybe before the feast. They got the welders working on that one, so it won't come loose!
- 10 But the Quartet, I want you to turn over to **Revelation 7** and please get this. You can understand this perfectly. Yahweh shows that in the beginning now, in the beginning, He allowed things, He allowed mankind to go his own way and He says, "Here's going to be the outcome of it." And He says, "I call heaven and earth to witness all of this that I

am going to show you; what sin brings, and how we can stop sin and bring peace to the entire universe." And of course, we're in this movie that Yahweh is putting on. And the heavens are witnessing what His Work is right now that is being taught in these Last Days and what's going to take place in this time period to usher in the new--the new Kingdom, Yahweh's Kingdom, which will take over what's left after the nuclear holocaust takes place. This is this year; and of course, next year will begin--I know it's gonna sound fantastic, but next year is going to begin the thousand year reign, the millennial reign, next year. [applause] Praise Yahweh! And you're going to be leading this thousand year reign over the nations, rebuilding the earth and a thousand years, then a hundred years, and then we're going to the universe.

- 11 After that, we're going into the universe to stop sin and stop destruction throughout the whole universe. That's, that's just a simple job, you know, just with us Okies. [laughing, applause] Dad used to say, you know, take the bull by the horns and get it done. Get the job done. If he won't go, lead him. Get him by the horns and take him on in. And that's what we're doing. We're--we're--we're Okies, and nobody but an Okie, I don't think, could perform this job in these Last Days. I think it had to be, [applause] had to be a bunch of trained Okies.
- 12 Well anyway, in **Revelation 7:1**, we see four messengers, or four malakim. Now, these are messengers. Well what are they for? If you see there, they're given to make war and to hurt the earth. In verse 3, they're given for that purpose. They're formed for that purpose. Now, it's not that they're formed to actually destroy the earth, they weren't. They actually come together for the purpose of bringing peace--(if I didn't get this article mixed up with something else now)--of keeping the earth from being destroyed. And it turns out that Prophecy says that they are the ones that's going to. Through their power in trying to hold back the nuclear holocaust, they are going to create one that will spread from the Middle East, from in and around the great River Euphrates to all nations of the earth and all nations of the earth will be affected, because eventually the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light. There will be famines and disease epidemics, which we're suffering already.
- 13 Now, surely, we're not too blind to see on the news and the news articles that these disease epidemics are multiplying. The sickness and disease, the food--it's going to be deteriorating this year to where you will see that everyone on earth would starve to death if something is not done. The

honeybee population being wiped out is just one of those things. The pesticides and the mixture, the changing of the DNAs of the plants, brethren, is going to have a drastic effect on your health, or on the health of those who have the mark of the beast.

- 14 And as Kahan Yedidiyah was saying, you know, about the food and of course, the gardening; you can go to the store and buy three cans of corn, I think for a dollar at General Store, or they'll bring it to you and put it in your house if you want us to. Three cans for a dollar, you know, there ain't no way you can raise a garden that cheaply.
- 15 Now, through the co-op, we're going to try to produce gardening that we think we're going to need here very shortly. We're going to try to produce it from the underground water that we have and from our own fertilizers. If you saw how our men and women are working right now on creating their own fertilizers [laughing] and not needing pesticides and not needing the poisons that they're putting on it, but getting ready for this, this coming fall, which is only a few months away, which I think we're going to need. And then with the experience here by the time the trib--by the time the sun is darkened and the two billion people are coming our way, we will know how to handle it.
- 16 Join the group; don't--don't go out on your own. Don't be an independent, you know. It's like leaving The House of Yahweh and, you know, and going out to make salvation on your own. You can't make it. You've got to be a part of us, or you won't never be a part of it. That's it. Well, [applause] praise Yahweh!
- 17 Now this article, remember the Quartet, it's very much in action right now, invented in 1999. But this article, it says Merkel wins U.S. and French assistance for new mid-East effort. In Germany's first foreign policy initiative, since it took the helm of the European Union, Chancellor Angela Merkel has won the support of the United States and France for reviving the so-called Quartet... Reviving it. Of course, you know how it got bogged down and people got put in the hospital, and they would've had these wars that are being held back there in **Revelations 7:1-3**. You just read that. If not, read it again. Here's the Quartet.
- 18 Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four messengers standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor any tree... They're trying to prevent these winds of war that are shown in Revelation 6. It's that simple. That's the reason they were formed as this article says, to prevent nuclear war.

- 19 That's the reason they're trying to keep Iran from achieving the nuclear bomb, which she threatens to use against Israel or anybody else that stands in her way. Now that's what they're saying, I'm just quoting what they're saying, what our governmental officials are saying. So they're holding in their hands this power. They're trying, they were invented to hold back these nuclear wars, but it's given to them to hurt the earth in trying to hold back the nuclear wars.
- 20 Verse 2, And I saw another Malak... That is, a messenger. ...ascending from the east, having the Seal of the Living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four messengers, to whom it was given to hurt the earth... He cried with a loud voice, he's preaching. He's preaching. This was given back by Yahshua saying this Message is going to be preached in all the world. So we see this man fly and he's flying and saying don't hurt the earth until we have...
- 21 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea... Notice this man that is preaching, The House of Yahweh, the Message going out from the Kingdom of Heaven, is saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father Yahweh, in their foreheads... Well, that's taking place at the same time the Quartet is taking place.
- 22 But the House of Yahweh was established before the Quartet was established, but it had to be established according to Prophecy, and late 1999 it was established for this reason right here, to hold back this nuclear war.
- 23 But they had given, notice they were given to hurt the earth. It was actually given in their power to hurt the earth. In verse 2, the last part of verse 2, do you see it? Everyone look at that, the last part of verse 2. It's given to this Quartet to hurt the earth, but the Message that is being cried out to all nations right now is saying, don't hurt the earth. Hold this back until our Servants are sealed. Hold it back.
- 24 Well, here the Chancellor of Germany has taken over the realms of the U.N. and she has won, first thing, the cooperation of the French and the United States. It says, Making a lightning visit to Washington, her first official trip outside Germany since taking over the presidencies... The presidencies, meaning more than one. ... of the UN and the group of eight industrialized nations last Monday. Merkel... That's her name. ... spent several hours with President George W. Bush on Thursday discussing the Middle East, which she has made a priority for Berlin's six-month term in the U.N.

Presidency. Bush said later, "Madame Chancellor had a great idea to convene the Quartet, which I agreed to," he said. The Quartet, comprising the United States, the EU and the United Nations and Russia was established in 1999 to pursue international consensus on the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Over the past year, the Quartet has been sidelined and divided about how to end the violence and how to deal with Hamas...

25 Well, as you just read, or Kahan Yedidiyah just read the full article and I read you a part of it, they're saying now, unless you go the route that the Quartet has set for you, forget about everything. You're not going to get anything. So you can see that what Yahweh put here in this Prophecy is they have full authority and they're holding him to this. They're, that is, whatever the Quartet says, this is what the eight industrialized nations here, that're also given in Prophecy, are saying too. "We're supporting the Quartet."

26 Now the Quartet, of course, has four messengers-they're messengers. The four messengers of this Quartet are the United States, the EU, the United Nations and Russia. They have four representatives and those four representatives are the ones you see here which are the four messengers of this Quartet that are working to do what these nations are backing them to do, including the eight industrialized nations. But the four messengers of this Quartet of powers, they're a Quartet of powers. We'll see where that power comes from; also they are the four-the four messengers of **Revelation 6**. Now let me read on here.

27 ...Bush, who Merkel has repeatedly telephoned to discuss the Middle East, told a news conference on Thursday: "I think the Quartet ought to meet at an appropriate time." He said he would send Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice to the Middle East shortly adding that, "Rice would come back to report to not only me, but also to the Chancellor about how we can move this process forward."... You see how they're working to do this? They're working to bring this about, trying to prevent nuclear war, because Israel's setting right in the midst of nuclear war right now. I mean right in the hottest spot there is, with a nation or nations breathing down her neck saying, "We're going to destroy you." And wanting a nuclear bomb to wipe it out; with one nuclear bomb, which they just about could, you know, Israel's not that big a nation.

28 ...Merkel, whose meeting with Bush was her third since becoming chancellor in November of 2005, said she was delighted to hear that Rice would be going to the region. She said it was a great time to reflect about what the Quartet can actually do in order to bring about a solution.

29 ...On Friday, President Jacques Chirac of France also backed Merkel's initiative calling for an international conference to revive the Middle East peace process under the Quartet... Notice, under the Quartet... "Let us propose through the Quartet an international conference of a new type which without setting out to dictate the terms for a settlement to the parties, would provide the guarantees to which they aspire."... So everything that he's saying here and everything every other nation is saying that is in this, is, "Let's give them our support. Let's do this to support them."

30 ...Merkel, who met Prime Minister Ehud Olmert of Israel in Berlin last month and told him of her plans to revive the Quartet, said in Washington that neither Germany nor the E.U. could revive the Quartet alone... In other words, they've all got to support it. ...The peace process has been paralyzed since the election of Hamas, which refuses to recognize Israel's existence. "There is a need for enhanced cooperation," she said, "between the European Union and the United States of America," Merkel said...

31 We told you when we were in the U.N. in Rome how hostile they were to the United States. And I was their only representative. I was the only representative in the U.N. that sat in the United States chair in that meeting. Yeah! And they looked at me kind of mean-like. I can tell you. And they spoke down to the United States and against the United States in every one of their speeches that I heard.

32 ... "There is a need for enhanced cooperation between the European Union and the United States of America," Merkel said. "We clearly are in need of the cooperation in order to make further progress in solving the problem besetting the world today." But she also said for the Quartet to be effective, the E.U. should speak with one and the same voice. Bush said Thursday that the United States needed right relationships with Europe in order to achieve big objectives. Merkel said it was necessary to try time and again to achieve some sort of results in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict with the maximum support from the international community. "When the international community pulled together," she added, "it could achieve results."...

33 Now one of the results they're going to achieve, of course, is the dividing of that temple mount, as we brought out years ago and we have a pamphlet to that effect, a temple brochure. If you haven't read it, you need to do so. Now remember

what I brought you there on the Quartet and let's go back here now to the Quartet in Prophecy and what they--what they are prophesied to try to do and what they're prophesied not to achieve. But what they are going to bring about is nuclear wars, first in and around the great River Euphrates. And if you'll notice on every news program, brethren, the action is there right now. All the Prophecy that was prophesied, is being fulfilled right there, right now, every day. You can't turn a news broadcast on without hearing about Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan, all--all the places in and around the great River Euphrates, where Yahweh shows, by this year, we will have nuclear war start and then after that we'll have five months of wars that will eventually darken the sun. Now that's what Yahweh shows, but He's showing here to hold it back until you are sealed.

- 34 Now look over to **Revelation 6** there. **Revelation 6:8.** And notice here the power, the power that is given. Now it's actually authority, but let's read it.
- 35 Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same is under the authority... Notice. ...the authority of the beast... Or the authority of the governments. If you remember my sermons on Daniyl, these beasts are governments, governments, remember? They had their governments taken away. This is in Daniyl. We'll read it in just a minute.
- 36 But notice they have, this Quartet here, has the authority of the governments of the earth. And this, I just read you the article where they have the authority of the governments of the earth. And I remind you again, the Quartet was not even invented until 1999. When we first brought this out, there was no Quartet existing, but we knew there would be a Quartet that was going to do this at the same time the Message was being preached. Surely everybody can understand that. If you don't, I'll study with you personally if you want me to, because I want, with all of my heart, [applause] Praise Yahweh! I want with all of my heart that everybody here understands these Prophecies, where you could actually teach them for yourselves, teach a class and show these Prophecies and know exactly what is going to take place, to everyone who wants to hear it.
- 37 But notice they have the authority of the governments of the earth. Their leadership is coming from, if you want to turn over, hold your place

there and turn over to **Revelation 13. Revelation 13.** And you'll see where they get their leadership and how the Catholic Church is actually involved. And the Catholic Church supports the U.N. and is now a member. Kahan Yedidiyah just brought an article not too long ago showing that the Catholic Church actually holds a seat in the U.N. Of course, she holds a lot more than that in every nation that I'll be bringing out, Yahweh willing, during the Feast and showing how she's achieved power among the kings, and she's actually the leader of these kings as **Revelation** showed.

- 38 But in Revelation 13 now, notice. Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sands of the sea, and saw a beast... This government, this power, this great power, religious power. ...rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns... Remember that, she rises up out of the sea. She has seven heads and ten horns. These are things to identify this system with, this religious system that's leading the beasts of the earth, leading the kings of the earth. This is Revelation 13:1.
- 39 ...and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy... Blasphemy, that is against Yahweh and His House as we see in another verse, I think it's verse 5.
- 40 Verse 2, And the beast... That is, the governments. ...which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear... Showing strength, showing strength. ...and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power... Notice the dragon? Dragon, that is Satan. This is not coming from Yahweh. It's coming from Satan herself. ...gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority... That he had.
- 41 Now remember verse 1--I mean, hold your place right there and notice the word sea and look over to Revelation 17, Revelation 17 because it gives you the interpretation here in verse 15, the sea. Hold your place in Revelation 13:1, just remember the word sea, that's all you've got to do. He rises up out of the sea. And look at Revelation 17:15. Revelation 17:15, he tells you plainly what the sea is from where this beast rises up. Notice and he said:
- 42 **Revelation 17:15....The waters...** That is, the sea. ...which you saw where the whore sits... The whore, this woman who brings forth adultery, fornication, all the stupidity that goes with the world that we are living in today; with the television sets and the computers and the phones and the telephones, everything that can hook your mind into this gutter that she lives in. Everything, she's the setup of it. And she's bringing in money and laughing all the

way to the bank because us fools buy these things and indulge in the sin that she produces from these things. The second part that I said is what Yahweh is against, of course.

- 43 ...The waters which you saw... The sea that you saw...where the whore sits... Where the whore sits. ...are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and languages... The whole world, as Daniyl said. Daniyl said she would devour the whole earth with her teachings, and she has. And even sometime, the People of Yahweh get pulled into this--this adulterous fornication, this wine of the wrath of her fornication, not even knowing that she's out there to bring you down, but we fall into the trap.
- 44 Now go back to **Revelation 13:1** again, I'll slow down; and look--look at what else. She has seven heads, you got that? Look at it! Look at it in your Scriptures, please. Or look with somebody else in their Scriptures, and see this for yourself. And for heaven's sake, before you come back to The House of Yahweh next Sabbath, have a *Book of Yahweh* with you. Please! [applause] Have a *Book of Yahweh* with you, so you can study these things and teach them to others, and you won't be falling into traps yourself.
- 45 The only reason you're falling into traps is because you're not studying the Scriptures, and you're not paying attention to what is going on. These Prophecies are being fulfilled. You only have a few months before--Yahshua--the great thousand-year Reign of Yahshua and His House begins. [applause] Please! Please! Do some effort to learn these things. It is so simple here.
- 46 Notice, she has seven heads. You got that? **Revelation 13:1** she has seven heads. We just saw the sea and what it represents, multitudes, nations and languages.
- 47 Now turn over to **Revelation 17** again and look at **verse 9**. **Revelations 17:9**, and He shows you what are these seven heads, seven heads, remember the words **seven heads** and look at **Revelation 17:9**. Got it?
- 48 Revelation 17:9. And here is the mind which has wisdom... You didn't have it before you started studying the Holy Scriptures. You had no wisdom, but now you're getting some wisdom here. The seven heads that produce these telephones that lead you into traps, computers that lead you into traps, yes, she's got her traps everywhere today, television sets, here she is. This woman sits on seven mountains, that's her seven heads. And notice she's a woman. She's called a female, like a ship. They always refer to her as a she. The same thing with this whore that has this teaching of fornication, adultery, which

- leads you to your stupidity, because you don't have wisdom enough to turn it off, and you get yourself involved in it. She traps you, and then she gets your mind in the gutter where it's so hard to drag you out, to begin with, and you go back as Yahweh--as one of the Prophets said, like a dog to his vomit or a pig being cleaned up going back to wallow in the mud. Try to come out of it for the last time, okay? [raising voice] Brace yourselves. Praise Yahweh!
- 49 Now notice, notice there what it is. It's seven mountains, seven mountains on which this woman or religious system sits, **verse 9**. Now go back to **Revelation 17:1**, because it's describing this woman that sits on seven hills here; seven mountains on which this woman sits.
- 50 Now Revelation 17:1. Read it with me. And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence... This is the Judgment of her and everyone of you who will participate in her--the wine of the wrath of her fornication, that is the teachings and wherever it comes from, whether it's the telephone, the telegrams, the television, the music, or the computers, you know, whichever one, if you participate in it, this is your sentence.
- 51 Try to get this, because it's going to end. Her way is going to end, and you will end with it unless you come out now. "Come out of her My People so you do not partake of her plagues." One of the last plagues is death, total death to her, never to rise again.
- 52 ...I will show you the sentence of the great whore... That you just read about, that is over the nations, multitudes and nations and taking them in, leading them into this whorish system that we see throughout the world today. ...I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters.
- have committed fornication... Yes, they've joined and the young people, the old and young alike, as Bill Clinton goes, so goes the world. As Newt Gingrich, who condemned Bill Clinton goes, so goes the world. But we don't have to follow these men. We don't have to step in their shoes and take off after this wine of the wrath of her fornication. We can resist and should.
- 54 ...With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication... That is, they take up the same practices as her. She's against the Laws of Yahweh, every one of them. She--she, in fact, they fight against the Laws of Yahweh. And the way

they fight against the Laws of Yahweh is setting traps for you, that you just fall into, you know, not knowing--not knowing--not even thinking what the only Righteous Teachers you have, have taught you and then you go and fall into it again, and again, and again. Like you had no Teachers, like you didn't listen. You sat here like this. [arms folded] (Do you hear? Are you hearing what I'm saying? [raising voice] Shake you head if you are. You're not hearing me? Shake your head up and down if you're hearing me!!) [applause]

- 55 Notice, I'm showing you--I'm showing you the sentence of this whore that brings forth these whorish actions that separate you from Yahweh. Sin separates you from Yahweh, remember? Isayah 58:1-2, your sins have separated you from Yahweh so He cannot hear you. This is what the telephone does and the television and the telegraphs and your computers and the music. Yes, they all have it in there. There is some great use of them, if you can withstand the traps that they set for you.
- 56 But notice her sentence here. ...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk... Confused, yes, it brings confusion to your mind to where you can't even think what's right and wrong. ...drunk with the wine of her fornication... Her adultery and fornication.
- 57 Notice verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of god worshipers (worshipers of elohim); and I saw a woman... This--this whore. ...sitting on a scarlet colored beast... That's the government. ...full of names of blasphemy... That's against Yahweh. ...having seven heads and ten horns... We just read what the seven heads are and the ten horns.
- 58 Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple... That is, now notice how rich she is. As I said, she laughs all the way to the bank. They have to--they have to get barrages of cars to carry their money into the bank. One person can't carry it. They need trucks. They need trucks to ship it in. That's how much money she's bringing in and then what she's doing with this money, she's industrializing the world. Eight nations are under her control, industrialized nations that are bringing money on top of money to her every month, every week, every day.
- 59 ...the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones... See how rich she is? But notice also, she's, ...full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication... Which is sin, disease, and going to be and is right now starting, disease epidemics and--and eventually the nuclear wars. Surely, we want no

- part of that. But if we take for any bit of it, brethren, we're being a part of it. Remember it.
- 60 Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots... Mother of harlots. Yes, she has produced thousands of religions throughout the world that all resist the Laws of Yahweh and all participate in fornication, adultery and of course, the medicines, the sorceries--the sorceries that they will not repent of, which are medicines to try to dry up their diseases.
- 61 ...and of the abominations of the earth...
  This is the woman we're talking about here and her sentence of course, that He wants to show you here.
  The sentence of this great whore, so you won't be partaking in it, this woman who teaches filthiness of the earth.
- 62 Look at verse 18, And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth... That sits on the seven hills of Rome, seven mountains where she sits. She sits on seven hills of Rome, the woman, the city that reigns over the kings of the earth.
- 63 Now remember, turn back to **Revelation 12** now. Remember, they worship the dragon. They worship the dragon, that is, in their service. When you--when you pick up a telephone and you get involved with the world in this telephone, this is worship of this beastly system. When you get on an internet and you start talking to worldly people, and they start planting things in your mind like they do on the telephone, eventually they will bring forth fornication and adultery into your mind. This is worship of the devil. It's not worship of Yahweh.
- 64 Yahweh steers you away from these things and creates for you the only kind of peace, which is a family life with a man and wife and children and so forth. That is peaceful, a peaceful situation, a peaceful atmosphere, down to earth, back to basics. That's what the Laws of Yahweh teach you. The fornication that they're teaching right now, brethren, is causing sexually transmitted diseases faster than they can find anything to help you with. But this is what it leads to and this is what the system has led to.
- 65 Well notice now Revelation 12:9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world... And that's where we're standing right now.
- 66 The worldly people, they're deceived into thinking that they can commit sin and get away with it. And she's got them deceived into this and this is the way the whole, whole earth is going at

- this time. ...She was cast out into the earth and her angels were cast out with her... Now, remember they worshiped this dragon, they worship her. They worship the dragon who gives power to the authority of the beast.
- 67 Look at **Daniyl--Daniyl.** I'll slow down. **Daniyl 7**, found on page 679. **Daniyl 7**. I want to show you that these are the governments of the earth that he is talking about here. The woman--she worships, her and all of hers, worship the dragon. They don't worship Yahweh, as your Scripture says there. They worship the dragon, which gave power to the beast.
- 68 In Daniyl 7:11, we see, I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words... Now, I brought this out before. This great means many. The word words, there, means laws. They bring forth many laws. I beheld this, this voice of this horn, which is the Catholic Church that's proven over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures, which brings forth these many laws every year which the horn spoke.
- 69 Now this is **Daniyl 7:11...I beheld until the** beast was slain... That is, the governments were slain. ...and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame... This is nuclear war that is going to start taking place very, very soon.
- 70 Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments... Notice. ...governments taken away... They had their governments taken away. See it's the governments of the earth that this is speaking of.
- 71 Now go back to **Revelation 17**. They worshiped--they worshiped the beast. Remember, they worshiped the dragon. They're worshiping the Catholic Church, they're worshiping the Catholic Church by following her. Worship means service. And when you lend any part of your person to this service, you are worshiping the dragon who gives authority to the government, led by the woman. **Revelation 17:18** again, **Revelation 17:18** shows you this great city that reigns over the governments of the earth or the kings of the earth, the governments. She's reigning over them, and of course, they're following her pattern. They're following her pattern that she has set for them, the pattern of resisting the Laws of Yahweh. They worship the dragon who--who has given authority. Now remember, we saw the authority that was given to the Quartet. They worship the dragon who has given authority to the governments in this time period.
- 72 Hold your place there and go on over to **Mattithyah 24** because he's speaking of a particular

- time period that is given to prove Yahweh's point of what sin will bring. We have very little time to come out of this mess that we're in. In **Revelation**, I mean in **Mattithyah--Mattithyah 24**, remember they're worshiping the dragon in this time period. They're worshiping the dragon who's given authority to the governments, in this time period—in this time period as we see right here in **Mattithyah 24:21** that is to bring forth the greatest destruction ever on the face of the earth.
- 73 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation... We're going into that in this coming few months, right now. In fact, we're just seeing it escalate--week after week as the articles are brought here from the news and read.
- 74 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened... It would kill everyone on the face of the earth and at last, the burning flame that the governments are given to.
- 75 Verse 29, Immediately, but after the Great Tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven... That's what this system is going to bring.
- 76 But look at verse 14, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the One who bears witness to all nations; and then The End will come... That is, the final end.
- 77 And notice verse 15, Therefore, when you will see the lord of the heavenly habitation, the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, standing in the holy place... All of this is going to take place.
- 78 Now go over to **Revelation 11**. These are very simple Scriptures here, and they all combine to show you the sentence of the great whore and her way of life that she is bringing forth. Now Revelation 11 and notice **verse 1**. At this same time period now, they're worshiping--they're worshiping the dragon who gives authority to the governments to bring--to wage this war. Now I just showed you the authority that they gave. The nations are combined to give this authority to this Quartet to bring this about. They're gonna bring about more than they expect to. But the very fact that they're bringing it about right now should prove to you, I mean, Yahweh told you what is taking place right now, and he told you years ago that it was going to take place. And all the trouble is in that very location where he said it would be. This should convince anyone that these Prophecies are true.
- 79 **Revelation 11** now. At this same time period here, as we'll see--the time period shows the same amount of war that is going to take place.

- 80 Revelation 11:1: And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and its confines...
- 81 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread underfoot... Notice. ...forty-two moons... This is three and a half years, three and a half years.
- 82 Now, we measured that temple. We have a model of it. We know exactly what they're going to do there, and have put it in a booklet for you to read. It's a perfect—a perfect setup of this prophecy that you see right now that is taking place because all the fuss is over the temple mount as Kahan Yedidiyah showed you in the articles right here. You couldn't help but understand it if you knew this Prophecy prophesied for the rebuilding of the temple and the division by a temple wall, a wall that would go between the mosque and the temple. Look at the model wherever we've got that model. I don't know what we did with it, but, I think it's sitting right over here.
- 83 We've got a perfect--a perfect picture for you there of what this Prophecy and what they're doing there right now. They've brought the walls up to Jerusalem already that Yechetzqyah saw in his vision. And now they're fixing to put it across the temple mount and rebuild the temple and separate it from the Moslem mosque. This is all shown in your Prophecy. Surely--surely you can understand that.
- 84 Verse 3. And I will give to My Two Witnesses... To foretell these events. These events. This is the preaching the Message to all nations. Notice to, ...foretell the events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.
- 85 Verse 4, These are as it were the two Olive Trees... That're spoken of in other places and the two Lampstands. Now all of this is taking place while the world worships the dragon that gives power to the governments of the earth. What are they foretelling? Look at it. Revelation 13, Revelation 13. Look. They worshiped the dragon who gives authority to the governments-governments to wage war.
- 86 Revelation 13:4. And they worshiped the dragon... The whole earth is devoured in this teaching-this teaching of resisting of the Laws of Yahweh, the committing of fornication, adultery and so forth. And they worshiped the dragon, which gave power to this beast... These are governments now. You just read that in Daniyl, the governments. ...and they worshiped the... The governments themselves, that

- is, they give service to the governments. Worship is service in both Book One and Book Two.
- 87 ... Who is like the beast?... They say, and who is like the beast? ... Who is able to make war with him?... So it's a war machine that they're worshiping here.
- 88 Verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things... Remember, Daniyl covered that, passing many laws. ...and blasphemies... That is, speaking against the Laws of Yahweh. ...and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons... We're in that forty-two moons, right now, brethren. He tells you how it will start. He gives you the nuclear baby that leads up to a certain point, and then he gives you the five months after that. Notice they're all worshiping the dragon. They're not worshiping Yahweh. They worship the dragon who gives authority to the beast.
- 89 Now look back to **Revelation 17** again, **Revelation 17**, on over to **Revelation 17** and notice again **verse 9**.
- 90 Revelation 17:9: And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits... Now, we saw that's a great city in Revelation 17:18 that sits on these seven mountains and leads the kings of the earth. Now look, we already read verse 1 there, verses 1-5. They worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast, to the governments of the earth, and they worshiped the beast, that is the governments. They give their services to the governments that will bring about this great war that will eventually block the sun, block the sun from shining on the earth. Now that's not long off, brethren. It's, in fact, they're preparing everything right now.
- 91 My time is up. I was going to bring part of that sermon and part of the other one. Well, I got part of this one. Yahweh willing, during the Feast we will have enough time to cover this and cover it slowly, but I do intend to cover this whole thing again, plus the nuclear baby again. I want you to understand that nuclear baby, because we're in it right now and only a few months till it brings forth nuclear war in and around the great River Euphrates. But also disease epidemics that are spreading right now throughout the earth, but are going to escalate. And five months after severe pain for everyone who participates in the mark of the beast, that is the mark of the beast that is, yielding to this beastly system in any way.
- 92 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! [applause]

### Chapter Nine Yahshua's Memorial 4/01/07

- [applause] You may be seated. I want to remind you first of all that this is a very, very solemn night. If you'll keep in mind that on this night 2,000 years ago, the Savior was being arrested. The Savior was being arrested because of sins, that shows how evil sin could be. He went through--He went through the worst torture that any man could ever go through. He was a very healthy Man, so He lived longer and suffered more pain than most people could before their minds would snap. [crying] Anyway, keep this in mind all night long. Go to sleep with it on your mind. Maybe it'll sink in deep enough that the next time you're tempted to sin, you'll remember this and know then why Yahweh will not put up with sin in the Kingdom. And if you don't get it out of you now, you won't get it out of you, and you won't be a part of the Kingdom.
- 2 I'd like you to remember what we cover tonight. It would help me immensely in making you understand how to keep the Sabbath later, because believe it or not, this ties in and is a great part of how to keep the Sabbath. In fact I've been giving several sermons since last Feast to try to make clear, so you will understand how to keep the Sabbath this Feast. And I've tried to cover most of it, but it's a big subject, and you've got to have a lot of things in your mind before you can actually make a decision and stand up to it through what we're going to go through here in the next few months with deception and temptation that're going to take place and are already taking place. You may not have heard about it yet, but you will.
- 3 We're holding two memorials tonight. One for the woman, whatever her name was, that anointed Yahshua, and whether it was Lazarus' sister or Mary Magdalene, we don't know. But the fact is there was a woman that anointed Him, and this is going to be talked about and read about tonight. We're celebrating her memorial along with Yahshua's Memorial Who is our Brother Who qualified to be

our High Priest at this time. And if we qualify, He'll be anointed as King of kings and Ruler of rulers.

- 4 I want you to turn over to **Romans 6:16**. I want you to get it in your mind tonight that everyone, you may not realize it, but you belong to someone. Now you either belong to Satan or you belong to Yahweh, but you belong to someone. You, you only have a short time now to prove that you do belong to Yahweh, and one of the ways is, of course, being willing to keep the Sabbath the way Yahweh kept the Sabbath, and--and it's--it's not an easy thing to do. In fact, on this night one of the Apostles was getting onto the people, scolding them, because they wouldn't wait on one another. That's a hard thing, it's a lot harder to do than you think it is. And the bigger the crowd grows, the more you will be tempted to lose your cool, get angry maybe, and maybe even let your mouth cause you to sin.
- 5 But here in Romans 6:16, it says: Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey—whether of sin... Sin is the transgression of the Laws, you all know that. That's Romans 6:16, found on page 878. If you don't have a *Book of Yahweh*, it would be helpful to me if you would write these Scriptures down and maybe read them tonight while you're dwelling on Yahshua and what He did for you on this night 2,000 years ago.
- 6 ...whether of sin... Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws and the deception is that you can go ahead and stay in your sins and that Jesus did it for you and that you can die and go to heaven and be saved, as they call it. Of course, these are all lies and deception. There's no such thing found in the Scriptures.
- 7 In fact, Yahshua, on this night, they all agreed on this, that He suffered greatly for sin so that they might, they might pay your life that you spent sinning. Because you only have one life and you, when you sinned, you spent that life. You had no









4/01/07 Chapter Nine

Page 81

more life to give. Yahshua didn't fall in that path-that path, that sinful path. Therefore, He was qualified to actually die for your sins and become our Passover Lamb. That's the Passover Lamb that Mosheh sacrificed and our forefathers sacrificed for many, many years before the temple was destroyed, remember? The temple was destroyed, so was the Levitical Priesthood dissolved. It was dissolved and the temple destroyed.

- 8 Well, here he's saying that you belong to whom you obey. ...whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to Righteousness.
- 9 If you go over to **Deuteronomy 11**, **Deuteronomy 11**, we can see here that Yahweh tells us to choose, and you have a lifetime to do it in. Some people have less than others, but everyone is given the opportunity, that is, everyone that Yahweh calls is given this same chance to choose either life or death as Yahweh says.
- 10 Well here in **Deuteronomy 11:26**, He says, **Behold, I am setting in front of you today a blessing and a curse-**
- 11 Verse 27, The blessing if you obey the Laws of Yahweh your Father, which I am giving you this day;
- 12 Verse 28, Or the curse if you do not obey the Laws of Yahweh your Father, and turn aside from the way I am setting in front of you, to follow after gods (elohim, teraphim) you have not known... Of course, we're getting to know those gods really well now. But notice there, that He sets before us the same as our forefathers here, the same as He did Adam and Eve. He set before them life or cursing, blessings and curses.
- 13 Now go back to Book Two and let's start here with the Apostle Yaaqob who--this is found on page 955--the Apostle Yaaqob who was actually inspired to write about this same thing; and talking about the one Satan. Now, remember this, Satan cannot give you Eternal Life. She can give you democracy. She can give you freedom from the Laws. You're set free from the Laws if you follow her. But--but then the only--the only thing you have is this life to live and you're dead.
- 14 Everyone chose to follow her, except Yahshua Messiah. And under a strict and guarded breeding program and teaching program, mostly teaching, but also breeding and a very guarded program, Yahshua was able to live without sin due to the strict supervision of his parents. And of course many others were involved in this program also that also brought Him forth and taught Him, as Samuyl was taught early in age. But He lived totally without sin. And He had to in order to do what He did.
- 15 Now there're many, many false saviors, false messiahs. I could mention their names right now,

but I won't. But you know, you've heard it before-who died and supposedly, died for the sins of the people and lived a sinless life. Now this was a story they told about them. They were not. Of all of these people, not one of these people was hung on a stake in Jerusalem, which is according to Prophecy. Not one of them was actually sacrificed on a stake as Yahshua was. This was what separated the Savior, the real Savior, from all the false Saviors that stood by.

- In fact, in 1982, I believe it was, the first time I visited Israyl, they told me that there--that the Savior just came through there a few days ago. And I said, well, did you sacrifice him? "No, he left town before we had time." But that's the one thing that separates all of them, the fulfilling of these Scriptures, but Yahshua actually fulfilled the Scriptures. Get it in your mind and don't let anyone kid you because they're trying right now to bring this, to make you disbelieve these Prophecies.
- 17 Here in **Yaaqob** now, who backs up the Scriptures that we just read in **Deuteronomy 11:26-28**.
- 18 Yaaqob 4:12, he says, There is One Lawgiver... And Judge, this was left out, but you might write it in right there. But Lawgiver and Judge were in the original. ... Who is able to save and to destroy... Or to, as another Prophecy says, throw in the lake of fire. It's the same play on words that means, it actually means to cut off the support of life.
- 19 Not that Yahweh would ever pick up some-body and throw him in a lake of fire to burn, but He would withdraw life support, and He's the only one that can give life support. Remember that too, because they throw in evil things--detestable things that Yahweh or Yahshua would not do at all. But they try to make you think they would, so they can falsify our Savior in your eyes and cause you to turn against Him for something that they think they have that's better to offer you.
- 20 But He is the one Lawgiver. There is only one Lawgiver and Judge Who is able to save and to withdraw life from you. If you go over now to **I Corinthians**, with these three Scriptures in mind, **I Corinthians 8. I Corinthians 8**, found on page 892. Now here it's speaking of Yahshua. Another false word is thrown in, but--
- 21 **I Corinthians 8:6. Yet to us there is only One Authority...** To us, that is to The House of Yahweh, there is only One Authority.
- 22 Now if you truly believe that and if you get it down in your mind, study the Scriptures enough, you'll know there is no other authority outside of these Scriptures. And all the falsehood that they can come up with and muster up in these Last Days, they don't stand up to this, to the Holy Scriptures. These were written over a period of many, many,

many years, thousands of years, by different people who spoke different things but they all agreed with one another and brought forth the Plan and the Prophecies and the Laws of Yahweh; every one of them that was chosen by Yahweh.

- 23 So these things, you can tell they were inspired, and nothing else on earth ever stands up to this. It's the only Book, the only complete Book that offers Salvation and shows the Plan and shows the sacrifice, which was fulfilled by many-many different people. Prophecies were made of them and those Prophecies all came to pass. And no one, no one, no church, no organization on the face of the earth has ever been able to match this--the Prophecies, giving forth the Prophecies and then the Prophecies being fulfilled, like it was with the Savior. And no other person on earth has ever fulfilled this Prophecy that our Savior, our High Priest over The House of Yahweh, fulfilled this night, over 2,000 years ago.
- 24 I Corinthians 8:6. Yet to us there is only One Authority, the Father, from Whom all things came and for Whom we live. And there is but one... We put King, that word King shouldn't be there. He's High Priest, but somebody put King. Our High Priest, He will be King of kings and Ruler of rulers, and we will see Him crowned as such and take that Authority. If we--if we make it into this Kingdom, we will see this and very shortly now. The time is near at hand for this to take place, so we will see it. Yahweh willing, everyone here, sitting here this night will remember this night, and remember that I told you this, and you will be planning on this instead of letting deception enter your mind.
- 25 ...And there is but one High Priest, Yahshua Messiah, on Whose account are all things, and on Whose account we live... And this is a true statement, and you've got to get this in your mind. Yahshua is our High Priest Who died so we could live. He paid the price, the price of sin and death.
- 26 Go back to **Romans** now, **Romans 6:16. Romans 6:16.** These are just Scriptures. There're many, many Scriptures in both Book One and Book Two--Prophecies that it would take us weeks to cover. But go back to **Romans 6:16** and look again.
- 27 Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourself as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey—whether of sin... Which is breaking Yahweh's Laws, I Yahchanan 3:4.
- 28 I Yahchanan 2:4 says, He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His Laws, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him.
- 29 Where does that put all the falsehoods that's going around now saying that they've found the tomb of Yahshua and His son and His wife and so forth? Where does that put them? Here's a bunch of falsehoods, falsies that's going around trying to make out like they are wise and they are going

- to show you some truth. Don't fall for their lies, Brethren. Stand--stand on these Scriptures right here. You're a fool if you don't. The Savior Himself said that, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken." This is what the Prophets, everyone spoke including Yahshua Messiah.
- 30 Romans 6:16. ...whether of sin which leads to death or of obedience, which leads to Righteousness... That's keeping of the Laws. This is our Righteousness if we do all of the Laws.
- 31 Look on down to verse 23, For the wages of sin are death... That's never changed. It's from the beginning and every Prophet, over all these thousands of years and many different places, said the same thing. If you sin and practice sin and don't repent, you're going to die and that's it. You will not, you'll not have the gift of Eternal Life that Yahweh, right now, is offering each and every one of us.
- 32 We have only one life. We chose to give it to Satan or to the gods; the god or the gods, that's who we chose to give it to, but not to Yahweh. Now we're being called and we have chosen now to give our lives to Yahweh. So Yahshua, Yahweh, made a way for us, in the Laws of Yahweh, in the Laws of Yahweh. When they throw the Laws away, brethren, they don't have anything to back them up. They don't have anything that they can go to and say, "I have this right." Only The House of Yahweh has this right to say, "We have done this. We have confessed our sins." And Yahweh made a way in the Laws where we can actually be bought back from Satan, and this is--this is what occurred. Yahshua died for us to pay for our sins, paid--paid the ultimate price.
- 33 In the Laws of the Kingdom of Yahweh we are allowed to be redeemed. Remember that? Anyone is allowed to be redeemed. And remember also that if you're too poor or don't have the funds to redeem yourself, someone else can do it for you. Remember that Law? That's what Yahshua did. He paid the price for you. You couldn't pay it. You were broke. When you sinned, you went bankrupt. You were broke. Yahshua paid your life back for you to Yahweh and bought you back. [applause]
- teronomy 17, found on page 661. So here's what Yahweh tells you to do. **Deuteronomy**, 161, I think I said 661, but I meant 161. **Deuteronomy** 17. Now, remember Yahweh worked this out in the Laws. That's what we base our lives on, the Laws of Yahweh. It's the only thing you can receive Eternal Life for is keeping these Laws. And if you do it the way Yahweh tells you to do it, then you have Eternal Life. That's what the Savior who died for us also said--blessed are those who keep the Laws of Yahweh for they have right to the Tree of Life,

- and may enter in through the gates into the City. No others can; only those that keep the Laws. Remember that. That was **Revelations 22:14** if you're not familiar with it.
- 35 In **Deuteronomy 17:9**. Here's the way to do it. You spent your life, you want to repent, you're being called. Here's the way to do it.
- 36 Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the Priests, who are Levites, and to the Judge who is in office at that time. Ask for their decision, and they will give... It to you, their Judgments.
- 37 Verse 10, You must act accordingly to the sentence they pronounce for you at the place Yahweh chooses... Notice, at the place Yahweh chooses in Prophecy. ...Be careful to do all they order you to do.
- 38 Verse 11, According to the Laws they teach you... Notice they teach you the Laws. That's another thing that's set up. And all of you should be teachers at this time. Maybe before the Feast is out, you will be, if you really keep the Sabbath, as Yahweh tells you to keep the Sabbath, as we will bring out a little while later in this Feast.
- 39 Verse 11, According to the Laws they teach you, you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside to the right hand nor the left from the sentence they pronounce for you.
- 40 If you'll look back to **Leviticus**, now remember go to the Priest here. We're working with the Laws of Yahweh that you're going to be learning; and this will go in a book too, Yahweh willing--one of the Books of Yisrayl, in which you'll have all these notes. But you need them now to study this Feast. You need to get this stuff in your mind before the books every come out. You're going to need it in the next few months, because great deception is coming. It's already here, it's already on its way. Plans are made to bring much more at strategic time periods after certain things occur. This is psychology. The greatest minds of psychology in the world is using this right now and going to use it to try to turn you away from The House of Yahweh in the next few months.
- 41 In Leviticus 5, Leviticus 5:5: When anyone is guilty in any of these matters, he shall confess he has sinned in that thing.
- 42 Verse 6, And he shall bring his trespass offering to Yahweh for his sin which he has sinned; a female... Well, He gives you everything that you must do. ...So the Priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin... It's always been this way. It's always been this way.
- 43 You go to the Priest. Go to the Priest. That Law won't change. It will forever be: go to the Priest and the Priest will make atonement for you. Even in **Yechetzqyah**, after--after the Kingdom of

- Yahweh is set up again here on earth and the land is divided, this same Law will be in effect. You can study it right there. It gives you these Laws and says your trespass offerings will be accepted; it shows you what they are and then read on down in **verse 8**, first part.
- 44 Verse 8, And he shall bring them to the Priest...
- 45 Verse 9, Then he shall sprinkle some of the blood... Remember all things had to be ratified with blood. ... of the sin offering on the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar. It is a sin offering.
- 46 Verse 10, And he shall offer the second as a burnt offering in the prescribed manner. So the Priest shall make atonement on his behalf, for his sin... I know they tell you that was changed, but it wasn't changed [laughing] and that's exactly the reason that Yahshua had to die for us.
- 47 This Priesthood, a Priesthood, Yahweh ordained a Priesthood here after the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven, a Priesthood, a temple, an altar, but it was destroyed. It was dissolved, as Yahweh said. This--this took place. It was prophesied and then brought to pass in around 70 c.e. The Priesthood dissolved, according to Isayah 43:28, I believe it is. But before this was fulfilled, before this Prophecy was fulfilled about the Priesthood being dissolved, and the temple being destroyed, Yahweh brought to pass the original Prophecies of an Everlasting Priesthood and the Son of Man. An Everlasting Priesthood by the Son of Man, a Passover lamb, needful to buy us or redeem us back from Satan.
- 48 This was promised in **Genesis**, in **Genesis 26**. This was the original promise. The other Priesthood, I'll explain later on in the Feast. I've explained it already, but it was never meant to be eternal. It was meant to be destroyed after, of course, they turned from Yahweh, but it, it fulfilled its purpose and then it was destroyed or allowed to be destroyed. But here is the original promise.
- 49 Genesis 26:4. And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands; and in your... Genes. ...your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed... All nations of the earth. That, of course, is the seed, Yahshua Messiah, as was spoken of by the Apostles also.
- 50 Verse 5, Because... Notice. ... Abraham obeyed My Voice, kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statutes, and My Laws... Yes, they were in effect long ago. Let's go back to I Corinthians again.
- 51 Yes, the Laws existed long before Mosheh. In fact, the Laws, the Laws were given the first time to Adam and Eve and then after that to Abel who

- wrote all of this down. He had it for anyone to see and was running a House of Yahweh. It was then brought by Noah with the Ark, preserved with Noah in the Ark.
- 52 In I Corinthians 6, I Corinthians 6:20 now. I Corinthians 6:20. For you were bought with a price... Now, we just read the Law concerning the sin offering, and of course remember the Priesthood was dissolved. The Levitical Priesthood was dissolved, the temple destroyed, the altar destroyed, everything, everything gone. But before that occurred, before that Prophecy occurred, Yahweh brought forth the Savior. He brought forth a Priesthood to bring forth the Savior; an earthly Priesthood to bring forth this Savior, because it had to be done of the son of man. By Adam, first, sin came by Adam, a son of Yahweh, and then Salvation came by the Son of Man.
- 53 In I Corinthians 6:20. For you were bought with a price; therefore, glorify Yahweh in your body and in your spirit... That is, your character. Build your character up to be like Yahweh. You're bought with a price. This will not help you now this buying--being bought with a price will not help you if you turn back to sin.
- 54 Look at I Corinthians 6:9. Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh?... This is our Righteousness, remember, if we do all of these Laws. I Corinthians 6:9, Page 890.
- 55 I Corinthians 6:9. Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh? Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators... Get this. If you give into it after you leave here tonight, there remains no more sacrifice for your sin. That's **Hebrews 10** if you want to turn to it and read it. Not now, write it down and read it tonight while you're concentrating on what Yahshua went through for our sins on this night over 2,000 years ago.
- 56 ...Neither fornicators, nor god worshipers... Well, that's what fornication is. It's the worship of gods. It's following gods. That's the reason your Savior had to-had to die, because we followed a god. The main one was Satan.
- 57 ...(worshipers of elohim), nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversion with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men... No, none of these. These are the ones, the very ones that're bringing forth and making out like your Savior didn't exist and the Scriptures are a bunch of lies. People who do these things right here are making out like--trying to convince you, and they will. Yahshua said they will, unless you get these things in your mind fully; this Feast brethren, or you will be deceived.
  - 58 Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor

- drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.
- 59 Verse 11, And such were some of you... Before you repented, confessed your sins and got atonement. ...But now you are washed, now you are sanctified, now you are justified in the Name of Yahshua Messiah... Our High Priest over The House of Yahweh.
- 60 Turn over to **Ephesians, Ephesians** quickly. **Ephesians 5:5**, found on page 919. **Ephesians 5:5**. Remember what you just read now in **Corinthians**.
- 61 These people are not going to make it into the Kingdom. Either they repent and turn to The House of Yahweh and find forgiveness or they won't be in that Kingdom. They won't even get close to it.
- 62 Ephesians 5:5. For know this: that no whoremonger; sodomite or catamite, unclean person, nor covetous men—who are idolaters... That is, they are god worshipers. That's what god worship is. It's following these things; fornication, adultery, everyone that breaks the Laws is an idolater, following after gods. ...has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah and Yahweh... He won't change His mind.
- 63 In **Revelation**, turn over to **Revelation 21**. This is the last Revelation given for mankind. There's been no others that are written down for us.
- 64 In Revelation 21:8, He says, But the fearful, and unbelieving... Did you get that? Unbelieving, unbelieving what? Believing what? That they saw a picture in a cloud, a woman carrying a baby? Yahshua said you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken.
- 65 ...the fearful and unbelieving and the abominable... You know what abominations are. It's eating pork; it's fornication; it's adultery; anything that will transfer sickness into your body and from your body to others, is an abomination.
- 66 ...and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers... Sorcery, I'll have much to say on that in the coming Feast. ...and worshipers of gods (elohim), and all liars, will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone—which is the second death.
- 67 Turn back to the Savior's Words and let these burn into your mind. **Luke 24**, **Luke 24**. I would that you'd remember and memorize. Memorize that Scripture and be able to quote it to anyone who tries to deceive you otherwise. **Luke 24:25**. Read it for yourself there and read it tonight over and over and over.
- 68 Go over to **Mattithyah 26** now. **Mattithyah 26.** And start with **verse 6**, found on page 755.
- 69 Mattithyah 26:6. Now when Yahshua was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
  - 70 Verse 7, A woman came to Him with an

- alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on His Head as He sat at the table.
- 71 Verse 8, But when His Disciples saw this, they became indignant, saying; To what purpose is this waste?
- 72 Verse 9, This ointment might have been sold for a large sum, and given to the poor.
- 73 Verse 10, But Yahshua, aware of this, said to them: Why do you distress the woman? For she has done a Righteous Work... Did you get that, a Righteous Work. ...to Me.
- 74 Verse 11, For you have the poor with you always... So do the Boy Scouts. They have the poor with them always. ...but Me you do not have always.
- 75 Verse 12, For in pouring this expensive ointment on My Body, she did it for My burial.
- 76 Verse 13, Truly I say to you: Wherever this Message will be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial of her.
- 77 Turn over again to I Corinthians 11, I Corinthians 11 and let's start with verse 20. I Corinthians 11:20. Therefore, when you come together into one place, it is not to eat Yahshua's Memorial... What you're doing, he is saying, when you're coming together here the way you're acting now, it's not eating Yahshua's Memorial.
- 78 Verse 21, For in eating, each one of you goes ahead without waiting for anyone else; one remains hungry, another is drunken.
- 79 Verse 22, What! Do you have no houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the Called Out Ones of Yahweh, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you for this? I do not praise you.
- 80 Verse 23, For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you: That Yahshua Messiah, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread:
- 81 Verse 24, And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents My Body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me... This do in remembrance of Me.
- 82 Verse 25, In the same way He also took the cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the renewing of the Covenant in My Blood; this do you, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.
- 83 Verse 26, For as often as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you do show Yahshua's death until He comes.
- 84 Verse 27, Therefore, whoever will eat this bread and drink this cup of Yahshua, unworthily, will be guilty of the Body and Blood of Yahshua...

- Now we just read what makes you worthy. Confess your sins to the Priest, and do what the Priest says, and he will make atonement for you.
- 85 Verse 28, But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup... He didn't say to refuse it. Examine yourselves and confess your sins and ask for forgiveness, and you will be forgiven.
- 86 Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the Body.
- 87 Verse 30, For this reason many are weak and sick among you and many sleep.
- 88 Verse 31, For if we would examine ourselves, with repentance, we would not come under judgment; condemnation.
- 89 Verse 32, But when we are judged, we are chastened; disciplined, by Yahweh; that we may not be condemned with the world.
- 90 Verse 33, Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.
- 91 Verse 34, But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home... That is, for this night, this night of Yahshua's Memorial. ...if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not come together unto condemnation. And the rest I will set in order when I come.
- 92 Turn over now to Yahchanan Mark 14:22. And as they ate, Yahshua took bread and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to them and said: Take, eat; this represents My Body... Read that again closely and notice what they were doing. It's found on page 776.
- 93 Verse 22, And as they ate... They were eating, if you want to put it that way. And as they were eating a meal, but that wasn't the Memorial. The Memorial is what He did next. ... Yahshua took bread and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to them and said: Take, eat; this represents My Body... "This represents My Body."
- 94 Look on over to Luke 22:19. Then He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them, saying: This represents My Body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me... If you will all stand.
- 95 Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, and Your whole House coming to You at this time. Not Your whole House, we know that You're calling others at this time. We know that the nations are refusing to let many come, and we pray, Father, that soon You will release them, as You did the children of Israyl, the tribes from Egypt. We know You will, Father. We know that you're calling these and a huge number that's getting ready to come to Your House and we

praise You and thank You for that knowledge. At this time we can only do with those that You have brought here and allowed to come to Your House at this time.

96 I hold up before You, Father, the bread--the unleavened bread that represents Yahshua's body for us, Father. I ask you to impress it on the people's minds, Father, on the whole House of Yahweh's mind, the importance of this and taking the bread, taking Yahshua into themselves and living the life that He lived, exactly as He lived it, according to Your Laws, Statutes and Judgments. We praise You and thank You for this Knowledge, Father, and Understanding. We praise You and thank You for being here with us this night, You and Yahshua, Your Mind and Your Heart here with us and we know it, Father. We bless you and praise You in the Name of our High Priest Yahshua. Hallelu Yahweh. You may be seated.

97 What this bread represents, of course, is the Passover Lamb, Who is Yahshua. Yahchanan was inspired to say and write for us, that this is the Passover Lamb, as he prophesied Yahshua coming. This is our Passover Lamb. This represents that Passover Lamb in you, is Spirit in you, Yahweh's Spirit in you, which is the Laws of Yahweh.

98 You're showing Yahweh, by taking this bread, that you are willing to actually live the life that Yahshua Himself lived. He is a High Priest. And being part of you, being part of you is a very great honor that very few are allowed in this time period.

99 We're in the last time period when the actual offering of the Kingdom will soon be cut off, and as Yahshua gave in parables, that once the keeper of the house rises and shuts the doors, there will be no more. And they will stand at the door and knock, but He will not open the door once it's shut off. The Kingdom right now is still open, the doors are still open. Rest assured, this is a wonderful opportunity that He is giving you at this time, because The End is near, and the doors are soon to be shut. Praise Yahweh.

100 Turn over to Yahchanan Mark 14:23. And He took the cup... Notice, it's one cup. The way we pour the wine into these individual dispensers, it comes through one cup. We try to follow everything exactly as Yahweh shows us to follow it, step by step. ...and when He had given thanks, He gave it to them; and they drank all of it... He gave it to them; and they drank all of it.

101 Verse 24, For He said to them: This represents My Blood of the Covenant, which is shed for many.

102 (Holds up hands for prayer) Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, again this is Yisrayl Hawkins and Your House coming to you through Yahshua our High Priest that You've set over The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, Father. We hold up to You Father, Your House, along with the wine, Father, that You have made possible for us, coming from clean hands and clean hearts, Father, and Holy hands that have been responsible, Father, in taking care of this and making sure Father that it can represent the blood of Yahshua Messiah, being clean and pure. We bless You and praise You for this Father.

103 We bless You and praise You for the fact that Yahshua was able and willing, Father, due to Your Help and Guidance, through Your Great Laws, Father, to live a sinless life and to shed His blood, let His blood be shed upon the stake, Father, for us and our sins. We bless You and Praise You. We ask You, Father, to guide and impress this upon the people's minds here tonight, everyone, Your whole House. We thank You Father. Yahweh we praise and thank You through our High Priest Yahshua for the blood He shed. And what represents His blood here tonight, we take into our own bodies as Life, Father, Eternal Life. We praise You and thank You for this Knowledge. Hallelu Yahweh.

104 Turn over with me to **Yahchanan 13** now. **Yahchanan 13**. And this is--this is where Yahshua brings it all together and shows what you are, and what you should be to one another. We should be servants to one another. We should wait on one another. We should serve one another. There's nothing better than serving another person.

105 Yahchanan 13:1, found on page 830. Yahchanan 13:1. Now before the Feast of the Passover... Before the Feast of the Passover. This all took place before the Feast of the Passover. ...when Yahshua knew His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to the Father, having... How did He know that? ...out of this world to the Father... Because of Prophecy, the Prophecy said exactly what this Man was going to do; what would occur with Him. ...having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

106 Verse 2, And supper being ended, the devil already having put it into the mind of Yahdah Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Him;

107 Verse 3, Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands... Let me read that again....Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands... He had qualified for it. He's the Son of Man that qualified for this great position that was actually promised, or prophesied in Genesis the first two chapters, and written by Abel. ...and that He had come out of Yahweh, and was going to Yahweh;

108 Verse 4, He got up from supper, and laid aside

His Tallit; then He took a towel and tied it around Himself.

109 Verse 5, After that, He poured water into a basin, then began to wash the Disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself... He took the part of a Slave, the lowest Slave, in fact, and started to wash His Disciples' feet. Do you see how humble this man was, brethren? He actually took the part of a Slave. That's what He was. That's what He wanted to be, was a Slave to His People, as Yahweh was a Slave on the first Sabbath Day to His People.

- 110 Verse 6, He then came to Simon Kepha, but Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You wash my feet?
- 111 Verse 7, Yahshua answered, and said to him: What I do, you do not now understand; but you will understand afterwards.
- 112 Verse 8, Kepha said to Him; You will never wash my feet! Yahshua answered him: If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.
- 113 Verse 9, Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, not only my feet but also my hands and my head! [laughing]
- 114 Verse 10, Yahshua said to him: He who is washed; cleansed, purified, has no need to wash, except for his feet, but is clean all over; and you are clean, but not all.
- 115 Verse 11, For He knew who would betray Him. That is why He said: you are not all clean.
- 116 Verse 12, After He had washed their feet, He put His Tallit back on, and sat down again. Then He said to them: Do you understand what I have done for you?... Do you really understand what He's trying to get over to you? He's becoming a Servant to you, and He wants you to become Servants to one another.
- 117 Verse 13, You call Me Teacher and Leader, and rightly so, for that is what I am.
- 118 Verse 14, Since I then, your Leader and Teacher, have washed your feet, you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet... That is to serve one another. We'll read that again in just a couple of verses down.
- 119 Verse 15, For I have given you an example, that you do as I have done for you... In other words, "You took the bread, you took me into your body. Now start living the life that I'm showing you that you must do to make others joyous."
- 120 Verse 16, Truly, truly, I say to you: The Servant is not greater than his Ruler; nor is He Who is sent greater than He Who sent Him.
- 121 Verse 17, If you understand these things, joyful are you when you do them... Joyful are you when you do them. Do it as if you love that person and actually want to take care of them.

- 122 Turn over to Luke 22. Let's start with Luke 22:63. Now the men who held Yahshua mocked Him, and beat Him.
- 123 Verse 64, And when they had blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face, and asked Him, saying: Prophesy! Who was it that struck You?
- 124 Verse 65, And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.
- 125 Verse 66, Now as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and scribes, assembled, and led Him into their council and asked:
- 126 Verse 67, Are You the Messiah? Tell us! But He said to them: If I told you, you would not believe:
- 127 Verse 68, And if I question you, you would not answer Me, nor let Me go.
- 128 Verse 69, From this time on, the Son of Man will sit on the Right Hand of Yahweh The Power!
- 129 Verse 70, Then they all asked; Then are You the Son of Yahweh? Then He said to them: You say that I am.
- 130 Verse 71, So they said; What further need do we have for a witness? For we ourselves have heard from His own mouth!
- 131 Turn to Yahchanan Mark 15:33. And when the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour; from around noon to around 3:00 in the afternoon.
- 132 Verse 34, And at the ninth hour Yahshua cried with a loud voice, saying: Yli! Yli! lamah ozabatniy?! which is, being translated: My Strength! My Strength! Why have You forsaken Me?!
- 133 Verse 35, Then some of those who stood by, when they heard this, said; Behold, He calls Yliyah!
- 134Verse 36, And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar; sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave it for Him to drink, saying; Leave Him alone! Let us see whether Yliyah will come to take Him down.
- 135 Verse 37, Then Yahshua cried with a loud voice, and died.
- 136 I beg you this night, brothers and sisters, to let this night be between you and Yahshua, and Yahweh Who, of course, in His Great Plan, Yahweh's Great Plan, led Yahshua, His parents before Him, and our forefathers before that, carefully guarding and guiding Him so that He could be your Savior. And 2,000 years ago this night, over 2,000 years ago this night, He was able and qualified to pay the price, and He now sits as High Priest over The House of Yahweh.
- 137 At this time, we will be led in song, as they did that night, and then we will be dismissed.

# Chapter Ten Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #1—History Of The Moral **Change Of Yahweh's Priesthood**

Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/03/07

- [applause] Wow! Praise Yahweh! [laughing] You may be seated. Now, I know there were more here last night than this! We're gonna have to find them wherever they are, wherever they're hidden. They probably ate too much and couldn't get out of bed this morning! [laughing] May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- Very joyous day. If it's too hot today, well, wait 'til tomorrow. [laughing] We're gonna have about a twenty percent drop in temperatures. Hope you brought a blanket. This was very enjoyable to me last night, this new Passover Seder. [laughing, applause]
- I want--I want to read you something that our men wrote. Believe it or not, this is a great honor to me as being an Okie and he says, Oh Yahweh, We praise You O Yahweh for allowing us to hear and be witnesses to all that the Okie showed 'em. [laughing, applause] I think that was beautiful. The only thing, I just didn't showed 'em enough! [laughing] I was hoping that Kahan Shaul would've showed 'em this last night!
- 4 But about halfway through this book, this Sixth Book, this Sixth Book of Yisrayl, you're gonna notice a change take place. I've been begging them to, you know, correct work and correct work and then they said, "Well, we're just taking too much, you know." So they said, "I think we need to get back to the Okie showed 'em because it's plainer and much more simple." So about page--(you do remember this right? Okay?) about page 195, they should have put: "Just as the Okie showed 'em" but they put Just as Okie told them. So they went from that then. You'll see a change right here take

place and you'll see very simple, Okie showed 'em lessons here.

- This is the best book, brethren, I've ever seen. It's like having your own notes, [applause] Praise Yahweh. It's like you got your own notes, you know, but there's none of them missing. You know how you can't write fast enough so you miss some notes. Well with this book, you don't miss the notes. They're all here for you to guide you and show you exactly what to look for and you really need this and even more so as we see the days approaching. If you were paying attention to what Kahan Yedidiyah was reading there a while ago, anyone can see the wars developing in and around the great River Euphrates and the nuclear baby is growing daily and labor pains, if you want to call them that. One of the senators even called it that here recently.
- I brought a Talmud with me. Actually it's just a tractate of the Talmud, but it's part of the Talmud. Because, I want to show you some deception coming from there and the Catholic Church. This is what you're going to be facing here in these coming few months. I don't know if you saw where someone prayed to the dead Pope and was healed. Surely, you're seeing this. And surely you're associating this with--with what the Savior said in Mattithyah 24. If you want to turn there quickly, we'll rehearse this.
- I do want to remind you that I guess it was the baloney [laughing] that I missed more than anything, you know, when we had to stop eating from the restaurants and the prepared foods especially from beef. I know I told you when I was a child, I think I was eight years old, I was trying to figure out how old I was, but at that time, I know we









4/03/07 Chapter Ten Page 89 were walking three and a half miles to school. (You children are so blessed today, do you know that? I really feel sorry for you having to get in the car of a morning, you know. Man, that must be a chore and then having to get out and walk all the way them ten steps to the schoolhouse.) [laughing] I had to get out of bed every morning and milk, me and my brothers and dad, thirty-two head of cattle before I could go to school, before I could eat breakfast. Then we ate breakfast and got ready for school. And we walked three and a half miles to school and we walked that same three and a half miles back.

- 8 But anyway, on the way to school one day; you got to remember that Oklahoma was very poor at that time. Yahweh had run almost everybody out of Oklahoma. There were very few neighbors at all and this was for a purpose to keep me from getting involved in certain things. So Yahweh could teach me the Scriptures so I could be standing here teaching you right now. [applause] And--Praise Yahweh. But I can see how my life was guarded in order for me to learn the Scriptures. And it was always the most important thing that I can remember in my life, that was the Scriptures. Learning, reading and trying to learn this thing from front to finish--to finish, you know.
- 9 But anyway, on the way to school, we had a couple of hunting dogs that followed us. And we knew every, every sound. [laughing] You know, you've got to look over it, I still got it! But we knew the sounds of these dogs, you know, like we knew exactly how they were talking to us.
- 10 Well, on the way to school, we didn't have any breakfast that morning. Things were pretty skimpy-food was pretty skimpy. But on the way to school, the dogs were barking. We knew what they meant, they said, you know, "Come and get him, we got a skunk for you." People bought skunks, they bought skunk hides back then and opossum hides, coon hides, and mink. Mink, if you got a mink, you had like twenty-five or thirty dollars, and thirty dollars would buy you an automobile at that time or beef to go with it, you know.
- 11 But we stopped to go see what the dogs had. We went over out of the way and there were seven skunks. They kept pulling them out of the den one after the other, you know, seven of them. We skinned 'em and went back to mother and, you know, she got our drift before we got there! [laughing] But anyway, she wrote us out a bill of groceries. My brother Vernon and I went into Purcel and we bought this huge bill of groceries. We had money left so we each bought a five pound box, I think it was a five pound box, of the only koshered beef wieners

that mother would allow us to eat and those were from Canada. And they were still making the same koshered beef wieners here just up until a year or so ago and then they put pork on the package. So we called the company to see why. This was about four years ago, I think, or five. Time's passing pretty rapidly. But we called the company and they said the government now requires us to put so much pork in everything we sell. So we didn't buy anymore of the Canadian koshered franks.

- 12 But anyway, my brother and I bought this five pound box each and they were linked together. I don't know if you've seen them that way, but in coming back I was carrying these groceries in one hand. I had these links of wienies around my neck and I was eating these on the way back. I think I ate that whole box [laughing] on the way back!
- 13 Well anyway, I love the taste of meat when it has the garlic in it and seasoned just right. I know your mouth is watering! Well, you can pick some of those up now because we're making them in The House of Yahweh. [applause] You can even get it in chicken, you chicken lovers. They're The House of Yahweh's, I tell you these are the best! These are better than I remember those Canadian's ever tasting and they're made right here by the Okie corporation [laughing], the Family of Priests. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 14 The sickness, I want to tell you about this before I get into this deception that's going on. The foods that people are eating, of course, that's part of it. That's part of why the sicknesses are increasing. But, it says here, talking about the honeybees; now, I brought this out, but they say our food supply and remember I brought some out on famine. The Savior said in **Mattithyah 24**, He says for nation will rise against nation, kingdom against kingdom. If you remember **Revelation**, **Revelation 9:6-9**, it shows you how the first part of the wars will be the nuclear baby that started September the 12th and will end June the 12th with nuclear exchanges that will have left a third of man dead over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. Now all of that is shown in Prophecy.
- 15 But in this same time period of nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom, there will be famines along with the disease epidemics, the pestilence; it means disease epidemics. But the famines, it means a shortage of food. And of course, the bees are being wiped out and they're being wiped out now all over the world. They're being destroyed. They're saying that this is going to cut our food supply tremendously this year. And of course this year we're going to see the worst of man's actions,

Page 90 4/03/07 Chapter Ten

the worst part of sin, you're going to see that this year. And of course, the wars are just a part of it.

16 If you had famine to where the food was actually cut off, you couldn't live but a short time brethren, so Yahweh can only prove it to you a little bit, but He's going to prove it to you. That's the whole idea of His Plan, to prove to heaven and earth what takes place when sin is allowed to go its way without the preaching of the True, Righteous Priest. Now that's what makes the difference. The Priest makes the difference. And that's the reason He says we've got to have a Priesthood, with Righteous Priests, Righteous Judges that will not tolerate sin. And if you do, then you see what was brought forth by the kings of Israyl that I've been harping on now for months and months, here, to show you why, why it is so important that we keep the Sabbath correctly as Yahweh kept the Sabbath.

17 Now that is in all the sermons that I brought since Tabernacles actually having to do with keeping the Sabbath properly. And if you get all these things in your mind that I'm showing you, then when we bring this Feast, hopefully, hopefully this Feast, before the Feast is out, we will be able to show you exactly how the Sabbath is to be kept; and you will agree with me one hundred percent. But if you listen to this stuff, Praise Yahweh, [applause] we'll be in unity. But if you don't, if you miss this stuff, then I can tell you from these books right here what the Catholic Church is now putting out--the deceptions that Yahshua said were going to take place in this time--severe deceptions, as He says. He said this is right at the time, verse 21-22 when we'll have the greatest--the greatest of everything. The greatest disease epidemics, the greatest famines, you'll see that the famines could wipe out humanity. You'll see that the diseases, disease epidemics could wipe out humanity this year, all of this, plus you'll see the wars could wipe them out too.

- 18 But He says that right, **verse 23**, right after He says this is going to be the worst time ever:
- 19 Mattithyah 24:23. He says, Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it.
- 20 Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders... Like praying to the dead Pope. Did you associate that with what the Savior told you here? Praying to a dead Pope and saying, "Oh, he healed me." How many thousand times have you heard that crap on television and these guys running around with a bible in their hands, holding it up as if they're following it and lying and deceiving the people and making out like there is healing in what

they're doing. There's no healing in it. It's total falsehood--lies that they're putting forth to deceive. And if you'll listen to the Words of the Savior, you will not be deceived, you'll base your life on these Prophecies. You're a fool if you don't, that's what the Savior said too. [applause] That's **Luke 24:25**. Praise Yahweh.

- 21 He says you're a fool if you don't believe everything the Prophets have spoken. You can't go wrong by doing that. You can't be held guilty for believing it. You can be held guilty for not believing it and falling for this crapola that the Catholic Church is putting out. That's all it is, lies, lies and deception. They're the furtherest thing there is, brethren, from Yahweh. Their teachings are the furtherest thing there is from the bibles they claim to follow. But now they're saying the bible is a lie too. They can no longer swear by the truth of the bible. I wonder what they swear by. By the dead Pope? Apparently.
- 22 Norovirus, they don't see too much danger in this right now, but I think they will. I think every one of these is going to show itself to be one of the greater gods of all times. You can see them increasing and gaining more power, the gods are. And this is--this is just one of the latest ones that's come up, the newly gods, newly come up that our forefathers didn't know of.
- 23 But it's called the norovirus. The most common reported symptoms were diarrhea, one hundred percent, abdominal cramps ninety-three percent, fatigue ninety-three percent, nausea, eighty-six percent. The average duration of the illness was three to four days... Now, that doesn't mean it's gone. You've got--you've got to remember that these things, you know, when you get them, they plant things in your body. And you think, "Well it's all gone," and then later on it comes back to haunt you.
- 24 The best thing is try to, try to keep yourselves, if you could, keep yourselves from antibiotics. You know, this, antibiotics destroy a lot of your body defense. If you use things like kimchi, which doesn't destroy anything in your body that is beneficial, it only destroys things that are not beneficial to you, in fact, that are harmful to you.
- 25 The fermented foods, you need to take some of that back with you, kimchi and the fermented foods. The clabber milk, I don't know how you could possibly do that, but you could certainly use it while you're here. If you're a member of the Hawkins' family, you can use it while you're here. Clabber milk, it puts beneficial enzymes in your body to help fight, to help fight off these things or even to keep them from making a contact inside your body.
  - 26 The staphylococcus--you know staph, it's

4/03/07 Chapter Ten Page 91

growing. The god, that god is growing. It's mixing in with other staph-resistant bugs. You know, when you put a antibiotic in your stomach, it kills some of these parasites that have invaded your body, but it leaves some of them alive. The more resistant ones, it leaves alive and then-and then, low and behold, the very parasite that they used to create the antibiotic, it actually breeds with these. I don't know of any other way of saying it. It crosses with them, mutates with them. And they bring back a stronger god that is resistant, then, to the other antibiotics. They use a mass amount or a mass number of different ones, you know, like a shotgun effect as the doctor told us here in one of the speeches, you know. "We'll just give you this shotgun effect. We're going to give you everything we got in one dose." [laughter] And of course, hoping that one of those pellets will hit this and have an effect on this disease that you got. But the best thing, of course, is to build up your body, which you can do with these things I just named. And build up your body to where you won't be taking these antibiotics.

27 This methicillin-resistant Staphylococcus aureus or known as MRSA is the bacteria you mentioned with your sister-in-law... This is just a play on words....It is very common in our environment and not just found in hospitals anymore... It used to be just found in the hospitals, but now it's not. ... The most common path to antibiotic resistance is when the bacterial population is exposed to antibiotics for a short time. This short exposure kills the bacteria that do not have any resistance genes, leaving behind the ones that do. One of the normal processes of bacterial life is the ability to share DNA with other bacteria... See, so it's like a breeding program that we're setting up in our bodies when we do this. And of course, that breeding program, you don't feel it right away taking place in your body. Later, you will feel it. And of course, this is what the Savior's trying to get us to stay away from here when He's talking about disease epidemics.

28 He says, As recently as 1980, less than five percent of all staph infections in hospitals were MRSA, this has steadily risen so that now nearly sixty percent of staph infections in intensive care units are resistant to antibiotics... Of almost all types; they are trying. This other article I was reading said it would take around ten years on some of these things.

29 I don't know if I missed one here, but there's one that shows it crossing, crossing with HIV, with AIDS. I don't know if, I think maybe I left that one laying on my desk. But anyway, it's crossing with HIV, no, that's tuberculosis that's crossing with

HIV. And they've got an alarm set up now because they're really afraid of what is out there with this deadly cross of tuberculosis and HIV. This is what we're facing right now.

30 TB, One Man's Struggle with Tuberculosis... It kind of brings it to home, this article does. ... For twenty-seven year old, Robert Daniels, the ordeal began two years ago with a nasty coughing spell... Now, you've got to remember that when a person starts coughing, that's when they're spreading this deadly disease, when they're coughing. And if you're walking behind someone in a store and they start coughing, I think you really need to go the other way for a few minutes, get some Thieves and put it around your mouth and your nose and on your hands because it could be this very thing. They don't see it spreading, they don't see it. This is prevalent right now but then who would know? And it takes a long time after you get this in your mouth or nose before it becomes evident that you've got tuberculosis or HIV tuberculosis, which is the deadly cross.

31 Well he got it, he started with a nasty spell, a coughing spell. ... He contracted a dangerous strain of TB that is resistant to drug treatment. This type of tuberculosis has begun an international alarm about it and forced people to rethink some of the earliest reactions to the disease like forced quarantine... Well, to make a long story short, this man is in a Phoenix, Arizona hospital, a Phoenix hospital and he's been put under arrest. This is just one but this is what they're doing.

32 They don't know quite what to do because they put them on a drug program. That's a daily thing where they have to take these shots daily and if they don't, if they go out in public they tell them, and that's what they did with this man, "When you go out in public, you've got to wear these gloves and mask." Well, they caught him out without the gloves or the mask so they put him under arrest. Well now he's been confined for quite some time, but how many people has he given this same thing? We don't know. We just don't know.

33 Well that's concerning the famine, the pestilence and so forth because there's so many of these, this is just one. There's so many of these out there and this is what we're facing in this time period that Yahshua talked about as being The End.

34 Now, this--that's not what I want. This deception that Yahshua talked about here, if you notice in **Mattithyah 24:1-2**:

35 Mattithyah 24:1. Yahshua went out and was leaving the temple... Now this was when, of course, the temple was built and standing on Mount Zion in Israyl. And He was leaving the temple. Now, if

you've read about this, you know about Jerusalem at that time. If you've been keeping up on the sermons, you know the history of the plan that Yahweh had for Jerusalem and the temple at that time. That wasn't where His real Work was to bring forth Righteousness. But He offered them a Priesthood and then it comes up to the time when the Savior came. The people in Abel were still operating. In fact, that's where Yahshua came from. He was trained, the Disciples were all trained in Abel, in Abilene, at The House of Yahweh, the very House of Yahweh that trained Mosheh, that actually taught Mosheh. They were still very much active and teaching and then the Work went back there after Yahshua's death.

36 But when it came up to the time for the Savior to be sacrificed, He had to be sacrificed by the Priests, brethren. No one else could sacrifice a lamb, right? You get that in your head. No one could sacrifice except if he was an ordained Priest. He had to be ordained of Yahweh and this group was ordained by Yahweh under Mosheh and then it came one after another down to Jerusalem. That's the way it had to be.

37 The people in Abel would have never sacrificed Yahshua Messiah. They would have never killed anyone, but the people in Jerusalem at that point, the Priests, were to the point to where it didn't matter anymore. They were like Christians, they were like the Roman Christians that they were living with and the nations that they were taken captive into and came out of. So the Priests were there, they were not following the Laws of Yahweh, but their teachings still linger today and they're still very active in the city of Jerusalem, that is the physical city Jerusalem. That's not what the name Jerusalem means.

38 But Yahshua, when He was alive, He was a Priest too. He was an ordained Priest. He could not have done the things He did without being a Priest. And they recognized Him as a Priest and they scrutinally criticized Him and accused Him falsely and so forth. All of this is in the Scriptures.

39 But what I want you to get is you've got to believe this. You've got to believe. First off, you've got to believe that Yahshua is the True Savior and the only way you're gonna believe that is to know the background and the Prophecies that concern Him. I'm trying to bring, I want to bring this in detail. I won't end this sermon on the Sabbath--on Sabbath keeping. I won't end it this Feast. There's no way you could cover this sermon in five years time, but I can get you enough information to where you can start believing what is actually told in the Scriptures. And you'll know that The House of

Yahweh is right when I tell you that the only way that you can keep the Sabbath is to work on that day. [applause] Fantastic, huh? But it can't be your own work.

40 Now, back here to Mattithyah 24:1. He was leaving the temple. ...when His Disciples came to show Him the temple buildings... The only way His Disciples would have been allowed in, to work with Yahshua is they were under His supervision. That's why they called Him--you know. It was still the Law set up by Mosheh, you know, the captains over fifties. In fact, one of the Apostles, if you remember, said, the Captain of our Peace, referring to Yahshua.

41 Well, He was a Captain over Twelve Disciples and they'd refer to them as His students there. So He was a Priest and He was allowed free access in and out of the temple and so forth. But it says He was leaving the temple building.

42 Verse 2, But Yahshua said to them: Do you see all these things? Truly I say to you: There will not be one stone left sitting on top of another, which will not be thrown down... Not be left, one stone upon another. If you go back to Daniyl here, now the Prophets--the Prophets, this is what's so important about believing all that the Prophets have spoken down through there.

43 If you follow this, and put your trust in it and really learn it, you will see that this Book could not have been faked. There was no way you could ever put this Book together over a period of about four thousand or five thousand years and it carries the same theme. And beside the Catholic Church could never have written this like they said they did. They are laying claims, you know, to have written, to writing the bible. They're liars. They didn't write it. If they would have written this, they wouldn't have talked against themselves and everything in here is against what the Catholic Church practices. It's against--it's against what the Christians, all Christians are practicing and, in fact, all religions today except The House of Yahweh. [applause] Praise Yahweh. So there's no way that they wrote it. There's no way they could have faked it because of the fact they would have had to be able to have made these Prophecies to begin with and then somehow have brought them to pass over the years. And that was before, most, some of these Prophecies were written before, long before, the Catholic Church got its power. Its great power to do the work that it's doing now.

44 But he says there in **Daniyl** if you go over to **Daniyl 9**. Here we see that the Sanctuary and the city are going to be destroyed. Yahshua wasn't the first to speak this. He was speaking what the Pro-

4/03/07 Chapter Ten Page 93

phets had written--had written before Him--that the temple would be destroyed. But now here in **Daniyl**, **Daniyl** gives an outline of history here that can't be denied because it's all fulfilled except the last week; and we're in the last portion of the last week. So you know, we got this as history showing that these first events, including the Savior's death, and the Savior had to die as you can see here in **verse 25** before the temple was destroyed.

- 45 The city had to be built and then the Savior had to come. The Priests had to sacrifice Him on a certain day, on a certain day. Yahweh even shows you the day that He would be sacrificed. And we'll get into that part too. You've got to know it so you can believe it. And I'm gonna harp on that 'til you get it.
- 46 You've got to get this part right here because he shows exactly when the Savior would come. He shows Jerusalem would be standing. It had to be rebuilt so it could be standing. And that's what the great Prophet Nehemyah did in about 445 b.c.e. He had to come and rebuild Jerusalem and have it to where the temple was rebuilt and then the Savior had to come. And then he had to be cut off and then the city and the temple destroyed. And that's the Prophecy that Yahshua said, "There won't be left here one stone upon another." Well the Prophets also said that that land would be plowed like a field; so you couldn't plow a field with these rocks standing on top of one another could you? So He was just speaking what the Prophets had spoken. But here in verse 25, now notice, it shows when the Savior would be killed.
- 47 **Daniyl 9:25.** Know therefore, and understand... Now I have all of this in *The Mark of the Beast*. We have it also in *The Book of Yisrayl* in a later teacher-method form and I do believe it's in the Prophecy book, the *Education In Prophecy*, showing how, in details, how these Prophecies right here were fulfilled.
- 48 Daniyl 9:25. Know therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the Commandment to restore and to rebuild Yerusalem, to the Messiah the Prince, will be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks... Now they get that mixed up there. Every one that tries to figure this out, they want to divide those two but I know that Yahweh wrote it this way so it would throw them off. But He's saying, He's saying here seven weeks and sixty-two weeks. And if you figure it this way and go back to Nehemyah, which we will, we'll do this in detail.
- 49 Then he says: ...sixty-two weeks; the streets will be rebuilt again, and the wall, even in troublous times... Now, if you go over to Nehemyah;

let's do that right now. I want to prove another point. We'll come back to this later, but go over to **Nehemyah 1**, **Nehemyah 1**. Remember the words of Mosheh. Remember the words of Mosheh here. **Nehemyah 1**. And this is exactly what Nehemyah was preaching on this very day, back in 446 b.c., 446 b.c.e. Remember the words of Mosheh. "I will scatter you among the nations," He says. **Nehemyah 1:8**. "I will scatter you among the nations," and Nehemyah was saying the same things.

- 50 Nehemyah 1:8. Remember, I pray, the Laws You commanded Your Servant Mosheh, saying: If you transgress, I will scatter you throughout the nations... You get that? Now, this is a Prophecy. It was fulfilled, surely everybody knows that. Surely everybody knows that the Hebrew people were scattered among all nations. And of course, Daniyl here, this part in Daniyl was written before that and this was 538 when he gave this Prophecy. And, so, he didn't get this from Nehemyah, Daniyl didn't. He was inspired to see this for himself and then to write it for us.
- 51 Look back to **Leviticus**, **Leviticus** the 26th chapter, and let's start here with **verse 27**. And remember, Nehemyah was shown, he was talking about Mosheh and the Prophecy that Mosheh gave. Start with **verse 27**, **Leviticus 26:27**. I hope I have this right.
- 52 Leviticus 26:27. If in spite of this you still do not obey Me, but continue to walk contrary to Me,
- 53 Verse 28, Then I also will in My fury... This is not written correctly. That word is judgment. Now, these are just a few of the things that were thrown in and most of them, a lot of these things, were thrown in by the Catholic Church. But, as you will see, before this week is out, many of our forefathers did this in order to discourage other nations from trying to follow the Scriptures. They tried to paint Yahweh as a vicious monster that was all the time getting upset and taking his magic wand and killing people with it. This is what you find throughout the Scriptures.
- 54 But Yahweh, if you remember, He says, and we'll read it later, He says, "I'm doing these things as a witness to heaven and earth. I call heaven and earth to record and witness these things." Because He wanted to prove His point, what sin will bring, but how to keep sin out. How mankind and all the beings in the universe could actually achieve everything they wanted, including joy, peace, love, health and wealth and everything that go with it, "voluxrious" living, as Yahweh also showed in **Genesis**; that you could achieve all of this without the sickness, disease, hatred, war and misery that you're suffering now.

- 55 And that's the reason mankind, of course, was invented or created here on earth. And that's the reason you're offered a place in this Kingdom that will be forever, a strict Priesthood, an Everlasting Priesthood. Not one that was like the one that possessed Jerusalem and the temple, that one was temporary. It was meant to be temporary. He turned it over to the kings and when it was turned over to the kings, it went downhill. There was no Righteous Priest left to teach. They still had the power and the glory that went with that Priesthood, they just didn't have the Righteousness that it took to bring peace and joy and love. So they did some things that the Prophets said, "You've written these things wrong and you're the one that's the cause of these people going astray."
- 56 Well, that's not here but it's in another place, we'll read it later. But keep that in mind as you read this. Because Yahweh wasn't a fury monster. In fact, all of this is done out of lovingkindness and wanting to help the universe and the beings in the universe. That is Yahweh's full Plan and, of course, mankind, who He created, will have an Eternal Kingdom and Work, in and among all the planets of the universe, forever. This is going to go on forever, this teaching, Righteous Judges to keep the planets and the universe straight.
- 57 Verse 28, Then I also will in My Judgment continue to walk contrary to you... Remember Isayah 59 where He says your sins have separated you from Yahweh, well that's the same thing he's talking about here, same wording in fact, but they just--they just did a little rearranging to make Yahweh look bad.
- 58 ...and I, even I, will chastise you seven times... This is written as if He's bringing it, but He's not bringing it. They're bringing it on themselves. You've got to remember this, too, that you have Yahweh's protection, as Yahweh shows over and over. You have that protection from Satan, if we didn't, if we didn't have that protection, we'd be dead and gone right now. We, this House right here would not exist if we did not have Yahweh's Protection. And in fact, they destroyed one that kept the Feast; just keeping the Feast, [applause] Praise Yahweh, well, they destroyed one not too far from Abilene, a town named Waco, that Satan, I think, actually thought might have been The House of Yahweh. And they, the government of the United States destroyed it not too many years ago.
- 59 Verse 29, You shall eat the flesh of your sons... And your daughters. This is a Prophecy. ... You shall eat the flesh of your sons and you shall eat the flesh of your daughters... Well, you know,

- this seems like a really, you know, horrible thing. But when they cut themselves off from Yahweh and Satan's armies surrounded that city, I think they could have taken the city easily, but they chose to let it starve as an example to anyone else who wanted to do this, who wanted to go this way or follow this religion.
- 60 Now, at this same time, between this time that this was written and the time that Nehemyah came, Yahweh did allow these things to take place in history--the city destroyed and so forth. And this is the reason Nehemyah had to go back and rebuild the city Jerusalem and Israyl because He backed off and Yahweh allowed these people, these people that are actually led by Satan to come in and do these things to this people. He was cut off from them. But as Solomon says, "when they repent and they turn to Your House then please forgive them and then bring them back to You and protect them," which Yahweh did. He inspired that prayer and He did this over and over, back and forth, showing what would take place when they cut themselves off from Him.
- 61 But, of course, they didn't have the Righteous Teachers. This is what makes the difference. You've got to remember this. They didn't have the Righteous Priests to teach. They had kings who led, like our own presidents today, and what Bill Clinton did, that's what the people want to do and of course, they are doing it.
- 62 **Verse 30,** history shows that they actually ate their sons and their daughters. That was famine. Brethren, famine is going to be worse this time than it's ever been in the period of history before. You know, I would I didn't even have to say that, but it's going to be and it's going to be this year, not on down the years, thousands of years from now. It's going to be this year. You're going to see the worst of it.
- 63 Verse 30, I will destroy your high places, cut down your incense altars, and throw your carcasses upon the lifeless forms of your gods and I shall abhor you... This is all written wrong. The Judgment is to back off and let the nations do this and Yahweh knew exactly what was going to take place when they cut themselves off.
- 64 Look at verse 31, I will lay your cities waste and bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell the fragrance of your pleasing aromas.
- 65 Verse 32, I will bring the land to desolation, and your enemies... Notice, your enemies....who live in it shall be astonished by it.
- 66 Verse 33, I will scatter you among the nations and draw out a sword after you; your land shall be desolate and your cities wasted.

4/03/07 Chapter Ten Page 95

- 67 Verse 34, Then the land shall enjoy its Sabbaths as long as it lies desolate... Now, of course, even today in Israel, thanks to the Talmud, that's the teacher there today, more important than the Laws of Yahweh.
- 68 But the Talmud is a group of books, hundreds of books which find, were meant to find, loopholes in the Laws of Yahweh. Of course, all they do is weaken the Laws and find their own death and destruction in doing these things. But I want to read to you some of this, you know, to show you what I'm talking about. But this is what brought it on. What's bringing it on today? They are not following the Laws of Yahweh. In fact, they say that Yahweh put them on trial, this is what's written here, "Yahweh had placed us on trial with His Laws and we beat Him at His own game because we find loopholes within His Laws to allow us to do these things." Now, that's the worst part of it. Even the best part of it, it weakens the Laws of Yahweh and turns people against the Laws.
- 69 In fact, when this thing was brought forth, history says that even the citizens, even the young children, you know, they were making fun of the Laws of Yahweh and you know, as being a burden for people to even think about keeping. It wasn't Yahweh's Laws. Yahweh's Laws is a friend, brethren. It's the best friend you could ever have. [applause] Praise Yahweh. Yahweh's Laws guide you away from these diseases, the disease epidemics, the wars, the hatred. It guides you to where you can have a true life of blessings, blessing after blessing, without the curses that the sin-that the sin-sick world is bringing upon itself right now.
- 70 Verse 34, Then the land shall enjoy its Sabbaths... Which means they were not enjoying their Sabbaths. You know what they're doing today? The big land owners in Israel, they don't break this Law, they say. They sell their land pretentiously to an Arab for one dollar. And then they go ahead and work that field. They go ahead and allow it to be worked and they bring in the money for it, as if they don't own the field. It's the Arab breaking the Law, not them. The same thing occurs with everything else that they do in Israel as far as the Sabbaths. It's a show, it's a pretense, as Yahshua said. They're not keeping the Sabbath. They're teaching the same hatred and bitterness that they've always taught and the same loopholes in doing what they want to do on the Sabbath Day, which is not Yahweh's Will at
- 71 Verse 34, Then the land shall enjoy its Sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you are in your enemies' land; then the land shall rest and enjoy its Sabbaths.

- 72 Verse 35, As long as it lies desolate, the land will have the rest it did not have during the Sabbaths you lived in it... That's in Leviticus. Let's go back to Yeremyah now. Now that's when the Law was given and then we go over to Yeremyah which was about 562 years before Yahshua. So you've got to get this in your mind and go to Yeremyah 44, Yeremyah 44. The exact year was 571 b.c.e.
- 73 **Yeremyah 44**, found on page 610, and let's start here with **verse 9**. Now remember the Law given to Mosheh, then Nehemyah saying, "Remember, please remember that this was prophesied by Mosheh and this is why you went into this trouble." Nehemyah, he was trying to straighten them out.
- 74 You know, when Nehemyah came on the scene, the Hebrews, our forefathers, brethren, they had been in captivity for seventy years, seventy years. They were not allowed to teach a Law of Yahweh. If they were caught teaching a Law of Yahweh to their children, the children would be taken away and they imprisoned or killed. Now that's how much hatred they had for the Laws of Yahweh. So they couldn't teach, they couldn't even speak their own language.
- 75 When they were taken into Babylon, they were ready for our forefathers. They were set up to teach them a new language and that's what they came out with. They didn't come out with a Hebrew language, they don't even have it there today. In fact, the first book we wrote, we were so surprised because we wrote it in the original Hebrew. And we took it to Israel and they couldn't read it. They could only read parts of it. They could see parts of it, of their Hebrew language but they don't speak that Hebrew language. It was taken out of their mouths when they were seventy years in Babylon.
- 76 When Nehemyah brought them out, he had to teach them the Laws. They didn't know anything about even keeping the Feast of Tabernacles. And Nehemyah had to read them the Law and then explain everything intensely, in fact, because they couldn't understand it. They couldn't even understand the language, so they had interpreters for Nehemyah to actually teach the Laws. But my point is they were set up already to do this. When they took the children of Israyl to Babylon, they knew what they were doing. They knew-they had a plan to remove this culture from civilization and to make it so stupid by this thing right here [the Talmud] that it's impossible to keep.
- 77 **Yeremyah 44:9**. All of this that I'm saying here is found in the Scriptures and I started months ago to bringing it forward so you could understand why the Sabbath is so screwed up today and nobody knows how to keep it. But you got to understand what took place in order to understand why Satan

Page 96 4/03/07 Chapter Ten

does not want you to keep the Sabbath correctly. Because once you start keeping the Sabbath correctly, you're a blessing to everyone around you. [applause] Yes, praise Yahweh. The Sabbath is your friend, brethren, a great friend.

78 Yeremyah 44:9. Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, the wickedness of the kings of Yahdah, the wickedness of their wives... If you don't know anything about this, you know, and you're reading it for the first time right now. It should encourage you to go back here and start studying what took place and what actually--what actually led the people away from Yahweh's Laws so deceptively but so subtly that they didn't even notice what was taking place. And one of the Prophets said, you know, the Righteousness can be taken away and nobody notices it. But later on, they start noticing what a mess they're in, like they're doing here now.

79 And the whole world now, all nations are alarmed about this tuberculosis. That's just one of the many deadly diseases, disease epidemics that we got going right now, plus our food supply--the genetically altered food. They say that is responsible, some of them are saying it's responsible now for killing, off our honeybees which pollinate our food supply. And without the honeybees, yes, we're in trouble, big trouble. We're in famine and we're going to see the worst famines ever this year before this thing is over.

80 Well, he says, read it again: Yeremyah 44:9. Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, the wickedness of the kings of Yahdah, the wickedness of their wives, your own wickedness... He says. ...and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Yahdah and in the streets of Yerusalem?... This is what it came down to in Yeremyah's time.

81 **Yeremyah** was written in 571, this chapter was written in 571 b.c., 571 years before Yahshua, before Yahshua's birth. Got that? 571 years. Nehemyah was after Yeremyah. It's put in *The Book of Yahweh* before, but he was actually after Yeremyah by about two or over two hundred years behind Yeremyah. Yeremyah was fighting this thing in his day, but when Nehemyah came on the scene, you know, they had totally forgotten everything, all the Laws, the language, everything.

82 Verse 10, To this day, none are humble, nor show reverence; they have not walked in My Laws, nor in My Statutes that I set before you and your fathers... Now, get this, brethren, because, you know, people want to think that Righteousness is in Israel somewhere, in Jerusalem and they forget the Words of the Savior Himself, Who said, "The time has come that the Father will not be worshiped in

the mountains of Abilene or in Jerusalem," speaking of the city that sat on the Zion hill. Well, it was and it came to that and it was destroyed. But they didn't worship, they weren't worshiping the Father in Jerusalem at that time.

83 They were still worshiping Him in Abel and, in fact, Yahweh gave the Disciples peace after Yahshua was killed. He gave them peace for a certain time, so many years, if you remember. He--Saul--the Apostle Shaul, who was converted by Yahshua Himself, and called, He stopped him from persecuting The House of Yahweh, he was trying to kill them all. He was trying to wipe all of them out; he thought that, he thought the Catholic religion was what we wanted in the world, or this goofy thing they--well, I'll stop referring to it like that.

84 Anyway, this evil was in Yerusalem and he's warning the people of it. And this was in 571. Now, look at **verse 26** of that same chapter.

85 Verse 26, But hear the Word of Yahweh, all Yahdaim who live in the land of Egypt!... That is, the land of sin. ...Behold, I have vowed with My Great Name, says Yahweh: that never again will My Name be called in the mouth of any man of Yahdah... You go to Israel today and you say the Name Yahweh and wow, boy, do you get some vicious looks. It's like saying it here, you know, you get an instant hatred, you know, when you say that. And when we wrote in Israel, I told the interpreters, you make sure you say this. That's where you got that one. I said, you make sure you interpret this exactly as I said it so they said, "Okie told 'em." Well, I, we, made them, we forced them to use the Name Yahweh.

86 And all these quacks came out, you know, and said, "You know, you've written the Name Yahweh, now you can't throw away the paper. You've got to keep this paper." Well, it's in history now, right there in Jerusalem. [applause, laughter] Yeah, praise Yahweh. That was their chief priest who we also visited with, by the way, and gave him a book. He probably put it in the trash right after we gave it to him, but we gave it to him. He had his opportunity at Eternal Life and didn't even know it.

87 But notice, He says, "I will take the Name away from them." You can't find it anymore, brethren. You can't, you can't find anyone there using the Name anymore. This is a Prophecy fulfilled. Go there and try to get someone to say the Name. They even write now, when they write they say G-d. God is too holy to mention to them, so they say G-d or L-d, that stands for "Lard," the "Lard," not just any "Lard," but "the Lard"!

88 Go back to **Yeremyah** the 6th chapter. I know my time is up but we'll quit here in just a minute. But I need to get this one last Scripture here in. And

4/03/07 Chapter Ten Page 97

I need you to remember all of this, brethren. Now, we have the classes set up. Now, this afternoon, we've got to do some fast sprinkling and take this seriously. Sprinkling. Everyone here has the same opportunity to sprinkle yourselves and your dwellings so you can, at the last day of the Feast, you'll be clean; free of death, free of the death sentence, too, Yahweh willing. But take it seriously. Do it and know that Yahweh is watching. Know that you're becoming a teacher of these Laws of Yahweh when you do these things. When you practice them, you can teach others the same thing.

89 Someone asked me this morning, "Well, do you want me to sprinkle this?" And I said yes. "Well, normally, somebody helps me." And I said, well you don't need any help. You've been taught, right? "Well, yeah, I guess." [laughing] They did a great job. They really did a great job. Did it just like Okie--Okie showed 'em. [applause] Praise Yahweh. I know, yeah, that's right! That's from the mouths of our--our soon-to-be Priests that you heard back there. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

90 I tell you I've never been so thankful about children as I am with the children that we have now who will correct you. Man, they'll correct you on words you use [laughing] and tell you, "No, you're doing this wrong. Let me show you." [laughing] I think that's beautiful. I told one of the teachers the other day, a teacher was saying, you know, that one of the Priests, I think five years old, [laughing] challenged him. And I said, well you know, we've got to teach them tact, too, but I am so thankful that he did this, so you need to encourage him, you know, to stand up for what he thinks, but be willing, of course, to accept correction, that's the main thing. Be willing to accept it and that teaching goes hand-in-hand.

91 And brethren, our young girls in the House, you know, I don't know if you've seen any of the films or seen them teaching. You know, our young men that are teaching, it's a marvelous thing how they can actually teach these Scriptures. You'd think they had been educated for a hundred years or forty years in the wilderness when you see them, [applause] yeah! Praise Yahweh! Beautiful!

92 Okay. **Yeremyah 6** now and remember what he was speaking about. Notice **verse 11** here.

93 Yeremyah 6:14. They have also dressed the wound of the daughter of My People superficially... Yes, that's what they're doing with the world. All the wars in Iran are being just a veneer of a cover up of what's actually behind everything, of Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan.

94 I don't know if you remember or not, but before the war of Afghanistan, we were in Afghan-

istan. And the Minister of Education, I think this was in Azerbaijan, the Minister of Education there, he wanted to get together Georgia, the nation there, Georgia, Azerbaijan and Afghanistan, and he wanted to bring all their teachers to one location for The House of Yahweh to come and teach The Peaceful Solution. [applause] Now, this is what was thought of.

95 You know, the only reason Satan can bring what she's bringing on the people today is because they haven't, they haven't had any other thing taught to them. They haven't had the Word of Yahweh taught for over 2,000 years. But now that it's being taught, we have people, I heard one story that a person was told, "You go to The House of Yahweh this Feast..." Because they said they were going. This was a young person and they said they were going to the Feast. And I haven't met you, but I'd like to meet you. But they said, the parents and the whole family told them, "You go to Abilene, don't come back here. You're not welcome back here at your family anymore." So they loaded up their clothes and they left, [applause] which is great.

96 But see, had the parents, now, had the parents of this person been taught the Laws of Yahweh and had they studied the Laws of Yahweh and just studied the Scriptures to see how beautiful the Laws of Yahweh are, you know, they would have been wanting to come themselves instead of fighting it the way they're fighting it.

97 But, anyway here, it says, you've dressed it. **Verse 11, Yeremyah 6:11**, superficially. Let me find my notes here. And look at **verse 13**.

98 Yeremyah 8:13. I will surely consume them, says Yahweh: There will be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf will fade; and the things which I have given them I will take away from them... And of course, they did.

99 Verse 12 says, Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? No! They were not at all ashamed, nor could they blush! Therefore... Notice. ...they will fall among those who fall; in the time of... Of this Judgment. ...they will be cast down, says Yahweh.

100 Sorry I went overtime. Don't forget the sprinkling, the dinners, many of you've got to go before and get the sprinkling done. Don't anyone miss tomorrow's services and try your best to get through with your sprinkling and get in these classes now. We got classes every afternoon using *The Book of Yisrayl* and, of course, the *Education in Prophecy*. Brethren, these are the best classes I've ever seen in my life. I would I had them when I was a child. [applause]

101 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back. I love you! [applause]

Chapter Eleven

# Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #2—The Priests Of Israel At Yerusalem Had All Turned Away From Yahweh Before Yahshua Came; But Not The Priests Of Abel— They Brought Forth Yahshua

Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/04/07

- 1 [applause] Wow! [laughing] Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. We'll try to get right to work here. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 We've got a lot of things to cover this Feast. Depending on how much I can get covered today will depend on what we bring tomorrow too. And there's just a couple of articles here I wanted to read you.
- 3 There is no cure for AIDS, the UN agencies say. I know there're some falsehoods out there that they're saying they can cure AIDS and then others are saying, you know, you can have a long, healthy life if you get it, so don't worry about it. But you're not going to have any long, healthy life, it's a miserable life. If you read the reports of the people who have it, they're saying, they'll tell you how miserable their lives are, but they go ahead and spread it when they use these drugs. They do boost them a little and they can go ahead and spread the AIDS to many, many more people. But this article here emphasizes that if you get AIDS, it's going to be with you 'til you die and that's a fact right now.
- 4 The scientists, now they're pondering the nuclear wars now again and they're showing what's

going to take place when the nuclear wars come; and we know they're coming this year. Now, the United States, Prophecy shows, is going to stay strong. That doesn't mean they won't get hit, but they're going to stay strong right up 'til the very end, right up until the very end when they're brought down.

U.S. researchers have created a detailed simulation of the catastrophic impact a nuclear attack would have on the U.S. cities. Center Director Professor Cham Dallas and co-author William Bell examined four high-profile U.S. cities, Atlanta, Chicago, New York and Washington, and modeled the effects of nuclear detonation ranging from 20-kilotons to 550-kilotons. The three-year study found the detonation of a 20-kiloton weapon, as could be manufactured by fledging nuclear nations. would kill about half of the population and expose many survivors to fatal doses of radiation burn. A 550-kiloton device, commonly found in the arsenal of the former Soviet Union, and which is the most likely to be stolen by terrorist, would superheat... Now, if you remember the Scriptures, the Prophets were inspired to use the word **burn**. And one of the articles I was reading, and I think I have it in this pile, actually uses that same word.









- 6 But it would superheat ...the blast zone, causing buildings to spontaneously combust. Such a detonation in New York would result in more than five million deaths... Just about instantly.
- 7 The TB, the tuberculosis, it's spreading at an alarming rate. And this is the drug-resistant one, of course. We're getting more articles on that daily. The norovirus, you really need to build your bodies up. We're doing some experimenting now with frozen milk for those who would want to take the frozen milk and then thaw it out and let it clabber. But that's the best way I know of to build the enzymes up in your stomach as the kimchi and the fermented foods. And that's the best defense against this. They say it's over in two to four days, but that's not exactly true. They survive in your body and they help to bring it down later. As this article says, it lingers in your stomach.
- 8 Now, this article; you need to stay away or watch if you buy things from a grocery store. I don't know if their fresh fish, if they have oysters near it, I don't see how it could keep from getting mixed. And this is where most of this is coming from, according to this article here.
- 9 The Food and Drug Administration says consumers should avoid eating raw oysters harvested from San Antonio Bay in Texas because more than two dozen people in Maryland became ill last month... Now, this, too, see, you take this into your stomach and you think, well you're over it now, you know. You went and got a shot, the doctor shot you so you're okay now. [laughing] But we're finding out this is not so.
- 10 ...Testing by the Maryland Department of Health and Mental Hygiene indicated that they had contracted norovirus. The FDA said the virus can cause flu-like symptoms that last for days... Well, it could last a lot longer than that.
- 11 I keep thinking of this five months of pain that the people with the mark of the beast are going to go through. Now this is after the nuclear baby takes place. But I'm thinking this is a combination of viruses, parasites, you know, STDs. It's going to be some kind of a combination here of everything combined, the E. coli bacteria that is taking place now, and I'm thinking it's just a build up in man's bodies that is going to combine and cause five months. It specifically says five months, so we know that it will be over with. But this is the way it's described, it's the worst pain ever that people are going to suffer.
- 12 Let's see....asking if his organization sought to rebuild the third temple... I'll let Kahan Yedidiyah

- cover that one. Let's see. More on the norovirus. There's one more that I wanted to bring you. We're hunting something, I know the best defense, like I said now, is building up the enzymes to keep this from even making contact in your body, to kill it when it first comes in. And I don't know how to do it except what I'm telling you here with the clabber milk, the kimchi, the fermented foods.
- 13 And if we can freeze this milk and you can take it back and then let it clabber later, you know, it doesn't last long. You have to drink it, after it clabbers, you have to drink it then to get the full benefits out of it. But if we can use frozen milk, then you could possibly take that back frozen. I think we have a way of helping you to pack it and use dry ice on top of it. If you're not going too far, you could use regular ice, I would think.
- 14 Let's see, on the food storage, I was asked to read this. We have the olive leaf powder, that's one of the best ways of building up your immune system, too, in your bodies is taking that every day. Take it--I take it three times a day. I got up to more than that and then I came back to that three times a day. But I think we should take that continuously. The olive leaf powder, they have it in the capsules or you can get it in the powder.
- 15 I don't know if you saw the article recently where two brothers got in a fight over this drink because one of them was wanting it for his cancer-they got in a fight and one of them killed the other one. I guess, I guess that would cure the cancer, too, but anyway. This came to light showing that the olive leaf powder, they put it in a blender with eight ounces of water and so much of the powder and the drink is actually supposed to kill, cure cancer.
- 16 We have available now at General Store clean, kosher meats of all kinds for the Hawkins family only, so, you know, you can become a member of the Hawkins family really easy. If you leave, it's a little bit hard to get back, so remember that. Beef in all forms, we have the smoked meat, the stew meat--these are all canned, roast, chili, hamburger meat, Okie Bill sausage. That summer sausage, it's the best in the world, [laughing, applause] I think. The franks, too, and we got the baloney, the large baloney sticks. They should be ready before the Feast is out, enough for everyone to have some anyway. You can turn your orders in for them.
- 17 The summer sausage, the wieners, corned beef, Armour chopped beef, goat--limited amount, lamb limited amount, turkey, chicken, whole chicken in cans. Now, this is for your food storage

program. You might think about getting some for others, that's Yahweh's Way, getting some for others; okay? Keep in mind the poor and the needy, the ones that can't, the ones that are coming, the ones that are coming, no matter, what they got, remember this, you made a vow the other night. I said, do you believe that? Do you agree with it? Remember? And you said yes, all of you said yes, right? [applause] Praise Yahweh. That's Yahweh's Way.

18 Let's see, the half-chicken in jars, the legs, thighs, chicken wings, we've got chicken wieners too or beef wieners or half-beef and half-chicken, buffalo chicken spread. We got, in the way of fish, tuna, salmon, jack mackerel, sardines, kippers and gefilte carp.

19 If you buy sardines in the store, you really need to investigate and see what they are before you buy them. Sometimes you'll get shark. When they run short on the sardines, they substitute it and shark is the most, the one they have more than anything else, see. Dr. Williams said that almost all of it, or a lot of it, he said, that's on the market now is shark meat so you really need to be careful.

20 There's one, I think it's called Crown Prince that guarantees it to be sardines if you can find it on the grocery store shelves. And then, there's some others, but just investigate. Don't just buy it because it says sardine on it because it may not be sardines.

21 Vegetables in jars or cans, mixed greens from the farm, squash, zucchini, sweet yams, potatoes, corn, beans, sweet peas, pickled garlic. All of these have come from our ladies with clean hands and our men with clean hands. [applause] Praise Yahweh. Yahweh's getting quite a team built up here. You need the--oh, the peaches in jars, pears and the mandarin oranges in cans, fermented foods, kimchi, sauerkraut, super--sauerkraut. I'd forgotten about the sauerkraut, it's very healthy for you too. It puts the enzymes in your body. Superfood, vitamin C, Plague Defense, canned milk: cow and goat, goat milk powder and cheese, Walton buckets: navy beans, whole corn and wheat. If you can get some of this for yourself and then get some for others, but get enough for yourself.

22 I woke up this morning, I wanted to jump out of that bed and get going. I first took my black walnut tincture of course and that gets rid of parasites. This is something else now that I take every day, every morning first thing because it gets rid of a lot of worms and their eggs.

23 You can, if you got cows or goats or anything like that, if you see their stomach swelling, you

can use this to get rid of worms. We've had great success with that and also the hydrogen peroxide, treating the water. The vet says you can't get rid of worms so, but we got rid of it, Praise Yahweh. But, [applause] Praise Yahweh!

24 This allergy season, one of the best things I've found and I don't know if we have it in the General Store, but someone made me some, it's made from sorghum molasses, you can make it for yourself. Get you some sorghum molasses, they have the best in the world here; comes from a sugar cane that goes down about eighteen feet in the ground. You use sorghum molasses, you chop up some garlic, every time I think of garlic, my mouth starts watering! [laughing] You know, I think of baloney and wieners and summer sausage. And honey, mix some honey in it and you can take it, you know, every hour if you want to. I guess you could take it as much as you want. I took it about every hour to get rid of the allergy that I was having before the Feast because of this pollen that's coming out from the oak trees.

25 You can also get these oak tree leaves while you're here and take back with you. The people make big money out of that, they call it Ten Trees of Texas. [laughing] You can buy it that way too, I think General Store should have it. But after I took my allergy syrup, then I drink my glass of buttermilk and then I made me a pot of wood coffee. I don't know if you know what wood coffee is but I had about a half a cup of that and I was ready to get my head in my studies. But it gets you to feeling really, really great.

26 Speaking of food, by the way, this ice cream-now that's the reason we had the restaurant, the cafeteria shut down yesterday. We bought a brand new ice cream freezer and there was some kind of missing part in it when they set it up for us; so they had to come put it in yesterday to get it to working just right.

27 They tell me there're two things that they can't do without in trib. One of them, of course, is wood coffee and the other one is ice cream. [laughing, applause] So Yahweh willing, we're going to have solar electric for those ice cream makers. [laughing, applause] And the way they make it here, it's so healthy, you know, the ice cream is so healthy. I have one every night. I stopped eating supper because of the pounds, and I do eat an ice cream. It satisfies the hunger and I've lost about seven pounds so far since I started that program. I feel great. [laughing]

28 The butter, don't forget to take that butter

back with you. The butter, it's absolutely necessary. The Scripture tells you to eat honey and butter. You should make it a regular practice every day. Eat the honey and butter.

- 29 Eggs, the fresh farm eggs, you know, there's nothing better for your eyes, to maintain healthy eyes than eggs. And people who don't eat eggs, I can guarantee you, you can lose your sight and you'll never get it back once it's gone. Just from a little thing, one little thing that Yahweh put in eggs. And if you don't get it, you can lose your sight.
- 30 Get the classes, that's the main thing. Get in those classes. You've got to learn to be teachers and these classes are set up to give you techniques, proven techniques to make people learn. And if you can get in these classes, do so. If you can't, if you need help, well call us, we'll help you to get there. But, get in the classes, but also help in the Work. That's part of being a friend to Yahweh and a friend to your brothers and sisters. [applause] Get involved in the Work in some way or another. Volunteer. Go to the cafeteria, if you're a woman, go to the cafeteria and tell them, you know, "I came, I came to work." They'll give you something to do.
- 31 But if not that, get in touch with the North Office. Give us your name, tell us what you do and how many hours you want to put in. Ten minutes to fourteen hours, we'll help you!
- 32 I told you years ago, I don't know if you remember this or not, but I told you years ago about how Israyl was set up. You see this when they came out of Egypt. Well, at the first, very first Passover, if you remember, they said take a lamb and you could take it for one family or other families, but however many it would take to eat that lamb in a certain amount of time. Well, this is what we saw the Disciples doing also, in Book Two, but you see it throughout the Holy Scriptures. Yliyah had a camp, moshav, others had camps they called kibbutz. I think the kibbutz, you come in as a poor person, the moshav, you bought your way in. You could come and buy rights to it and then as it grew, you would grow with it and your finances would grow with it.
- 33 But when the Disciples, when they said they had all things in common, that didn't mean they were living in one house, you know, all together, the families. It meant they had a moshav or a kibbutz, one of the two. And they were living, they ate and worked and helped each other and everyone had their place. As you find that word **place**, if you'll remember it, this will help you to understand about the Sabbath as we get to that portion in the Scriptures.

- 34 But they had jobs assigned to them and that's what that word means and of course, if you weren't available to do your job, then people suffered for it. If you wasn't available to make the ice cream, you could get a lot of hatred stirred up against you. [laughing, applause] And that's the reason we decided to shut the cafeteria down and get that machine to working properly so you could have your ice cream and wouldn't be angry and then you'd be in a great mood and want to learn. You do want to learn, right? [applause]
- 35 But it's, it's a co-op of families having all things in common. And that's what you see throughout the Holy Scriptures. Well, of course, we've got to have that here and we're learning, we're learning because this world is going to be shut down, brethren. It's bringing itself down. And I don't know exactly how long we'll have to live in those conditions but I don't think it will ever go back to the way it is right now. I think it will be more like the gardens of Yahweh or the Garden of Yahweh throughout all eternity instead of this mess that we see now.
- 36 But now, when you're reading the Scriptures and as we study this subject of the Sabbath, you will see that this way of life we have today in America was trying to be brought into Jerusalem. And this is what the Prophets were trying to guard against and they were breaking the Sabbath in doing so; in keeping it a commercial thing; the buying and selling, the trading, the gathering of sticks. You know, this wasn't just a person going out and gathering sticks to warm himself up or because he knew someone was suffering and needed it. This man was commercially gathering sticks. This is the way it was all set up. Everyone didn't go out gathering sticks, but they bought it, they bought sticks from people who went out and gathered the sticks to build fires.
- 37 And when the manna fell, you saw the same thing taking place there. You saw commerce being brought in. And it wasn't just every family or every person went out and got him a loaf of manna. It was actually being gathered and sold when Yahweh told them, you know, "Prepare for the Sabbath so you can stand in your place on the Sabbath and take your place among the people, helping people." Instead of that, they were trying to take their place to make money. But we'll cover all that later in the sermons, but you can keep this in mind as we lead up to this.
- 38 Now, if you remember yesterday, we saw the twelve tribes of Israyl, that took over the land and took over Yerusalem and most of the land there;

they first came to Abilene, where Mosheh came and was trained and then he set up the Kingdom of Yahweh. And for a certain length of time, that continued, up until Samuyl died, the great Prophet Samuyl which kept everyone going straight, even King David. After King David became king, Samuyl kept correcting him and keeping him straight, but eventually Yahweh allowed that to stop.

- 39 And then He says, when Righteous Men are taken away, no one notices it right then, but you will notice it later. And if you take these Laws away, then this is what you're going to, He says. You'll bring these things upon yourself.
- 40 If you turn over to **Isayah 59** and I think this is where we ended yesterday. **Isayah 59**. Yahweh talks about getting cut off from Him. And we can do it easily because Yahweh does not tolerate sin. He won't look upon it. He won't, He won't let it be a part of Him in any way. That's what we've got to do too. The Savior did it. Abraham did it. We've got to turn against any aspect of breaking Yahweh's Laws.
- 41 Here in Isayah 59, verses 1 and 2. Isayah 59:1. Behold, Yahweh's Hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; not His Ear heavy, that is cannot hear.
- 42 Verse 2, But your own iniquities have separated you from your Father... That's what separates you from Yahweh....and your own sins have caused Him to hide His Face from you, so He will not listen... So it's us doing this; and this is what all the Prophets kept telling the people.
- 43 Look at verse 3, For your hands are defiled with blood... He shows some of the Laws that they're breaking. ...and your fingers with iniquity; sin. Your lips have spoken lies, your tongue has muttered perverseness... Of course, he was speaking to the leaders of the nation Israyl and Yahdah.
- 44 Just before that he says, Isayah 58:13. If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath, doing your pleasure... Doing your pleasure. You know, you can take pleasure in the Work of Yahweh. One of the most satisfying things that I've ever found is serving people. I have the most joy, brethren, in serving food on Passover night. [applause] Praise Yahweh. It's just a joy, it's a joy. [applause]
- 45 And I was told yesterday by one of the supervisors of the cafeteria, they actually called me, they were in tears of joy. They called before, see, we had the cafeteria shut down for about four hours, I think. That's a long time to do without ice cream, [laughing, applause] I'll tell you! Especially when you come here and you just found out it's clean and

wholesome and healthy and then you start eating it and you can't stop!

- 46 But anyway, she said, "I don't know what I'm gonna do. All the workers have gone and they're doing other things." And I made some quick calls and she called back later and said, "You know, this is such a joy." She said, "So many people showed up and they're asking 'what can I do?' [applause] And," she said, "we've got plenty of help here." [laughing] And I said, Praise Yahweh! So I guess everyone got, finally got, something to eat and we're sorry for the delay, of course. But there's nothing better than service.
- 47 And He says, If you'll turn your foot from your pleasure, turn away, you know "keep My Sabbaths and turn away from your pleasures," just on this one day. That's all He asks of you is devote that day, that Sabbath Day, to Yahweh. Well, how do you do it? Go home and lay on the couch? Is that your idea of keeping Yahweh's Sabbath? It's all wrong if it is. You can't find where Yahshua did that. Yahshua worked and He says, "I work and My Father works." Remember that Scripture? I want you to memorize it because you can't keep the Sabbath by laying around and doing nothing on the Sabbath Day.
- 48 That's not what that means, as you will see from all the many Scriptures and I told Kahan David Yahodah I was going to let him do that, bring those Scriptures out and the correct translation of them. Because there's so many Scriptures that they wrote wrong in order to write this Talmud and sell it to the people and say, "You can't understand the Scriptures, you know, you've got to buy this." Of course, it's a product of the Catholic Church too, that we-that is easily seen when you study the history of it.
- 49 But no, it's doing your pleasure, now, we put in your own business, but that's what the word means there in fact. And that's what was so detestable to Nehemyah when he brought the children of Israyl and also Yeremyah; he saw them, he saw the commerce coming in, the business, coming through the gates into the city. Yahshua saw it, too, and He drove them out with whips and ran them out. He wasn't running a person out that brought his tithes to give to Yahweh or his tithes to eat inside the old city there, or the temple. He was running out commercial business, which is condemned. And that's what this word actually means as we'll see later.
- 50 ...on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight... You know this is one of the same words now as used by one of the Apostles when he said, you know, when you teach others, you teach

yourself. So, you call the Sabbath a delight, he's talking to teachers here, of course. In fact, the word there means **deputyship**, it means **pastor**, **minister** and so forth. All of this is found in this and we'll get into that in detail, hopefully before the Feast is out.

- 51 But he's talking to them and he's telling them, "teach the people." So call, this word **call** here, it entails all of those things. You ministers, teach the people. Teach the people to make the Sabbath a delight. Make it a delight for yourself, but also for others.
- 52 Well, you've got to plan this. And if you don't plan, if you don't plan now, here comes sundown, [laughing] then you start thinking, "Hey, I don't have a place--I don't have anything to eat." Well, of course Yahweh makes a way for you from the other people.
- 53 It makes me think, when we first started the cafeteria here, somebody said he saw all the meals that we were serving and they had figured up where they would like to contract these meals and sell them to us for a certain amount of money. And I said okay, that would be great. Now, what's the price and they told me. And I said, now--now, is this gonna include all the commodities that go with the meal? "No, that would be higher." I said, is this going to include the free meals? "Free meal? Oh, no, of course not." He said, "How many free meals do you give?" and I said maybe 1,500 to 2,000 in one Feast. "Well, I never thought of that," see?
- 54 But, you know, I guess people think we make money off of the cafeteria, which we don't. It never was designed to do so, but, nor off of the ice cream, but we are going, we are going to make it, because it's Scriptural, make it a permanent part of feeding Yahweh's People. So you can count on that because Yahweh shows it in the Scriptures and we're gonna live those Scriptures. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 55 ...a delight... Call it, make it a delight for yourself, of course, and for everyone else around you.
- 56 One of the-one of the goofiest things I see is pouting like a child, especially when--if you're a grownup, you know, and you pout like a child and you cause people to feel bad around you, you know. But that's what you want to do, right, when you get that sour look on your face? You want others to notice it or you wouldn't have it there. Now, think about this the next time you do this. When you get your little, petty feelings hurt and you want people to know that you are hurt and you want people to know that you're angry about it. And how long will

you keep it? Well, sometimes longer than others. Maybe you should get you a bite of honey, honey and butter and maybe that will take the frown off your face. [applause]

- 57 But make others feel great around you on the Sabbath Day. But plan it, plan it some way where you can do this. You can do it if you'll just think and remember the classes--the speech class. One of the things that I emphasized in that speech class was to be prepared, you know. Be prepared for conversation. I even recommended that you read news articles or a weekly news magazine like *Time* or *Newsweek* or something like this so you could have a conversation to work with, to start, you know, to talk about, things to talk about.
- 58 Naturally, you don't want to talk about things like worldliness, of the goofy gods of Hollywood or something like that, but things that are timely and Prophetic and things that will keep the Scriptures, the Prophecies and everything alive in that person's mind, see, on the Sabbath. All of these things can be talked about, plus the Word of Yahweh, plus the sermons, plus *The Book of Yisrayl*, the book, *Education In Prophecy*; these things. There's no limit to the amount of conversation you can get out of one of those books, either one of those books.
- 59 But call it a delight, that is make it a delight. You're a teacher now. You're going to be a teacher. If you're not a teacher, you should be a teacher and these are the things you should be teaching; you should. In order to teach this Sabbath, teach the Sabbath Day, you could search, be searching every evening when you get off work for things to bring and jot it down. Make you a little list so you can--so you can rehearse it before you get to others around you on the Sabbath Day; so that you won't be at a loss for words when you get around them. And you'll have something to talk about that is educational.
- 60 The Holy of Yahweh: Well the Holy of Yahweh, we'll get into that deeper, but making the Day Holy. Yahweh worked. He made it Holy for mankind. Remember it was made for man, made for man. Yahweh made this Day. He made it for man and He made it Holy. The way He made it Holy was He made it for man. He made it to be a blessing to mankind. The Sabbath is a friend. It's a real friend to you and everybody around you when it's kept correctly, and that's children and all. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 61 ... honorable, and will honor Him... Honor Yahweh on that Day by doing these things, by resting the way He rested, not lollygagging around, but

resting the way Yahweh rested in working, to make it Holy and a blessing to other people.

- 62 If somebody is starving by the side of you and you're sitting there eating, you know, it's not a very great blessing. Here recently I corrected some people who were bringing things into a workplace and sitting there eating. It made me think of the Apostle Shaul when he was correcting people on the night of Yahshua's Memorial and saying, "You know, you come in here eating and drinking and some of you are half-drunk and others don't have anything to eat and you're not even considering the brother or sister here." That's not Yahweh's Way and it's not the Sabbath way. You can't keep the Sabbath that way. You've got to think ahead.
- 63 And if you think they're having trouble at the cafeteria in serving the meals, the best thing to do is sit and gripe and tell everybody about it, right? [laughing] No, no, of course not. The best thing to do would be go and say, "Is there any way I can help?" Right? Right! [applause] Praise Yahweh. [applause] That includes men's general store. As Kahan Banahyah--a very humble man, I raised his son and made him a humble boy, too, or a humble man now too. But when he came here, you know, he got humbled right away because Yahweh just took his pickup away from him and he couldn't go anywhere. He found help at The House of Yahweh. So he's still here and he said, he became a picker-sticker, a picker-sticker, a sticker picker-upper! [laughing] He said he was lower than a worm, he was down picking up stickers. But he found joy in it, cleaning up the campground. And he still needs help, by the way, in that same field. He's still doing it, not on the Holy Days, he does other things on the Holy Days.
- 64 But I guarantee you now, if he saw something that was work, that it would take work that had to be done and he saw it because it was hurting or hindering or might cause an accident, he'd be out there getting that out of the way. That's Yahweh's Way, not sitting and letting it become a danger or letting it foul up the campgrounds. [applause]
- 65 But this is the way you make it honorable, ...by not doing your own ways... Your own ways and when you get these correct translations of the Scriptures, you'll see that just a little bit of changing the words around, caused people to start thinking of the Sabbath as a burden instead of the great joy that we can make it; by keeping it Yahweh's Way and helping others to do so.

- 66 He says, ...nor finding your own pleasure... No, take pleasure in Yahweh's Work. ...nor engaging in idle conversation... Well, see that was just before that and then he says--
- 67 Isayah 59:1. Yahweh's Hand is not shortened, that it cannot save... In the very next verse you know, this was divided into chapter and verse by others, but it comes right behind keeping the Sabbath Day. You see that? And if you don't do it the way Yahweh says, then you cut yourself off from Yahweh. You cut yourself off from Him. Then, this is your only sign that you belong to Yahweh.
- 68 Now, Yahweh has tolerated it so far and has kept you safe and kept you--even protected you. We were talking about a person that had a wreck on the way here and we were examining the car and if this person--if this person didn't have the protection that they had when they had this accident, they would, their head would have been decapitated. We could see the signs of it.
- 69 I used to investigate accidents, I know how to investigate an accident. And I could tell the person, when I drove up to an accident scene--I was great at it; I could look at the evidence and tell them exactly what took place. They didn't even have to tell me and they'd say, "Yeah, how did you know that?" One man was, I remember a person, well, that's enough said about that! [laughing] Let's get on with the Scriptures.
- 70 Let's go back to **Romans** now the first chapter because when the people turned against Yahweh, and keep this in mind now, it's not the individuals that are to blame here, Yahweh allowed this to take place. First off, He had them set up under Righteous Teachers, one of them was Samuyl, the Prophet Samuyl. He wasn't the only one. He was one of many at that time that were leading Israyl. The nation Israyl was under strict control of Righteous Preachers, Righteous Teachers at that time. Samuyl was just one. But Yahweh gives you this as an example of how this man, how this man stood up for Righteousness and kept the people Righteous and Melchizedek was another one, remember?
- 71 Melchizedek was one that was actually classified alongside with Yahshua Himself, the Savior. He was of the same time period and taught from Abelin at that time. That's the reason he was Righteous. That's the reason he became a Righteous King, a King of Peace. You don't find many Kings of Peace in the Scriptures. If you'll read the history of Israyl and Yahdah, you don't find many Righteous Kings and once the Righteous Man is taken away, which

Samuyl was from David, once he was taken away, then the people become followers of the king, instead of followers of the Righteous Priest that lives by the Laws of Yahweh. Remember?

72 You want to find salvation, you go to the Priest. The Priest teaches you the Law, he teaches you Righteousness. And then if you follow that Righteousness, you have a place in the Kingdom. Well, if you take that Priest away, well you've got a Righteous king, yes, the king is involved in business, a lot of business, and the king gets so involved that he doesn't have time to check these Priests out. He's the one that's appointing them, not a Priest, not a Righteous Priest, but the king. "You want to be a Priest?" "Yeah." "Okay, come on. I got a place for you." That's about the examination that went on. And Yahweh said they made the worst people Priests. And, of course, by the time the Prophets, when the Prophets from Abilene came, they kept telling them, you know, "This is what's going on, every judge you've got in their seats right now wants a bribe." That should have been enough to tell the king that he's appointed somebody that's not right. But he says everyone of them, so the worst people, this is what was occurring in Israyl and this is the reason they started breaking the Sabbath.

73 They had no Holy Convocations. They had a bunch of unholy convocations and that was minimal. The most of it was just pure business as usual day after day, including the Sabbath Day. So they cut themselves off from Yahweh. There was no Sabbath keeping. There was in Abilene. That was still going on in Abilene because there were people there who were being raised who were going to bring forth Yahshua, so they had to be Righteous. Yahseph and Miriam were two of those people but there were others besides that in Abelin who were being trained and following, having Holy Convocations. But not this majority that went in and took over the lands, including Yerusalem and changed its name. Changed its name to Jerusalem or Yerusalem, which really had nothing to do with Yahweh at that time except it was a setup kingdom that was set up to, of course, kill the Savior for us, sacrifice the Savior.

74 And as I said yesterday, they wouldn't have done it if He had been taken to Abilene, you know, they would have praised Him, glorified Him and so forth. In fact, the people from Galilee. When He rode in to--to Yerusalem on the donkey, showing everyone that He was the Savior, if you remember how they cheered. These were people from Galilee,

He knew a lot of people from Galilee, thousands of them, in fact, it shows in the Scripture. And they glorified Him. No way would they ever kill Him.

75 But the people who were priests and judges at that time in Israyl, they were a totally, totally different group from what was being taught and trained in Abilene. They were ruthless killers and they showed exactly what was Yahweh's point, take the Righteous Priest away and this is what you get right here. They're cut off from Yahweh. But at the same time, they thought they were wise, wise in their own selves, while they were doing all this evil.

76 Well, here he talks about them in the first chapter of **Romans** and this is what they had come to. In fact, they're called Sodom, sodomy and sodomites. Let me read you something right here, right quick, because this thing is spreading. If I can find the article and I'll read this as delicately as I can.

77 Nearly one in ten men who say they're straight are sodomites... These are the latest statistics on this thing. This did not come from the Holy Scriptures and I think you know where it came from. It's been on the news enough here lately to show you where it came from and where it's coming from today. I won't read all of it because I don't want even, the children to hear it, but that's what's taking place in the world. It's all around us right now in America.

78 Well here, we're in **Romans** now. Pay close attention to what he's saying here. This is what they were facing at that time. The Apostle Shaul was writing this and he says:

79 Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the Message... Because--why would he say that? Because the people who he was teaching there, at this time, had become ashamed of the Word of Yahweh. It was so twisted, it was added to, it was, as Yahshua says, a burden on the people to try to follow this ridiculous teachings that they had come up with, that they brought out of Babylon.

80 If you'll remember when Israyl was taken captive, for seventy years now, seventy years, I'm telling you this book [the Talmud] was produced before they were taken captive. When they were taken captive and taken to Babylon for that seventy years, the people that were there, at that time, they knew what they were going to put these people through to try to destroy this culture.

81 There was a set of these books, oddly enough, and this is in history, a set of them was actually found, unused now, in the archives of the Catholic

Church, never used. And they have no dates or names, of course, not on any of this. There're no dates or names on any of these books, but they say they were written by rabbis. I say they were written by Catholic priests and then taught to a group of people in another language as Priests of Yahweh and taught them to be priests, making them think they were Priests of Yahweh and taught this stuff to them while they were in Babylon and from there on it grew.

82 But I'm telling you, this thing was written before they went into Babylon and history says this was where Babylon was, after they came out, they say, this is probably the first sign of the Mishnah being written. No, it wasn't the first sign. It was the first sign of it being used, coming to evidence that it was being used. But it wasn't written there. I'm telling you, it was written before that, long before that, and it was set up to take these people into captivity and to teach them this stuff that added to the Laws and made the Laws a burden for everyone and even made them to where they were even writing songs against it because it was so horrible and so ridiculous.

83 They even had slangs against the use of the Sabbath Day; they said evil slangs against it that the people talked about, turning the people from it. They thought, they actually hoped that it would destroy people's thinking of the Holy Scriptures. They're still trying to do it. And I have much more that I want to show you before the week is out of what they're doing today with their propaganda.

84 We better get to this, I guess, verse 16. Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the Message, for it is the Strength of Yahweh unto Life Everlasting... This Message that he was talking about, if you look up the word, it means the whole sum, the whole system of salvation that Yahweh gave to Abel and to Mosheh.

85 While we're right there, before I forget it, they claim that the first five books, be turning over to **Luke**, the first five Books of your *Book of Yahweh* was written by Mosheh. Brethren, this is not true, it's just thrown--it's just thrown at you just a little bit more to deceive you and think that--think that Mosheh was able to write the **Book of Genesis**. Mosheh did a lot of writing, he and his crew. Mosheh didn't do much, but his crew did. And they wrote a lot of Prophecy and a lot of instruction.

86 But if you follow the Scriptures and you pay attention to everything that's said, you'll know that **Luke 1** and **2** tell you that Mosheh did not write

Genesis. Abel--Abel and his crew wrote Genesis. It was preserved by Noah. They were eyewitnesses. Get that? Eyewitnesses to what took place. Mosheh wasn't an eyewitness to Genesis. Mosheh was an eyewitness after, from the Exodus on, but he wasn't a witness to Genesis, anything that took place. Abraham was and he was one of the crew that wrote at that time, so was his son. Praise Yahweh. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

87 Okay, back to **Romans** now and keep this in mind always as we're studying. It had to be eyewitnesses because it had to be eyewitnesses that saw Yahshua and vouched to us what they saw. And Yahweh made sure that these people wrote what He--what He wanted us to see in this time period.

88 Okay, it's the Strength of Yahweh. ...unto Life Everlasting for everyone who believes... If you don't believe, it's not going to help you any, any. But you believe and believe everything, now, that the Prophets have spoken and everything the Apostles have spoken. We're trying to get out what they've changed, of course.

89 But here's enough, brethren, in the *King James Version* to bring you salvation. There's enough right there. In fact, that was where most of my life of study was spent with the *King James Version*. I still, I still know it and when I want to look up something, you know, I can find it easily because I remember the *King James Version* so well. And I can find it easily in *Strong's*, which is based on the *King James Version*.

90 But anyway, only to the one who believes. The reason the people didn't keep the Sabbath, they didn't believe. The reason they didn't believe is because they weren't taught by a Righteous Priest. Always remember that. If a person is taught by a Righteous Priest, he can't keep from believing. [applause] Right? Praise Yahweh! Kahans and Kohanahs, you must be Righteous and you must be teachers, teaching your children and teaching anyone else who will listen to you.

- 91 ...to the Yahdai first, and also to the Greek... We put Greeks, but it's the Gentiles.
- 92 Verse 17, For in this Message is the Righteousness of Yahweh revealed... In this Message, in this Message, written by those who eyewitnessed this thing.
- 93 Now, when did this [the Talmud] come? This right here? When did it come? From Babylon is the first date we have, Babylon. Actually, there're no dates on this thing, but they think it came some time after Babylon, after the captivity of Babylon,

which was four hundred--over four hundred years before Yahshua. When Israyl went into captivity and stayed there for seventy years, they forgot their Laws, forgot Yahweh's Laws, forgot their own language; that was taken away from them too. Another language was taught to them and this [the Talmud] was taught to them in Babylon.

94 Verse 17, For in this Message is the Righteousness of Yahweh revealed... You've got to believe that. The Righteousness of Yahweh is revealed there. You don't need a bunch of interpretations. Remember, their interpreters taught you wrong. Their interpreters lied to you, they wrote it wrong. That's what he was saying, Yeremyah, we just read it yesterday. In this Message that was seen and witnessed was the Righteousness of Yahweh is revealed.

95 You know, the Catholic Church and Christianity do not follow the Righteousness of Yahweh today. They didn't write this [the Scriptures] right here. If they did, they would have said "the Righteousness of Yahweh is found by the Catholic priest and will be taught to you by the Catholic priest," right?

96 Everything in this Holy Scripture that I can find condemns what the Catholic Church and all Christianity are doing and the Moslems. The Moslems have some Holy Laws of Yahweh, but they have a lot of unholiness also in their activities that they're becoming teachers of. And that is why you see the killing and no repentance, as Yeremyah said. There's no repentance in any of the religions today. No repentance, no turning in conversion to Yahweh.

97 But the Righteousness of Yahweh is revealed in these Scriptures. ...originating from the Faith and leading to the Faith; as it is written... It is written, notice it's written. ...The Just will live by the Faith... That is written by eyewitnesses.

98 Verse 18, For the wrath of Yahweh... That is the Judgment. It's not wrath, Yahweh doesn't get angry like men. Everything is going Yahweh's Way, why should He get angry? You're the last part of this remnant that's going to bring this teaching to all the world. Why would He be sitting up there angry when He's the One that judged this and allowed it to take place? If He hadn't allowed it to take place, it wouldn't be taking place. Right? [applause] Praise Yahweh

99 The word **wrath** there, every authority says it's Judgment. Why did they put **wrath**? Tomorrow,

Yahweh willing, I'm gonna let Kahan Yahodah bring this, but he's going to show you a bunch of Scriptures. Be sure and don't miss this.

100 Throughout the Holy Scriptures, they have made Yahweh to look like a vengeful person who gets angry and pouts and it takes millions of lives and bloodshed before His anger is finally subsided. That's what's found in the *King James* bible.

101 Now, if you look at it and look at everything, you'll see this is not Yahweh and you see another side of the coin here. He's a Merciful Father Who is not willing that anyone should perish; and says, "I've set both of these before you, please accept this." All day long, He said, "for days, I've, with outstretched arms, I've come before you, begging you not to do this. You're going to bring this upon yourselves when you do." [applause] And you would not listen.

102 You know, so you go back and you say, there's something got to be wrong. Now, it's not wrong with these Scriptures because this is what the Apostles and Prophets all of them said, so there's got to be a mistake here, somewhere, and that's what we went to work on. And Yahweh willing, in our next edition, we're going to have all of this taken out and corrected--corrected where Yahweh Himself is actually brought forth. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

103...the Judgment of Yahweh is revealed from heaven... It's revealed from heaven, His Judgment. And He said He has set this before the universe. He said, "Heaven and earth, I call both of you to witness this show that I'm putting on for you to show you what sin will do and what will stop sin from taking place."

104 We didn't get very far but tomorrow, we'll take up again and these lessons will all come together. And I know you're beginning to understand what the Sabbath is all about. I just hope you put it--put it to work. And the time you have left here at the Feast, if you'll start keeping the Sabbath the way Yahweh said, you'll start being a part of the Work, a part of the Work, as Yahshua said. As Yahshua was and they condemned Him for it. They condemned Him for working on the Sabbath, did you know that? Actually condemned Yahshua for working, as Yahweh worked, on the Sabbath.

105 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you! [applause]

Chapter Twelve

#### Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #3—The Levitical Priesthood Dissolved—The Time Has Come When The Father Will Not Be Worshiped In This Mountain, Nor In Yerusalem

#### Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/06/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I'm super glad you didn't let this cold weather bother you. These guys were griping about the hot weather, that's the reason we got the cold weather now! You better be careful what you ask for! Yahweh has a way of answering prayers. [laughing]
- 2 If you got any of these things [a variety of toys] here in your house, you really need to get rid of them. This is a canon. Do you want to teach your children to war? That's what Cain taught. What did Abel put before the children? What did Yahweh put before Adam and Eve? Praise Yahweh. Put something to get your child to read. You can entertain your child, if that's what you want to do, with letters, to get them to reading and writing. Do you know we've got children that's less than three years old, brethren and sisters, that can actually read *The Book of Yahweh* right now in the House? [applause]
- This right here is a ferris wheel. I've never looked it up, I've never looked the word up, but I bet you it comes from the magic fairy. Look it up and see. Check it out. [tosses toy] Burn that thing. [applause] Burn them, get rid of them. Don't teach your children these things, brethren, it's crazy. It's a sign of ignorance, of Satan trying to creep into the nurseries in The House of Yahweh. So ashamed of it. It is so amazing.
  - 4 Oh, oh by the way, I'll get off of that, I'll settle

- down. [laughing] I want to read you just a little bit of a letter. We have a lot of these and we have a lot of people calling in and saying, "You know, this thing you said worked." It says, I greet you in the Name of Yahweh, Yahshua, our High Priest. Two years ago... Two years ago. ...this Feast, I wrote to you concerning the health of my wife. You gave instructions to certain women for the restoration of her health. When we received the instructions, my wife followed them with all her heart. For four consecutive years, my wife... I won't say her name or anything, but ... my wife was unclean... It makes me think of the woman who had a continuous flow, that touched Yahshua's tzitzits on His Tallit. That wasn't quite the way it was written, but she accepted the Laws of Yahweh.
- 5 ...and four years later... This is the wonderful part....I am able to inform you that at... This time, I won't give the date either, just in case they don't want to make this known. ...of Yahweh's moon, Yahweh blessed His House and your Servant with a healthy daughter of Yahweh. She who was barren has been made to keep house as a joyful mother... Well, that's not all of it, but that's, [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 6 I think there's a lot more prayers being answered than people know and you think about. I'm always hesitant to ask for certain things because, mainly because Yahweh governs the weather and









especially around His House and throughout the country of The House of Yahweh, wherever it's established. And if you noticed this in Scriptures, He does things, not necessarily, you know, to bring wealth or what you might want, you know, in your environment at that time, but to, you know, more or less maybe govern the whole neighborhood around you. And I've seen this take place.

- 7 I think that was the reason that before I was born in Oklahoma, Yahweh brought drought to that country. He turned it into a dustbowl. If you want to read about the dustbowl of Oklahoma, it's in history. But almost everybody left that country and it was almost totally vacant when I was born and grew up in it. And I think it was for the reason of keeping me away from a crowded society of sin because, you know, people are influenced by peers and what goes on around them.
- 8 The milk--I was talking to you the other day about the milk and taking, maybe taking it home with you. I don't know if they've made those tests yet. Have you made it? Does it work? You can take, then--they're saying they did. You can take the raw milk home with you.
- 9 This article right here was handed to me yesterday. It was written by Dr. Loraine Cordeen. It says, milk in its raw form is healthier than pasteurized milk, a fact made abundantly clear in a recent study by Dr. Loraine Cordeen about the presence of bacta-cilium, the growth factor found in the whey fractions of milk. Dr. Cordeen cites twenty-five studies connecting increased rates of cancer to drinking pasteurized milk, due to bacta-cilium, as it passes into the adult digestive track intact...
- 10 When you pasteurize milk and you homogenize it, it breaks down these fat particles and it breaks it down to a point where your stomach thinks it's digested, so it sends it straight on through into the bloodstream. And this is what causes the trouble. I've told you this for years and they know this; but they continue to sell it anyway and of course, the pharmaceuticals are getting rich from this. That's one reason their names are mentioned; you find it in **Revelation** called **sorcery**. If you look it up, it's the pharmacies who are getting filthy rich off of drugs. And they're selling you drugs that hurt the body along with this other and they can sell you more drugs.
- 11 But anyway, in this study, she says, ...then comes in contact with receptors in your colon and the circulation that stimulates the growth of cancer cells throughout the body. The factor that makes raw milk a healthier choice, as it protects

- your health from bacta-cilium, the presence of conjugated linoleic. Conjugated linoleic acid blunts the cancer-causing effect of bacticillium and has prevented cancer in lab tests too, particularly in conjunction with saturated fat.
- 12 ...Organic milk may be free from hormones... Now this is talking about organic milk that's pasteurized, of course, and many times they homogenize it. So this is what she's talking about. ...Organic milk may be free from hormones and other contaminants, but it's still pasteurized, a destructive process that eliminates virtually any healthy bacteria... There are healthful bacteria... present and may have lower levels of conjugated linoleic acid too.
- 13 ...Milk, in its purest, raw form, on the other hand, is rich in conjugated lenoleic acid. The conjugated lenoleic acid content is also five-times greater in milk produced by grass-fed cattle... Now, the milk, the way Yahweh created it, coming from clean cows, of course, is one of the healthiest things you can put in your body. And if you let it clabber, like I told you to begin with, it gathers even more beneficial enzymes for you. And it's a guard against some of these infections that the people are having at this time.
- 14 This MRSA, I think that's methicillin-resistant staphylococcus aureus, I believe that's right. It says, MRSA-infections can cause a broad range of symptoms, depending on the part of the body that is infected. These include surgical wounds, burns, cauterized sites, eye, skin and blood. Sometimes people may carry MRSA without having any symptoms. MRSA can cause urinary tract infections, toxic shock and even death. The sooner you seek treatment... Now, of course, this is--you know, they encourage you to come get shots [laughing] and, of course, it kills some of it and some of it remains. And then it crosses with others and they know this readily. They know this and have known it for years.
- 15 They say the symptoms here, *include redness*, *warmth*, *swelling*, *tenderness of the skin and boils*... Now, boils are blisters. This can kill a person. It's being misdiagnosed almost every day, they say, by doctors who diagnose it as spider bites. So if you know what a spider bite looks like, then you know, you might be aware that you need what I'm about to read you here next, if I brought the article.
- 16 That's not it, that's the nuclear bombs. You need to know what to expect when these nuclear bombs start going off. And I'll read that again before the end of the Feast, maybe.
  - 17 Killer epidemic hits west Africa. Nearly 800

people have died after a meningitis epidemic... Meningitis, the best I can remember, is the guardian, the guard around your brain and up and down your spinal cord and so forth. But it has a way of getting by so this four-oil treatment is the only thing that I know of that it will wipe it out, the four-oil treatment. And it doesn't leave any live or injured ones to breed inside the body, if it's taken correctly. And they have the instructions on the way to take that. These things, if you leave them in your body, can bring your resistance down to accepting diseases and this is where you get in trouble.

18 Okay, now, this one I've got to read you. I hate to take the time for it, but at the same time, this is probably the only opportunity I'm gonna get for you to pick up on this and start improving your health and you desperately need to because we don't have but a few months. I don't see any change in the date, June 12th, of this nuclear baby being born. We're not wrong on those dates. I know we're not wrong on the dates in the Prophecy. The only thing that I know of that could possibly-- [applause] Praise Yahweh--that could possibly be any change would be that last three and a half year plan stopped. But we can't find any evidence, at all, of that plan ever being stopped once it was signed back in by President Bush and Ariel Sharon. And if we could, I would tell you about it.

19 I think the date is on time, June 12th is the date when we will have a third part of man dead over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. And then Yahweh says they still won't repent after that. There'll be five more months and it will spread to the United States. It may come to the United States before that, but Prophecy shows that the United States will remain strong up until the very end. So, we may get hit, but it's going to remain strong. You know why? [laughing] Because we got to preach this Message, that's why, [applause] but it's going to suffer. The United States is going to suffer, too, according to this Prophecy.

20 Now, Superbugs possible from genetically modified food... Genetically modified foods. Superbugs, it's possible this is where a lot of it is coming from. ... Some maize fed to cattle contains antibiotic-resistant genes. Fears that genetically modified foods might promote drug-resistant superbugs have been fueled by new research. Dutch scientists used a computer-controlled artificial gut to show that DNA remains intact for several minutes in the large intestine.

21 ... Hub Noteborn of the State Institute of

Quality Control of Agriculture Products in Wageningen said in New Science magazine, "It was a surprise to see that DNA persisted so long in the colon. This persistence means it might be possible for genes to jump from genetically modified GM food into bacteria in the gut of farm animals."

22 ... Previously, some scientists have said there was no risk as the modified DNA breaks down quickly. If the transferred genes were the antibiotic-resistant genes used as markers in some GM crops fed to livestock, then serious health risks will result. The danger would be the antibiotic-resistant microbes would spread from animals to humans. The experiment used bacteria genetically modified to contain antibiotic-resistant germs.

23 There's a tomato that I just found out about in this article....It's called FLAVR SAVR<sup>TM</sup> tomato, engineered by Calgene... I think that's right....to resist rot... Stay alive in your stomach too! [laughing] Resist digestion probably! ...to resist rot, has antibiotic resistant genes. Up to ten percent of its DNA reached the colon and survived. The DNA survived for six minutes... This article shows.

24 Now, on the other hand, if we have that film ready men, if you'd get it ready. The flowers and fruit crops facing disaster as disease kills off the bees. The devastating... Remember now, Yahshua, He said in Mattithyah 24, I think it's verse 7, we're going to have famine. Famine is a lack of food, brethren. That's the reason you need to start getting this food now. We made everything pretty much plentiful for you and I can't--there's no way that we can go all the cost so, you're going to have to gather as much of this as you can and try to think about getting some for other people too.

25 ... The devastating diseases are killing off vast numbers of bees across the country, threatening major ecological and economic problems. Honeybee colonies have been wiped out this winter by twice the usual rate or worse in some areas... Brian Williams had an article finally. They finally come out on world news, you know. We've been talking about this for months and finally the world news had a pretty fine report on it the other day and we got it and I'd like to show it to you right now, to show you. He's saying it's spread over twenty-seven states now since I reported that first time. You got it ready? Go for it.

**Brian Williams**: This might be one of the most interesting, disturbing and puzzling stories to come along in a long time. Something is happening to the honeybees in this country. Their sudden disappearance is a scientific mystery, especially when

you consider how much we count on them for the stuff of every day life. The story here tonight from NBC's Ann Thompson.

Ann Thompson, NBC Correspondant (voiceover): Joe Blair is trying smoke out clues to America's unsolved mystery: the vanishing honeybees.

**Joe Blair, Beekeeper**: We're finding the hives empty like that, with no bees, no dead bees, no, no sign of any reason for them to have died or left.

**Thompson** (voice-over): It's called Colony Collapse Disorder. Beekeepers in twenty-seven states report disappearing honeybees. That's bad news for farmers like Steve Hearsh. His ninety acres of fruits and vegetables in Chillicothe, Ohio need the bees.

**Steve Hearsh, Farmer**: The worker bees, that's-what they do is they go out and forage for pollen to make honey with.

**Thompson** (voice-over): Moving from flower to flower, the bees help produce 15 billion dollars of seeds and crops each year. Everything from the alfalfa in cattle feed to the pears in Hearsh's orchard.

**Thompson** (on camera): So the bees have a short amount of time to do their work.

**Hearsh**: Right, when that, when the flowers are open, that's, that's the window that, that they're gonna do their pollination work.

**Thompson** (voice-over): That's prime time for Blair, Ohio's largest beekeeper, but his bee supply has been cut in half.

**Blair**: It's devastating to the business, I mean, it's, we were honestly, almost wiped out.

**Thompson** (voice-over): So far no one knows why. **Hearsh**: Might be three or four or five different things intersecting and affecting the honeybee's health dramatically.

**Thompson**: As scientists try to solve this mystery of nature, the laws of supply and demand are already at work in the grocery isle. If there are fewer bees to pollinate, farmers could see smaller harvest and that could mean higher prices at the supermarket.

Steve Hearsh needs twelve hives to do the work of twenty this year.

**Thompson** (on camera): So you're taking a chance.

**Hearsh**: We're taking a little bit of a chance. **Thompson** (voice-over): Hoping the bees that are left will work overtime in the nation's farmlands.

Ann Thompson, NBC news, Chillicothe, Ohio

#### **Pastor Hawkins:**

26 Am I back again? Okay, if you notice, the food

is going to go up. There's no doubt about that. It's already started and, of course we haven't seen the worst part of it yet, but we're gonna see it this year.

27 Now, on the other hand, we have now, Scientists create a sheep that is fifteen percent human... Yeah. ...body of sheep and half-human organs. The sheep have fifteen percent human cells and eighty-five percent animal cells. He has already created a sheep liver, which has a large proportion of human cells and eventually hopes to precisely match a sheep to a transplant patient, using their own stem cells to create their own flock of sheep. The process would involve contracting stem cells from the donor's bone marrow and injecting them into the sheep's foetus... F-o-e-t-u-s....when the lamb is born. Two months later, it would have a liver, heart, lungs and brain that are partly human and available for transplant... Boy, that's great to look forward and hope to. [laughing].

28 Here's another one, Iran scientists... Now have topped this. ... create sheep with half-human organs. An Iranian research scientist at the University of Nevada School of Medicine has successfully created the world's first... Not the world's first. I can show you in mythology where it's not. ... created the world's first human-sheep chimera... It's chimera. ... which has the body of a sheep but half-human organs. Professor Esmail Zanjani... Maybe! [laughing] ... has spent seven years and nearly 10 million dollars perfecting the technique which involves injecting adult human cells into the sheep's fetus... I think it was misspelled in the other one. This chimera, it rang a bell and so I did some calling yesterday because I knew something, I'd heard that word before.

29 But, this next one here, it says human, I mean, Pig-human chimeras contain cell surprise. Pigs, grown from fetuses into which human stem cells were injected, have surprised scientists by having cells in which the DNA from the two species is mixed at the most intimate level. It is the first time such fetal cells have been seen in living creatures. The discovery could have serious implications for... And it gives a long word here that is put together by several different other words. ... xenotransplantation, the use of animal tissue in organs in humans and even the organ of disease, such as HIV... It could contain all of this and have it readily available, which pigs do in their body, and go right into the person. And I don't know how many people they've already experimented with, but you can bet they're not keeping it in the lab. I know that from experience.

- 30 ...The adult pigs that had received human stem cells as a fetus were found to have pig cells, human cells and the hybrid cells in their blood and organs. "What we found was completely unexpected. We found that the human and pig cells had totally fused in the animals' bodies," said Jeffrey Platt, Director of the Mayo Clinic Transplantation Biology Program.
- 31 ... The hybrid cells had both human and pig surface markers, but most surprisingly, the hybrid cell nuclei were found to have chromosomal DNA that contained both human and pig genes. The researchers found that about sixty percent of the animal's non-pig cells were hybrids with the remainder being fully human. Importantly, the team also found that porcine of endogenous retro-virus (PERV), which is present in almost all pigs, was also present in the hybrid cells. Previous laboratory work has shown that while PERV in pig cells cannot infect human cells, those in hybrid cells can. The discovery therefore suggests a serious potential problem for xenotransplantation.
- 32 ... Chimera animals containing the human cells have been created before. New Scientist reported in December on the growing of human liver cells in sheep, the work of Esmail Zanjani and colleagues at the University of Nevada, Reno, aimed to provide human tissue for transplantation into people. Zanjani said it is possible that HIV had spread to humans through a type of human-primate cell fusion but adds that much more research needs to be done...
- 33 This word, chimera, they used it correctly and they meant to do so. They know something about mythology as well as I do. And if you remember, I brought out quite a bit of mythology showing--I believe it had something to do with what? What? Yes, the gods. It had something to do with the changing of the Laws of Yahweh and especially the calendar of events. I think it's in that book, the--Deceptions Concerning Yahweh's Calendar of Events.
- 34 But anyway, this word here, it's nothing new. In fact, it dates back thousands of years. They, the gods, were doing the same experimenting and that's why they had the gods. Here is one of them: *a monster commonly represented with a lion's head, a goat's body and a serpent's tail.* Now, it also shows in this same dictionary, this was a medical dictionary that one of the doctors got me.
- 35 It says, Genetics: an organism composed of two or more... In this same definition now. Genetics: an organism composed of two or more genetically

- distinct tissues as an organism that is partly male and partly female or an artificially produced individual having tissues of several species... So you can see the gods are at work, you know, again, just trying to, of course, destroy mankind. Let's see, the killer, okay.
- 36 Okay, now, to get down to today's work and yes, here it is. Now, if you remember where we left off last week, yesterday! Day before yesterday, seems like last week!
- 37 If you go back to **Romans** the first chapter, **Romans 1**, that's where we left off. But remember Yeremyah. Do you remember what we studied in **Yeremyah**? Yeremyah was showing that the Kingdom of Yahweh that was created through Mosheh, went in and took over the land and it was needful. And of course they could have stayed with Yahweh, but they didn't. They chose a king. Yahweh knew this was going to take place and He actually prophesied it to Yahshua, who took over Mosheh's place. And He prophesied that this would take place once the Priest was taken away.
- and said, "We want a king," and Samuyl said, "All of these things. If you do this now," he says, "all of these things are going to take place with you." And, of course, Yahweh said, "Let them do it, but solemnly tell them what's going to take place," which he did. They took away the Priest that was strict in Yahweh's Laws, guarded Yahweh's House and Garden and food and everything for them, and they put a king. Well, of course, the king started appointing his own priests. The priests were not Righteous Priests. They did not follow the Laws so all of these things took place, leading down to the taking over, as Yahshua said--He said, "The Kingdom of Yahweh is taken by forceful men."
- 39 And of course, He was speaking of the Kingdom of Yahweh that was set up in Yerusalem at that time, ready to sacrifice the Savior, because that's what they were for. And once they sacrificed the Savior, there was no more need to hold onto this Priesthood, so He prophesied before that it would be dissolved and gotten rid of. Yahshua said, "Now the time is coming when the Father will not be worshiped in these mountains," referring to Galilee and Abilene--I mean Abel, Israyl or Abilene, Israyl, "nor in Yerusalem." He said neither place.
- 40 Remember the woman said, "Our fathers said these mountains are where we should worship, but the people are now saying we should go to Jerusalem." Yahshua says, "The time is coming when He won't be worshiped here period, where the Father

will not be worshiped here," referring, of course, to Prophecies that in the Last Days, The House of Yahweh would be established in the top nation of all nations, as Isayah spoke.

41 Well, here we are now, coming up to this point, and we're now in the time of the Apostles here in **Romans**. The Savior here has been killed and here Shaul has been converted, by the Savior Himself. He is being inspired to write several things showing what the earth is coming to, how it comes to it and what the Kingdom that Yahweh set up under the twelve tribes, how it became so degraded in this time period that he was in here. And of course Shaul started out with them, killing off The House of Yahweh members and wreaking havoc, as he said, throughout The House of Yahweh and then he was converted by Yahshua and then became a part of the history of Book Two, which we have before us here in the so-called New Testament.

42 If you remember, after Yahshua's death, He converted Shaul, who was the ringleader of the persecution and then Shaul joined the rest of the Apostles. Then Yahweh gave them peace in Galilee, back in Abel, where this Book Two was produced for us. You got all that? [laughing] Praise Yahweh.

43 Now, if you'll look here to verse 1. Romans 1:1. He says, Shaul, a Servant of Yahshua Messiah... Notice, a Servant of Yahshua Messiah. That's what we are today, Servants of Yahshua Messiah...called... He is High Priest over The House of Yahweh, remember? That's in Hebrews. He became High Priest over The House of Yahweh, that's His position at this time. He's going to be King of kings and Ruler of rulers. The only One that will be over Him will be Yahweh, or higher in rank, will be Yahweh Himself.

44 Romans 1:1, Shaul, a Servant of Yahshua Messiah called an Apostle, set apart to preach the Message of Yahweh—

45 Verse 2, Which He had promised before through His Prophets... Notice, promised before through His Prophets this Message. That's all you need--the Prophets' writings and of course Book Two to go with it. And if you remember that, it's taught right here that that is all you need. And when you see other things added that took place, you can even see them in Book One; things being added that didn't fit the pattern of Yahweh, didn't fit the Law and the Prophets.

46 But then, as I told you back months ago, when we started these lessons on the Sabbath, because

it all has to do with knowing exactly how to keep the Sabbath and not getting deceived and going off into la-la land and--where the Savior was killed, [laughing] which Yahweh calls Sodom--Sodom and Gomorrah. That's what He calls it today; that's what. It's practicing the same things as Sodom and Gomorrah and it's throughout the rest of the world also, which was brought about in Babylon, that's where it was started. When they took the children of Israyl captive there, caused them to forget their language, all the Laws and so forth they gave them a book to follow that I hope to get part of it read before this sermon is out.

47 Verse 2, Which He had promised before through His Prophets in the Holy Scriptures... In the Holy Scriptures, what we have right there. Yahshua quoted from them, so we know that they existed. The Apostles quoted from them continually, so they were written for us and then, many of them were written by Abel. Don't let people fool you. Don't go back to this Darwin theory about, you know, the people, the original people had no sense, they couldn't talk, they would "ooh-ooh-ooh" for a language, you know, like the monkeys. You know, this is--this was stupid as Darwin is and now they're trying to get his teachings out of the schools but you, you'd be surprised how much of it hangs on.

48 Adam was a very intelligent being that named every animal on the face of the earth. You think you could do that right now? This man was taught by Yahweh's top "scientists," as you might call them, and the man knew everything about agriculture and horticulture, everything that existed. Everything that exists on the face of the earth, this man was educated in it. And he taught his sons the same thing and his sons, both of them, became priests, Cain and Abel. The only thing, Cain took in, Cain was raised on a bunch of stupid toys from fairy-land and Abel was raised on the Laws of Yahweh. That makes a difference, brethren, what you teach your children.

49 We've got children that had never seen them, except when they were smuggled into a nursery, you know, and that's what hurts me. I know there was no bitterness intended here, but, brethren, it shouldn't be. You really need to start thinking. I've told you, you want to teach a child to go to war? Well, give him some toys, gun toys. Start training him properly for it. You want to teach him to box? Get him a pair of boxing gloves. You want to teach him to throw a ball through a hoop? [laughing] These are all really beneficial, aren't they? You

better get to teaching him the Holy Scriptures is what you need to get to teaching them from day one, [applause] Praise Yahweh.

- 50 I saw a woman one time, she was about eight months and she was getting the child's attention and she was teaching the Laws of Yahweh to him, sitting there teaching the Laws of Yahweh. This really impressed me. I thought, man this is so magnificent. I would we had a film of it where I could play it for everyone and get everybody's mind to doing this. You can actually teach a child, as Scriptures show, while the child is in the mother's womb.
- 51 Verse 3, Concerning His Son, Yahshua Messiah our King... Who was raised in that manner, by the way. ... Who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh.
- 52 Verse 4, And declared to be the Son of Yahweh with Power, according to the Spirit of Holiness, by the resurrection from the dead... By witnesses, by witnesses, many witnesses. In fact, it said that He was seen by the Apostles and He was in Galilee, where, He was seen by the Apostles and then He was seen by over five hundred people, five hundred eyewitnesses, Yahshua was. And as **Luke 1:2** says, you know, these are eyewitnesses who had to write these Scriptures, eyewitnesses to these events.
- 53 Verse 5, By Whom we have received... Don't let anybody fool you, brethren, the savior they're fixing to set up in Jerusalem, yes, they got it planned already. He's gonna be the king of the Jews. And they're gonna set him up and he is going to wage much war. He's not the real Savior. The real Savior is written about right here. He had to come and die at that time. Then He had to ascend to heaven to be the High Priest over The House of Yahweh where He would never die and lead this whole thing for over 2,000 years to the finishing Plan of Yahweh. That had to be. It can't be, there's no other savior beside that one.
- 54 Verse 5, By Whom we have received Mercy and Apostleship for obedience to the Faith... Notice that, for obedience to the Faith. The Catholics didn't write that.
- 55 Verse 6, Among whom are you also the called out to Yahshua Messiah.
- 56 Look on over now to verse 16, verse 16, He says, For I am not ashamed of the Message, for it is the Strength of Yahweh unto Life Everlasting... This is the Message that was given, he just got through saying, by the Prophets, by the Prophets before us. "I'm not ashamed of this Message," he

- said. It's the Strength of Yahweh unto Life Everlasting. ...for everyone who believes... For all who will believe. ...to the Yahdai first, and also to the Gentiles.
- 57 Verse 17, For in this Message is the Righteousness of Yahweh revealed... To everyone, brethren. It's the Message of Yahweh, the Righteousness of Yahweh. And that's what we must accept is that Righteousness of Yahweh, not of the Pope.
- 58 You know, the Pope writes this letter and says, "It's true that there's an ever-burning hell," and of course, they did have a purgatory, too, you know. I thought they'd ruled it out but he says in this same letter that it still exists, where they hear groanings--the priests hear these groanings taking place. They're halfway between heaven and hell and of course-, their redeemers--if they got some rich redeemers to pay the Pope enough money, or the priest enough money, they can pray them out of this purgatory to go on to heaven. But they hear all these chains being drug around in this purgatory and they're not burning, but they're in prison in this purgatory and groaning going on.
- 59 Now, the hellfire that he speaks of is where they created this god monster who is going to burn you forever, but you'll never burn up. And here you are, kicking and screaming and rolling around with all these naked bodies all over you and fire going up all over you. All the time you're screaming and screaming, but you can't die. And now this is the intelligence that comes from the Catholic Church. But they got some great, some great and marvelous deception for you that Yahshua talked about. It's already started, if I ever get to this spot where I can read it, which may be 19--2010--no, I'm going to try to get it before then, but it looks that way sometimes.
- 60 ...to the Faith; as it is written: The Just will live by the Faith... Or the Faith, the Faith that Yahweh gave to Abel. He didn't give it to Mosheh first, He gave it to Adam and Eve first and they taught their sons and Abel was the one that wrote it down and gave it to us. Noah also wrote much of it, but Abel wrote the Laws and many of the Prophecies.
- 61 **Verse 18, For the wrath...** That is, Judgment, not wrath, but Judgment of Yahweh. ...is revealed... I hope you noticed how beautiful these Scriptures are that Kahan Yahodah brought out yesterday. They show Yahweh for what He is: a Merciful Father. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
  - 62 Verse 18, For the Judgment of Yahweh is

- revealed from heaven against all unholiness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the Truth in unrighteousness... Unrighteousness. Of course, Righteousness is keeping Yahweh's Laws. This is our Righteousness if we do all these Laws. If you don't do them, you're unrighteous.
- 63 Verse 19, For that which is known about Yahweh is manifest to them, because Yahweh has shown it to them.
- 64 Verse 20, For since the creation of the world, the invisible things of Him are clearly seen—His Eternal Power and Holiness—being understood by the things that are written... Written by the Holy Prophets now. Written by the Holy Prophets, not the ones who came saying, "Well, Mosheh gave me this Law after He gave Moses that Law." ...so that they are without excuse.
- 45 Verse 21, Because that, when they knew Yahweh, they did not glorify Him as Father,...or Teacher... nor were thankful, but became idolatrous... That is, turning back to god worship. God worship, if you notice on down below here, it's going to fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality and so forth. They become idolatrous, that's god worshipers. Well, notice how. ...in their reasoning, and their senseless minds were darkened.
- 66 Verse 22, Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.
- 67 Verse 23 And exchanged the Glory of the Incorruptible Father for images... Images, these images, we'll see--we'll see this later in man's writings even. Because you make yourself into the image of a god, when you commit fornication or adultery or sodomy; you're actually making yourself into an image of a god. Yahweh is against this. His Image is the Laws of Yahweh, the Tree of Life, that's an image for you. They make out like it's an idol that you bow down to that you whittled out of a stick, whittled out from a stick. That's not what it's talking about. It's making your own body into this image.
- 68 ...made to resemble corruptible man, and birds, four-footed beasts... We just read it and these so-called scientists, you know, I'm thinking sometimes these scientists, if we had a few more of them, they're kind of a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, like the movie was. They're bringing forth evil continually in their so-called scientific tests. They've brought nothing but harm. They're the ones that's doing this right here in actually changing mankind and have been for thousands of years now with drugs and their so-called scientific experiments.

- 69 ...birds, four-footed beasts, and creeping things... We just read it, it's also taught in mythology.
- 70 Verse 24, Therefore, Yahweh also gave them up to uncleanness... They cut themselves off from Him, so He let them, let them do it. ...through the lusts of their own minds... They became god worshipers. ...to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:
- 71 Verse 25, Who exchanged the Truth of Yahweh for the lie... Of gods, lords and so forth and goddesses, demons. That's what Revelation shows, too, in Revelation 18, that the Catholic Church is filled with demon worship. Malachi Martin admitted the same that they, that the Catholic Church was filled with it. ...demons, and worshiped and served them and the creation, rather than the Creator...
- 72 Verse 26, For this reason Yahweh gave them up to degrading passions: for even their women exchanged the natural use into that which is against nature.
- 73 Verse 27, And the men did the same thing: leaving the natural use of the woman, they burned in their lusts for one another; men committing shameful acts with men, and suffering... Notice the suffering it brings to the body. ...suffering in their own bodies the penalty for their error, which is their fitting retribution.
- 74 Verse 28, And so, since they did not like to retain Yahweh... Or the Laws of Yahweh in their life. ... Yahweh gave them over to reprobate minds to do those things which are not proper;
- 75 Verse 29, Being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual impurity, wickedness... Remember, no wicked person, the wicked will never understand in these Last Days, remember Daniyl 12. None of the wicked will understand. ...covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice... And so forth. That's what you see.
- 76 Verse 30, ...haters of Yahweh... Their understanding being darkened. Let's go over now to Isayah. Let's see, wait just a minute. Yes, Isayah 24
- 77 **Isayah 24**, and you've got to get this in your mind now and know that this is certain, brethren. We're bringing these things, the world is bringing these things. This nuclear baby is being created by men, of course, who've created a monster. The nuclear bombs is that monster. And of course the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European

Union, Russia] was appointed by the nations to try to hold this monster down. But Yahweh shows here exactly what causes and what is causing this great burning that is going to take place that we're going to see in the next few months.

- 78 Isayah 24:1. Behold, Yahweh makes the earth empty and makes it waste... The true Hebrew word shows here that He allows the earth to be made empty or almost totally emptied and totally waste by the inhabitants of it. He allows it. His Judgment is to go ahead and back off and allow them to do this. ...pervert the face of it and scatters abroad its inhabitants.
- 79 Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priests... Or preachers. ... with the servants... The maids, He names them all. Look on down to verse 4.
- 80 Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.
- 81 Verse 5, The earth also is defiled because of the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant.
- 82 Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned... That's the last thing, the same burning that Malakyah spoke of.
- 83 They became fools. The Name of Yahweh was taken from them, that was shown, Let's read that in **Yeremyah 8**. **Yeremyah** the eighth chapter, you're right there by it, **verse 4**.
- 84 Yeremyah 8:4. And you will say to them; This is what Yahweh says; When men fall down, do they not rise up again? When men turn away, do they not turn back?
- 85 Verse 5, Why, then, has this people slidden back; turned away, with a perpetual backsliding; turning away? They hold fast to deceit... Now, He's speaking of the Priesthood here, of the twelve tribes of Israyl, not Abelin, who was bringing forth the Savior, but to this twelve tribes in which He established the Kingdom of Yahweh, who rejected Him and chose a king. ...they refuse to return!... He said.
- 86 Verse 6, I have listened and heard, but they do not say what is right; no man repents of his wickedness, saying; What have I done? Each pursues his own course, as a horse rushing into battle.
- 87 Look on down to--to verse 8, How can you say; We are the wise... Which is what we're going

to see here in this book [the Talmud], if we get to it. ...and the Laws of Yahweh are with us?... They're actually saying that the Laws of Yahweh are with them and pretty soon, they're going to have the savior standing there as king with them, very soon now.

- 88 ...Behold, the lying pen of the scribes has falsified them, and written them wrong!... The lying pen of the scribes has falsified them, and written them wrong. Kahan David Yahodah brought out yesterday, in the sermon, many of these Scriptures that were written wrong. And the world's Hebrew language authorities--even the worldly authorities on the Hebrew words, they show that these were written wrong and could not have been translated, many of them, in the way that they were translated.
- 89 Verse 9, The wise are ashamed; they are dismayed and taken. Behold, they have rejected the Word of Yahweh... That is, the Laws and the Prophets. ...so what Wisdom is in them?... Well, of course, there's none.
- 90 Verse 10, Therefore I will give their wives to others... That's going on continuously now. Continuously throughout the world, this is going on and it's being taught all over the world, not just here, but in Israel also, all over Israel. And it's as widespread there as it is in Hollywood, California.
- 91 Verse 10, Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields to those who will inherit; because from the insignificant up to the greatest, everyone is given to covetousness; greedy for unrighteous gain. From the prophet up to the priest... Notice. ...everyone deals falsely; practices deceit.
- 92 Verse 11, For they have dressed the wound of the daughter of My People superficially, saying; Peace! Peace! when there is no peace.
- 93 Verse 12, Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination?... You know what abominations are. Leviticus Chapters 18, 19, 20 and 21 will tell you in a very vivid form if you will just read it.
- 94 ...abomination? No! They were not at all ashamed, nor could they blush! Therefore, they will fall among those who fall; in the time of their... Of their Judgment. That Judgment, of course, was shown again in Nehemyah, the first chapter. ... they will be cast down, says Yahweh... How far do we want to go here? Verse 12, we've already gone there. Now, look over to Isayah 43.
  - 95 Now, this is what the Prophets were all telling

about, that is, the Holy Prophets that the Apostle Shaul was talking to us about just a minute ago. And if you look back to **Isayah** now **43** with this in mind. **Isayah 43**.

96 I would I could stop that clock! **Isayah 43**, found on page 558. I want everyone of you to read this now. If you don't have a *Book of Yahweh*, you need to get one and--but if you don't right now, please look on with someone else. This is a very important thing that you've got to know right here because it's talking about Two Witnesses in here and in the very next chapter. And, of course, we have the book on The Two Witnesses. We have the book on the Nuclear Baby, too. I think we got it on the internet now, but we're gonna have a book out on it really, really soon, we--if we can get that Press Room to moving! They act like they've got to rest eight hours a day! We got--Okay, if everybody's got it now. Now listen closely, okay?

97 Isayah 43:27. Your first father sinned... Yes, they've just sinned, they actually turned to sin completely. Once they refused the king--the Priest, the Righteous Priest of Yahweh, they turned to sin completely, following the kings, their kings and following priests that were not of Yahweh. They turned to sinning. And the priest as well, the priests, and the prophets alike all turned to sin.

98 ...and your interpreters... Your interpreters. Now, the *King James Version* says "teacher" there, the "teachers," but it's also got a little letter by it, the center references and said so down at the bottom or over to the side, if you'll look at it, if you've got a *King James Bible* with a center reference, it will say interpreters--interpreters.

99 ...broke My Covenant... "They broke My Covenant," the interpreters. You know who the interpreters are? The interpreters say, "Yes, Mosheh gave the Laws. He was given the Laws by Yahweh. He wrote the Laws down," which is true, he did. "But," they said, "Yahweh gave Mosheh a second law that he didn't write down and that was the interpretation of the law that he did not write down. Now this is what you've got to follow, this unwritten law or the oral law, or what is called the Talmud."

100 Now, this is Israel. We got a whole new one for the Christian, for Christianity; but they're both doing the same thing. It's almost like the same one wrote both books that we'll see.

101 But notice, ...your interpreters broke My Covenant and turned away from Me... Not only in prayer, but turned from Him in keeping His Laws totally.

102 Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... It's no more. The one that's

there now is not Yahweh's Priesthood. He's not worshiped in Jerusalem. He's not worshiped in these hills anymore of Galilee. The only time that Yahweh was ever mentioned was when we, The House of Yahweh, and I stood before many in the council that day in Abelin, including the mayor and all his associates were stacked around me. And I told them, there were great Prophets that walked these hills. [crying] (Man, why am I doing this?) [applause]

103I said, if you only knew the Righteous history of this town. And they understood and they wanted, and gave us land. We still have that gift. We haven't built a House of Yahweh there yet, but we will. It's in Prophecy so we will. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

104 Notice now, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse... Which was my brother. ...and Yisrayl to reproaches... And of course, that's what's taking place now and He tells you who Yisrayl and Yaaqob are in the next verses here.

105 But the interpreters, the interpreters, I want to read you some of their works, of the interpreters. I've got five minutes, but we'll get a little ways into this.

106 What is the Jewish Talmud? The Talmud is believed by Orthodox Jews to have been given by God to Mosheh on Mount Sinai. They are believed to be oral laws handed down through the centuries right from Mosheh to Christ and far beyond. The first original writings were named the Mishnah... Now this is what they say that came after Babylon, or came as Nehemyah brought them out of captivity. They say the Mishnah was written. I say it was written long before that and it was taught to them in Babylon and Nehemyah was trying to get it out of them but they were confusing the two.

107 Now, shortly after that, these men knew nothing. You know, after seventy years, you can imagine what would take place in seventy years. You couldn't speak your own language, the ones that came in there, you couldn't teach your children any of the Laws of Yahweh, you couldn't own any of the Laws of Yahweh, any writings or anything. This went on for seventy years. That's what Yahweh prophesied and it was brought to pass.

108 Now, at the end of that, they knew no Laws, they could not speak their own--the Hebrew language so Nehemyah started trying to teach them the Laws of Yahweh. Now, they had this Mishnah already taught to them, so it kind of mixed in with what Nehemyah was teaching them; or it looked similar in their minds to what they have today. Later

on, it was sold in mass production and they bought it thinking that this was of Yahweh.

109...Mishnah. Later, a commentary on the Mishnah... First there was the Mishnah, then later there was a commentary on the Mishnah. ...was produced called the Gemara. Now both are called the Talmud... The word Talmud means instruction or interpreters.

110...Most Jews are not religious and know little about the shocking teaching of the Talmud. Today, the New Testament... That's their wording...is banned in the state of Israel, but the Talmud is declared by the religious Jews to be from God, totally binding and authoritative... I say these words because they do not use the Name Yahweh in Israel. We used it when we were there, we used it. And I told our interpreters, you say this. You got to use these words as I use them, and they did and we got some shocking results, but we used the Name.

111...Today, the New Testament is banned in the state of Israel, but the Talmud is declared by the religious Jews to be from God, totally binding and authoritative It is even higher in authority than the Old Testament... Did you get that? The Talmud, it's even higher in authority than the writings of the Prophets.

112... There are two images, Talmuds... The two images, did you get that? Two images. I just used that word there a while ago, images. They made themselves in these images of birds and creeping things and they had relations with these things. They made themselves these images. Well this is an image, this is an image, but it's not the Image of Yahweh, as I'm going to prove to you in just a moment. Remember, their interpreters, their interpreters falsified the Scriptures.

113...two images, Talmuds... And that's exactly what they say....The Palestinian Talmud and the second, the Babylonian Talmud, the latter being the most authoritative in rabbis' eyes... Well, here's part of it, and this is keeping the Sabbath, and my time is up! [laughing] Let me read just a little, just to get your mind set, okay? [applause] Praise Yahweh.

114...Carrying... Carrying something, toting something. ...The category involves carrying in a public place. This is one of the few categories of work that is actually mentioned in the Torah. It is also the very first type of work that was prohibited. As we discussed earlier, the initial commandment of the Sabbath was given in connection with the manna, but what possible type of work was involved in gathering a portion of manna for one's family? Obviously, this is carrying, thus when

Mosheh told the people in Exodus 16:29, "Let no man leave his place on the seventh day," he was telling them that they could not carry the manna... Now, of course, to an untrained mind, you know, and one that was believing that this was actually given by Yahweh to Mosheh, they would fall for this baloney right here. But-but the fact is, and I'm going to prove this to you later that it has nothing to do with what they're saying here.

115 They say that, *Obviously, this is carrying, thus when Mosheh told the people in Exodus* 16:29, "Let no man leave his place on the seventh day," he was telling them that they could not carry the manna... That was not what he was telling them.

116 This word **place** here, and we'll prove it, all, every bit of this to you. This word place was this: you are to devote six days to your own work. Now, Yahweh gives you six days to do your work. On the Seventh Day, you are to take your place in the Work of Yahweh. That time belongs to Yahweh, brethren. It's not your time. It's Yahweh's time and your place may be, right now, filling up gas tanks to keep someone from getting cold. It may be doing mechanic work to keep someone from being broke down so they can go on home. Whatever your place is, and this is what the Apostles and Yahshua were talking about, too, and Ecclesiastes, too, said it, whatever you set your hand to do. That original writing said, whatever you're assigned to do, then do it with all your might.

117 You see how it fits in? Had nothing to do with carrying manna. In fact, the people that were getting the manna were hiring people to go out and get manna and it was developing into a commercial thing and people were out carrying on their own labors on the Sabbath Day and selling the manna for money, the same thing for sticks. This is all shown in history and the word work, work that Yahweh is talking about, He's talking about work that is applied to the Sabbath Day for Yahweh Himself. Work to take care of your brothers and your sister and not go out of your place, [applause] not go back to your business.

118 May Yahweh bless you [applause] and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. Listen, don't miss any services. Be sure and be here in the morning and don't miss these classes, brethren. You all need to be teachers and you can learn so much. You can learn so much here in this time period, this little bit of time period. You'd be surprised how much you can take back with you on the knowledge of teaching, if you'll attend these classes. May Yahweh bless you. I love you. [applause]

### Chapter Thirteen

#### Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #4—You Must Be Able To Distinguish Yahweh's Work From Your Own Work, So You Can Keep The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath

Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/09/07 am

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! I would try to holler louder than y'all but I'll not! You may be seated. I'm glad everybody's still so cheerful. We're near the end of the Feast now. If you don't mind, the services are going to be rather short this afternoon since I talked them into shortening them! I would also like to bring you just a little bit of information this afternoon, [applause] if everybody'd be prepared with your *Books of Yahweh*.
- 2 I didn't get to cover near all I wanted to this Feast. But I will continue to bring it on the Sabbath. Now I think we've got you enough to where you know that we're right. And of course, we can start keeping the Sabbath properly, those who haven't. You know, a few years ago I thought it was going to be a piece of cake, you know, to teach the Laws of Yahweh. I thought, you know, anybody, anyone would understand and just fall right in and start working like Mosheh and Aaron, and Yahshua, and His Twelve Disciples.
- 3 But it's not that way, you know, you have to teach and teach and teach and get the others to teaching. And, of course, Yahweh has done that down through the years and there's been a great number of people that are now in accordance with His Way. And they're learning the Laws and they're, you know, learning to teach and they're teaching themselves, as well as others.
  - 4 We're teaching the world. I don't know if you





- know it or not, but there's a lot of things that The House of Yahweh, only, has brought out and in the last forty years. People are picking up on it, especially scientists, doctors, hospitals and so forth. I was just reading another one this morning that was handed to me.
- 5 Honey is a remedy for MRSA... Now that's methicillin-resistant staphylococcus aureus, which is very resistant to antibiotics but it gives in to honey right away, like that [snaps fingers], you know. I think that's the reason. Yeah, I think that's the reason that Satan hates the honey bees so much, because they're interfering with her scheme, her scheme to destroy mankind's minds and bodies.
- 6 I'll skip the biggest part of this but it says, Honey was revered by the ancient Greeks and Egyptians. They realized it was a powerful medicinal agent and used it to help treat burns and sores. During the First World War, German doctors mixed honey with cod liver oil to dress battle wounds. Today, many still use it to help ward off signs of cold and sore throat.
- 7 ...A recent study at the University of Wales also found it may help treat cold sores and doctors in Massachusetts have previously given it to patients with mouth cancer to reduce their chances of contracting infections and reduce inflammation following surgery.
- 8 ...However... Now get this. ...don't rely on a jar of honey in the cupboard next time you cut your





Page 120

4/09/07 am Chapter Thirteen

- finger... If you know why, I've been bringing this out. Most of it's made by man, not by bees. And of course, it's not sterile honey, it's not--it's not pure honey. In fact, it's never seen a bee. It says, ... Unlike the honey sold in supermarkets, and on the high street, the type used in hospitals is sterile and contains extra bacterial substance... In other words, it's unprocessed. The same as I've been telling you for forty years now was, the healthy honey that was used is the only kind you can use. Otherwise, you mix up some sugar and water and cook it down and put some flavoring in it, and dress your wounds, and they get worse. Just like they would if you use the honey you buy off of the shelves of the grocery store that's made by man.
- 9 On your food storage, it says, let's see, please be so kind as to announce that these storage sheets, one on the men's side, one on the women's side, I guess there's a stack of them back here that you can get, that has all the things that are available to help you.
- 10 This chunk beef, we've tried it in several different ways. It's canned in quarts and pints. You can make, use it as steaks. You can use it as stews, soups, whatever. But it makes great steaks when you flavor it like you would your most honored steak.
- 11 Chili with spice packs. Now this chili meat, the way the butchers prepare it, it's a chili cut and the spice comes with it. If I used it I'd use about four of those packages, but I like the spices; but you may not like that much spice so try it first without it.
- 12 The hamburger meat, you can actually take this out we've found, and mix oatmeal with it, a little bit, try it with just a little bit first and let it set for about 15 minutes, and then form it into patties and it fries just like a regular hamburger patty. It's very delicious, and it's in the quarts and pints.
- 13 We have lamb in quarts and pints, goats the same way. We have sausage, now this is the breakfast sausage. It's made with beef or chicken or goat, or however you prefer it. And of course, you can't can the sausage mix; so I suppose we got a sausage mix to go with it that we put it in packets and sell with the quarts and you can just mix it in fresh. And that's the only way to make it. Once you heat sausage mix, like you have to do with canning, then it doesn't have any taste to it.
- 14 Smoked beef, summer sausage. This summer sausage, I'm making my mouth water just thinking about food! You know, I love food! I love drink too, but I don't, I don't use it much. I don't use drinks much because I don't like the ill effects that the overdrinking brings. So I don't. I like my mind clear where I can study. But you should too, you should

- want this. When Yahweh said a little, you want me tell you how much, surely, try about that much [measures with fingers] and then quit. A tablespoon full, try a tablespoon full and quit, but quit. Don't go back and get another one, and another one, and another one. Keep your mind clear, and keep it on studying. This is what you need to do right now, if you're going to make it.
- 15 Wieners, we have this in the hot links and as well as the large baloney. That's the one made for a sandwich. I think they make it a little bit too large, it hangs over the side of your bread. But that's fine too. It's really great.
- 16 Chicken, we have the wieners in the chicken, the beef, and so forth. Turkey, we also have the turkey franks. I was so surprised here that people didn't know what franks were. And then I asked them about wieners, they didn't know what wieners were. [laughing] So I had to explain the difference in a hot link and a wiener.
- 17 We finally figured out that the word **frank** came from Germany, frankfurter, frankburger, or frankfurter, I think it is, but it means wiener. It's what you make a hot dog out of, but it's not a hot dog till you put it in a bun and put some hot chili on it. And that's how it used to be, but now they have a hot dog sauce that they put on it.
- 18 Anyway, we got chicken in the quarts, turkey, these are whole, not the turkeys. The turkeys are not whole; we couldn't find a jar big enough! [laughing] But you got at least a quart of them.
- 19 Let's see, others can be requested. Also oxtail, if you've never eaten oxtail, learn how to fix it. Our cooks could fix this and there's no way you'll want to stop eating it. It's like an alcoholic when they taste, you know, alcohol. It's the same way with oxtail! You may laugh at it, but I tell you what's in an oxtail. The health department who sells you capsules and things for arthritis to lubricate your joints, come from the oxtail. It also comes from the cow's feet.
- 20 We throw a lot of things away. We waste a lot of things because, you know, we don't know how to prepare foods, and our parents didn't teach us this. They lived out of a can in the grocery store. There wasn't any in the cans, so they didn't feed you any of it. But it's clean and it's very healthy for your joints, you know.
- 21 People get arthritis because they want to live on steak only instead of eating what Yahweh told them is clean. What did He tell you is clean out of the cow? Remember? Everything that's unclean is behind the diaphragm, the kidneys, the fat around the kidneys. Now if you buy baloney in a grocery store, you're going to get the kidneys and the fat

around the kidneys, I guarantee that some of those things, if you'll start looking at them it has the kidneys and the guts and, well, I won't name them all. It has it all. The only thing they left out of the cow was the "moo." They didn't put it in there. [laughing] Our butchers said they're trying to figure out how to get that in there so they'll give you the voice you need! [laughing]

- 22 Cow's tongue also, it's--it's oh! It's so tasty! Man, every time I think about it, you know. If you've never eaten it, but get a recipe. Get the recipe. And the cow's heads, cow's heads, you can get those canned too.
- 23 Vegetables now, mixed greens, zucchini squash, potatoes, corn, peas, beans, all done by the Hawkins Co-op, by the Kahan Hawkins, or Kahan family co-op and you have a right to it here if you want. Praise Yahweh. Sauerkraut, and kimchi, peaches and pears.
- 24 Well, I guess you heard on the news about the freeze, the snow, you know. We had peaches that big [shows size with hands], we had pears that big, apricots and then, they announced on the farm report that this snow, ice, heavy freeze come Passover. It destroyed all the peaches, all the peach crops, the gardens, the early planting.
- 25 We had hay grazer, our farmers had hay grazer that high [measures with hands] out. And of course it's tender so any freeze or frost or ice or anything could kill it. And they said, the farm report said that it killed everything in Texas, clear down to Alabama. So they said the peaches would probably be around four to five dollars each this year. Yeah, terrible wasn't it?
- 26 You know, I was driving over to the homestead yesterday, because I had some papers over there that I needed to pick up for this morning and I noticed the hay grazer was up and waving at me. It's about that tall [measures with hands, laughing, applause]. I told the men, I told the men Thursday night, I said, you know, I don't think there's anything we could do, but you can go ahead and try. I said I don't think anything we could do would save our crops. I think we're simply going to lose it and we may as well face it.
- 27 Well, everybody did, they braced themselves, but they worked. We've got the hardest working men and women in the world right here in the House. [applause] But they covered up everything, or almost everything, and worked late into the night, you know. The wind was blowing, it was cold. It was raining and freezing but they were out there working.
- 28 But anyway, when I noticed the hay grazer was still up and looking great, the poke sallit

- which was hanging limp the day before, I noticed it, and it was up like this and it was laughing at me. [applause] You know, I said this can't be, you know. I must be dreaming or something! So while I was looking at the hay grazer I turned my head and I saw this, what do they call it, get you myrtle-crepe myrtle bushes. They were turned black and the leaves were limp and I thought, yeah, that's what the peach trees are going to be, and the fruit because they're right there by an apricot tree. But I looked over at the apricot tree, the leaves were just like it had a fresh shower on it. So I walked over and I checked the fruit and lo and behold, it was hard and firm. And I said--I said, I can't--I can't believe it Yahweh, but I do. [applause]
- 29 Well, I called one of our farm men and told him that this apricot tree was great, have you checked anything else? He said, "Yes, I checked the peaches, they're all okay. The pears are all okay." [applause] Well, I had already told everyone, I said if anything is saved out of this whole thing, there's no doubt it's going to be Yahweh's doing and I stand firm on that. I know it. [applause] Praise Yahweh. So Yahweh willing, Yahweh willing, we will have peaches, pears, apricots and they'll be canned and waiting on you.
- 30 Eggs, butter, milk, clabbered milk, and buttermilk, and sweet milk, it's all available. Just call the health food store, the Cafeteria and they will tell you how you can get it. I didn't know they were shipping this but we can actually ship it, keep it frozen for you.
- 31 The eggs, if you don't know the difference in eggs that you buy from caged hens and that are farm raised, that run loose with a rooster; the rooster puts an element, now they take that away from caged hens. The poor females are left lonely, they're also left without the cholesterol fighter that goes in their eggs because that comes from the rooster. It kills unhealthy cholesterol, otherwise your chickens would never hatch in the egg.
- 32 Now, it should stand to reason that this also goes into your body. So if you eat eggs with this healthy cholesterol fighter in it that kills the unhealthy cholesterol, naturally you're going to get a substance in your body that will kill unhealthy cholesterol. Doesn't that stand to reason? [applause] You can't get it--Praise Yahweh. You can't get it with caged hens. And the best that I can remember, and everything I've read concerning eggs, caged hens, the hens are raised under stress, they lay eggs under stress, they're forced to and the eggs are full of unhealthy cholesterol. That's the reason the health critics tell you, "Don't eat eggs." I'm telling you,

you need eggs, but you need them the way Yahweh made them.

- 33 If you have pneumonia or things that you think you might need antibiotics for, there are healthy alternatives and of course, we have them available. We don't write prescriptions, and we don't--we don't tell you, "This is what you need," but they can certainly tell you what has been used successfully to treat certain things. They won't lie to you, if they don't know, they won't tell you anything. They'll tell you, "We'll work on it and get back to you."
- 34 Let's see, and don't forget the fermented kimchi, sauerkraut which builds up your body, and so forth, to strengthen your body and keep it from breaking down and being susceptible to the many diseases that we have.
- 35 Now, if you remember where I left off, it was with Isayah 43, where Yahweh was talking about our interpreters have sinned. Let's turn there, Isayah 43 because Yahweh is speaking here of the Last Days' Work of course. And He's speaking of the first Priesthood that He established and then He shows where, in the very next chapter, He shows where the Work will be in the Last Days and who will perform that Work in the Last Days. And then He shows by this, by many other Prophets, where the Work will be, where the Kingdom of Heaven will be, the only Place that can offer Eternal Life and a way free of sickness and disease.
- 36 In Isayah 43:27, it says, Your first father sinned... Now this wasn't all the fathers, but with many, Yahweh says He was not pleased and they died off in the wilderness having proved themselves. But He says, ...Your first father sinned and your interpreters... Your interpreters, themselves. ... broke My Covenant and turned away from Me... Turned away from Yahweh.
- 37 Well, of course, we have seen that. I've showed you this in history of the Holy Scriptures, how they actually turned from Yahweh. And I was reading you now some of the Talmud the last time that I talked to you; showing you how they interpret, that's what the Talmud is. It's made up of hundreds of books and it's interpretation, after interpretation, after interpretation. I won't get to this time right here.
- 38 But we were talking about carrying on the Sabbath Day, carrying or toting something, a pencil or a paper, or so forth. They do make exceptions now, you know, and one of them is, if you need a needle, someone needs a needle and they holler at you and tell you bring them a needle, well you can't carry it but so many steps in your hand. But now, if

- that's too far then, you can turn your hand over, lay it on the back of your hand, you can carry so many other steps. Now this makes a lot of sense to you, I know.
- 39 This right here is one of the tractates which makes up the Talmud. Now, right here, the pages are not numbered or I'd give you the exact page number. But it starts right here and you can see a picture here of a courtyard and it shows you how this is a public place and you can carry certain objects so many feet and so many feet.
- 40 You can't draw water from a public well on the Sabbath, a public well, so "we've got to change this Law now. Our priests now are doing some thinking for you to keep this mean old god from burning you." So what they do in a big courtyard, that's a public place, they take four posts and they set them up fairly close together, in four corners, and they say this is no longer a big courtyard, but a private well now. This makes it a private well. And then if the posts are too far apart, then they set one in between and they say, "This is an entryway."
- 41 Now these are the interpreters that sinned that Yahweh was talking about, they interpreted wrong. Here is the start of this. Right here, if you see this many pages [showing the pages], everybody see that? It's still talking about the same thing, carrying. Still over here to this spot, still talking about this same thing, but it's giving different interpretations from the interpreters who said now, this is what they say, that Mosheh when he received the written Law, Yahweh also gave to him, they say g-d gave to him, the oral law.
- 42 Well Mosheh wrote the written Law down, but the oral law he just told them about it and this is part of it. Hundreds of books, he told them and of course, they remembered it, you know, all of it, and every one of them wrote it down the way he heard it. It's like the three blind men that described the elephant, you know, well that's what you see in this. This from here to here [showing the pages], it's still talking about carrying on the Sabbath Day.
- 43 But it's the interpretations. Now I wanted to read you this, I actually wanted to read you, but if you go on here from there on to here [showing the pages], it's still talking about carrying. That's not all, if you go on, and you keep going you get to the end of the book, and lo and behold, it's still talking about carrying on the Sabbath Day. I'm not making fun! Our fathers served their purpose. Yahweh pulled out the ones who would follow His Laws. Those who didn't follow His Laws, they made interpretations to get around the Laws. They came up with interpretations and then they had to bring

other interpretations because those interpretations did not work.

- 44 When they made the interpretation for encampment, they said you can carry things inside a camp, but you can't carry them outside the camp. So the caravans were having trouble with this. Because they had to transport things from one place to another and they wanted these things from the caravans because they were cheap, very cheap. And they wanted them delivered by the caravan, but when the caravan came to the camp then they had no way of doing it because they broke the Sabbath.
- 45 So they made other laws then, interpretations, to where they could actually form an inside trading. And they said now, they start off with, if the distance, the solid distance, is more than the open distance then it's against the Laws. You can't do it, it's not an inside court. So you've got to have each camel place a certain distance together and if he's twelve foot and the opening is thirteen foot, it's against the Law.
- 46 Now Mosheh gave them all of this, [laughing] I'm sure, one way or another, you know. Yeremyah said they had dreams and they said, "I have dreamed this." And I think that's what they did too. I think they had a lot of dreams to come up with so many books and all of them giving something different, each rabbi, each teacher giving something different, but never--never once, following the Laws. Well what they say is, that "We beat God at his own game. God is wanting to destroy us so we take the Scriptures and we find loopholes for you to save you. So be sure and come to us because we can save you. We'll find a loophole in the Laws to protect you from this sin."
- 47 That's the same way that Christianity, same thing that Christianity is teaching. They found a loophole in the Laws, it was Jesus and he had a dream, too, and he told all these people these dreams that he had. Not Yahshua, Yahshua stuck with the Laws. But Yahshua, and this is the reason I harped so much on this, because Yahshua kept the Laws the way Yahweh kept the Laws. Now, either you believe and trust the Prophecies that Yahshua is the Savior, the Messiah, the Anointed One, Who died for our sins, brethren, or you're lost; there is no savior.
- 48 They know this in Israel, that's why they're coming up with a savior, a king. They're coming up with a savior or a king that they're going to put in the place of Yahshua, because they totally rejected Yahshua. The things they wrote about him in this thing is unbelievable. The things they call him and

- the things they call Miriam is unbelievable, but they did.
- 49 But, back to the carrying on the Sabbath Day. It says, This category involves carrying in a public place. This is one of the few categories of work that is actually mentioned in the Torah. It is also the very first type of work that was prohibited.
- 50 ...As we discussed early, the initial commandment of the Sabbath was given in connection with the manna. But what possible type of work was involved in gathering a portion of manna for one's family? Obviously, this is carrying... Or toting. ...Thus when [Mosheh] told the people in Exodus 16:29, let no man leave his place on the Seventh Day, he was telling them they could not carry the manna.
- 51 ... The Torah also gives an account of a man who was put to death for gathering wood on the Sabbath. Here again, according to some commentators... According to some commentators, not all. Now these are the interpreters that Isayah said, your first fathers and your interpreters have sinned and then Yeremyah said they've written it wrong. They've written it wrong.
- 52 This is the reason that Yahshua said, haven't you read this in your law? And then in **Acts** it says, this is a Sabbath Day's journey. They weren't referring to the Holy Scriptures. There's nothing in the Holy Scriptures that tells you that there's a Sabbath Day's journey and a First Day's journey. There is no difference. The Scripture does not say anything like this. Search the Law, you will not find it, but you'll find it in **Acts**; it said this was the Sabbath Day's journey. This was written right here that they said didn't exist. But we know that it did. In fact, there are no dates on it. There're no dates or authors, you can't find it on it and they did that on purpose.
- 53 We know where it was rented--printed. We know that it was printed in Rome, and--and that should tell us something; where the Apostles died, by the way, almost all of them.
- 54 ... The Torah also gives an account of a man who was put to death for gathering wood on the Sabbath. Here again, according to some commentators, his violation of the Sabbath involved carrying... Well, obviously they say, obviously it involved carrying.
- 55 ...In the third place, the Prophet [Yeremyah] specifically warned his people not to carry on the Sabbath... Now they use these Scriptures, but they use them to try to do away with the Law or make it a burden, as Yahshua said. They lay burdens on the people's backs that they wouldn't lift a finger to, but they lay it on the people.

- 56 And he says, [Yeremyah] 17:21-22, Take heed in carrying no burden on the Sabbath. Also, do not carry any burden out of your houses on the Sabbath Day... Now remember that, because we're going to see what Yeremyah says here. And also, we're going to see what these words actually mean according to the Hebrew language authorities.
- 57 Now remember, they said some, because there're many that don't agree with what they're saying here. And that's what the Talmud is, it's interpretations. It's another one that says, "No I don't agree with this, this is my view of it." And then another one says, "I don't agree with either one of them, this is my view." And they keep on and on and on about each little detail of carrying. But none of it makes any sense according to the Law.
- 58 The only thing that makes sense, according to the Law of Yahweh, is written by the Prophets. Isayah wrote it, he says, "Turn from carrying anything of yours, carrying any burden of yours on the Sabbath."
- 59 As you saw in the Scriptures yesterday, with the ones that Kahan Yahodah was bringing, it says, don't do your work. Don't do your work. You cannot do just any work. You know, in reading the Scriptures and reading the Laws on the Sabbath, it says don't do any work. Then it says but you will offer these offerings. What is that? What is offering offerings? It's killing cattle, killing sheep, kosher killing them, dressing them and cooking them.
- 60 And it says you shall not do any work. Now, if it's not any work and some say that it means just that, so they try to remain in bed twenty-four hours, lying on their back. That's the most work I have ever done, brethren, is try to spend more time in bed than I can possibly spend. [laughing] I do well to be able to lay down six hours, and if I had to lay there, you know, even if I was sick I would still not lay in a bed, you know.
- 61 I don't like laying down. I don't like sleep, I don't, I hate sleep. I would that there was some way that I would not ever have to sleep so I could continue my studies twenty-four hours a day. That's what I want to do. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 62 But there's no way that you can cease from work unless you die. That's true, there's no way you can cease from work, even lifting a finger, moving an eyebrow, moving your tongue and your mouth, it's work. It means movement. It means any effort from--coming from your body. Breathing is work. There's no way you can stop it. So if you said don't do any work, you'd say die; hold your breath, which would be work till you died!
  - 63 There's just no way that Scripture could be

- correct. And when we started looking closely at these, the Hebrew language authorities say the same thing we said. And when we were discussing this, I said look at this Scripture you know. This has got to be saying you can't do just any work, because here on the one hand it says don't do your work and on the other hand it says don't do any work but do this, so its work. And I said, it's got to be saying something. You can find it just keep hunting, I said, keep searching and you'll find it.
- 64 Well of course, we did and it says and that's exactly what it says; you can't do just any work. You've got to do Yahweh's Work on that Seventh Day that He gives you. Now--[applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 65 Now, remember we're owned and I told you this at Passover on Yahshua's Memorial. We are all owned by Yahweh. Now, those who are not owned by Yahweh are owned by Satan. We have not a life of our own. Praise Yahweh. We can't go out on our own anywhere and live. You know, there's no way. You were built or created for a purpose and that purpose is, as I've told you many, many times now, Yahweh's purpose is to form a Priesthood that will stop sin, not only on earth, but in the universe. And that's the reason you were called in these Last Days. That's why the Holy Scriptures were written. They were written for you.
- 66 You can't find anything else in the Holy Scriptures anywhere, from start to finish. It's all talking about Yahweh's Plan for mankind to become as Yahweh is. As Yahweh is, in His Image and in His Likeness, so they will guard what science, what the so-called scientific world right now is destroying, brethren. Yes, destroying.
- 67 They're destroying our crops, they're destroying our bees; they're destroying the atmosphere. And I know, I know they're calling us chicken little, you know. Let them call us chicken little, what do I care what they call us. I want, I'm only concerned about what Yahweh calls us and He calls us His Holy Family. [applause]
- 68 They won't listen when, when people, when the top engineers of the nations who have studied the global warming--do you know they've been begging the government and scientists to please listen and look at the evidence that we have and let's try to turn this thing around before it's too late? When the pesticides started killing so many things causing--causing deformities in babies, and cattle, and fish, and all of our wildlife, it took years to get one off of the market.
- 69 They would take one off of the market and according to the records, before they took it off the

market, the pharmaceuticals that create this, the so-called scientists of the world, that create this, would have another one already in place, but just a little bit different that would be ready to take its place; but do the same evil effects.

- 70 Now in **Revelation 9**, you'll see our time period, and the nuclear baby that we're in right now. Let me turn there right quick. I think its in **Revelation 9**, if it's not I can locate it quickly. But turn there with me too. Because it's saying, it's talking about this very same thing and the pharmacists.
- 71 It's **Revelation 9:20**, and it shows in this chapter after a third of man is killed over a fourth part of the earth by nuclear activity, that's the colors there that we' re going by that means nuclear, not just any war but nuclear. That's in **verse 17**. We're saying this is the nuclear baby that takes nine months to develop and at the end of that nine months we're going to see a third of the people dead over a fourth part of the earth. That's in **verse 18**.
- 72 And then if you look at verse 20, he says, And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons... That they should not worship the gods of war. If you remember, Daniyl said that this last king they're going to have, he is going to serve the gods of war or honor the gods of war with the substance.
- 73 And in verse 21, notice he said, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries... That word sorcery according to Strong's, also Thayer's, say medication, pharmacy, medication or pharmacy, a druggist, a pharmacist, a poisoner, one who creates something that will do good... As they put it here, ...but also do harm.
- 74 And that's exactly what pesticides did. Well of course, they've come out with better than that now because they're changing the genes. But they still won't repent after this, they won't repent until the sun is actually darkened and four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out. Then they will finally repent. That's what Yahweh shows and that's what we're facing right now and this is the time period that we're in.
- 75 All the activity is in and around, as **verse 14** shows, the great River Euphrates. Is it not? Surely, we're keeping up with that much news. It's in every newspaper. It's on the world news on television. Day after day after day, you can see the deaths there. You can see the birth pains coming. You can see it building. It's not getting better, not even in Afghanistan. They're keeping it quiet most of the time. It's not getting better in Afghanistan, or in Iraq, or Iran.
  - 76 And Yahweh says its going to end with nuclear

- war. It won't end but it will end with a third part of man dead over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. We're in that time period of deception right there, right now.
- 77 Well, if you go back to **Yeremyah** now. Now remember, Yahshua also. This is **Yeremyah 17** that they quoted. Now deception is coming from both sides, it's coming from the Christian world, and from the Jewish world. The people, as the article starts out showing about the Talmud, they know and understand that there are no religious people in Israel at this time.
- 78 There are a few interpreters. There're a few interpreters that claim to be religious, but they're not following the Holy Scriptures. They're not believing the Laws and the Prophets. Now if you remember what Yahshua said in **Luke 24:25**. He says, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. You can't believe what the Prophets have spoken if you believe this book right here because it goes against the Laws of Yahweh.
- 79 The Laws of Yahweh governing the Sabbath are very simple. Six days you can do your own work. You're owned by Yahweh or you're owned by Satan. Now if you work on the Seventh Day, you do your own work on the Seventh Day, that makes you--that takes the Sign [Yahweh's Mark] off of you and then you have the mark of the beastly system on you. Because you're working on the Seventh Day, doing your own work, when that Day belongs to Yahweh.
- 80 And the only way you can join Yahweh is to join him in His Work. You understand that? [applause] You've got to be a part of His Work. Now, if you don't labor six days, you've also taken Yahweh's Sign off of you, because He tells you to labor six days and do all your work. But the Seventh Day, you better be ready to devote that Day, as Yahweh did, devote it to Holiness, to doing the Work of Yahweh. And the Work of Yahweh is teaching, it's setting up teachers, it's learning to teach, it's learning to bring forth the Laws of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh! And our Priests-to-be are clapping like this. [Demonstrates]
- 81 I tell you, I was talking about the results that I've seen at this Feast. Now I know we've come a long ways. We've still got a ways to go, but we've come a long ways. But we were talking yesterday about the teachers that we had. We had the young, the young teaching, and they were doing great. And--[applause] Praise Yahweh. But, you know, you don't, you don't, you don't get the thrill, you don't get the satisfaction, unless you're involved. If you're involved, you get involved, like you are with your children you know.

- 82 You get involved with your children, and I know you've taken all them goofy toys away from them by now, and you've thrown them all away and burned them, right? [applause] Praise Yahweh. I know you have. You couldn't keep them around, they're Satanic. They're addictive. They train, they put things in the child's mind that you don't want in your children.
- 83 So you take a hand in teaching your child and then you see that child starting to teach others, you know. He'll teach other children or sometimes he'll teach a grownup, you know. [laughing] And this is where you start getting satisfaction. And then you see them on the television set. And we got tapes, if you missed that. But that's when you become satisfied. That's when you see what Yahshua saw in His Disciples when they finally started to believe Him and then He could assign them to go out and teach the nations or teach to finish their job, as they did; and of course write the Book number Two.
- 84 I saw this and we were talking about it and I couldn't keep from crying and everybody else around me was crying, too, but it's a joy. It's a great joy when you see this, you're involved. And not just your own personal bloodline, brethren. It's, you know, it makes no difference whether it's your child or that somebody else bore the child, he's yours if you have a hand in teaching or she's yours if you have a hand in teaching that job. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 85 And the joy, there's no satisfaction that comes with that, that is as great, that I know of, is to see, you know, someone that you are dealing with, yourself, stand up for Righteousness. And it's a joy that you can't explain, but it makes you feel so great. It's like, it's like--(Stop crying! You'll get me to crying!) It's like receiving an abundance of Holy Spirit, you know, all at once and you're bubbling over and the chills are coming and your hair is standing up, you know. [laughing] You want to laugh and cry at the same time. That's what you're doing, laughing and crying at the same time. Try it you'll know, you'll know what I mean. [laughing]
- 86 It's like Yahweh seeing Abel, you know, and experiencing Abel and the offering that he brought. The offering, of course, were people. That's what Abel brought. They were teachers, teachers, that after Abel was dead, they continued in teaching. And, of course, Noah was part of that Work of Abel, that Abel started and trained. And the answer was at Abilene. Don't forget that. The answers are at Abilene, brethren. Stay in touch with Abilene. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
  - 87 Okay, here now in **Yeremyah 17** and notice

- verse 20 here, he was quoting this a while ago. Yeremyah 17:20. And say to them; Hear the Word of Yahweh, you kings of Yahdah... Notice who he was speaking to, the kings of Yahdah because these were the teachers of Yahdah...with all Yahdah and all the inhabitants of Yerusalem, who enter through these gates!
- 88 You know, Yahshua went in through. He entered the gates with a flog in His hand and drove out people. I was talking about caravans a while ago, they wanted these caravans and they fixed it to where they could carry the burdens in through these gates because they wanted this to sell. And every Judge, he said, at every gate, you remember where it mentions a gate and a seat. They sit at the gate; that was a Judge. I brought this out in keeping the Sabbath back in the story of Riyyah and Boaz. It was the best to explain that and that's the one I chose to show the Judges and their setting.
- 89 Boaz was a Judge. And as he sat, he judged, and he would call people to him and give them the decisions and so forth. Well, anytime you see these gates and they sit at the gate, they were assigned to sit at the gate--that was a Judge. Yeremyah said every one of them is seeking a bribe. Who would they bribe, who was bribing them? Of course, the people who brought the burdens to sell. Burdens, these were tributes as any of the Hebrew language authoritative books will tell you. And whoever wrote this right here, in this Talmud, he's got to have known this but he says, he chose and he says "Some say it's this. Some interpreters say this."
- 90 Well, the only reason he would say that is because he agreed with somebody who wanted to bring in and wanted to lay a burden on Yahweh's People to keep them from actually enjoying the Sabbath and performing it the way Yahweh says to perform it. [applause] And that is to do the Work of Yahweh in teaching, training, being a part of that teaching and training and yes, feeding Yahweh's People. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 91 You know when a few years ago--a few years ago, the Priests were coming to me, some of them, who wanted to get the Work done and they were saying, "We can't find a Priest." Well, you know where they were? Where everybody else was. They come to the Feast, they go to their own camp, they start them a fire, they invite people over with their guitars and their drums, and you had a mixture of men and women and before you knew it, you had sin going. And I said, this can't be, not here.
- 92 Where is the fault, I said? It's with the teachers. We haven't taught them the difference. Well now, you don't see that. First off-- [applause] Praise

Yahweh. You don't see the Priests disappearing and going to their own homes and lollygagging around like they used to. You don't see the people doing this either. You see them in the Workshops, the classrooms, the Cafeteria. Most of the time before this, a few years ago, they were down here cooking steaks, now surely that's enjoyment. They were also hitting the bottle, getting drunk, yes, getting drunk.

93 Some are drunk, the others have nothing, he said. Remember what Shaul said, this is not keeping Yahshua's Memorial, it has nothing to do with Yahshua. You're taking yourself out of the camp and you're putting yourself in your own atmosphere to rise, as they said, as--as Mosheh said, "They eat and they drink and they rise up to play." This is not what the Feast is all about. The Feast is about learning to do the Will of Yahweh and establish a Kingdom, brethren, that will stop sin. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

94 Now look at verse 21, he says, This is what Yahweh says: Be careful not to carry a burden; loads, on the Sabbath Day, nor bring it through the gates of Yerusalem... Bring it through the gates of Yerusalem. No work, he says.

95 Look at verse 22, Do not carry a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath Day, nor do any work; but instead keep the Sabbath... But keep the Sabbath now. You got to keep the Sabbath remember, don't do any of your own work but you shall offer this.

96 Another one said, Nehemyah, the great Prophet and Priest Nehemyah, he said, "This is the Rest of the Holy Sabbath. Eat and send portions to those who don't have it." Don't be a loaner and go down and throw yourself a party, but get involved in the Work. If you put that together with what Yliyah said and Ylisha, his student, said "Feed these people." And somebody asked him, "Am I supposed to feed all of these people?" "That's what Yahweh said, feed these people, so let's get after it," and they fed the people.

97 Before the Cafeteria, brethren, was put in, people had to separate, go cook and do their thing and they spent all the day taking care of themselves. This is not Yahweh's Way. This is not spending the Feast as Yahweh says rejoice in His Law. "Rejoice in Me." Call the Sabbath a delight. You've got to make it a delight.

98 But you got to get--yes, people have to eat, of course they do. And they should eat in pleasure and while the wife is cooking, you know, naturally you can lean back and watch television and enjoy. Well, that was what was going on. Or talking to your friends, while your wife labored, and at the same time condemning The House of Yahweh because

they're trying to get something changed that should have never got started in the first place. But now people can eat. They can, they can have time to do their work, you know.

99 We have people right now at the Feast that are working twelve sometimes fourteen hours a day. I know it because there's a crew that keeps me awake until a certain time and a new crew that wakes me up at a certain time! And I don't get to sleep until, between these two crews, which keep getting shorter and shorter and shorter. I'm not griping. I like to answer prayers. I love it. But, you will too.

100 But this word work, now I want to read it to you. It's deputyship, ministry... This is the word, work, ...employment, never servile work... Never includes that, not this word that Yeremyah used here, never includes servile work at all. Also ... property as a result of labor, business, workman, workmanship, goods, cattle, stuff, things, miscellaneous, industrious occupation.

101 First off here, you got to realize who he's talking to here. And you get it in the first verse there that I pointed out. He's talking, **verse 20**, to the kings of Yahdah, the leaders. Now this not only included the king, but it included all of those under the king, which were the priests that he appointed.

102 They were deputy, it's under deputyship. It's under king and all of his deputies that he appointed to do this they were all bringing, they were all making the Sabbath a regular buying and selling day where their caravans brought their burdens in. A burden is something that is carried on the back of mules, remember, and that's exactly where that word **burden** comes from.

103 The tribute that it talks about was gold and silver that the king didn't want to resist, you know. In fact the tons of gold and silver that they had in stock that was carried off to Rome by Titus was enormous. Titus also took the Golden Lampstand. He took the Golden Table of Showbread. He took the Ark of the Covenant, I believe, because of the fact, that in Palatine, at the hill of Palatine in Rome, which some of you visited, if you remember, there were monuments there. There are monuments there of the Ark of the Covenant. And this was the stuff that Titus brought from Jerusalem when he destroyed the temple and had triumph, they call it, over the Jews.

104 You could read about this. I've got some history here that I'll read you later. But you can read it for yourself. It's *Antiquities of the Jews*. Get it for yourself there. But he carried away all of this stuff that was once in The House of Yahweh, but The House of Yahweh rejected Yahweh. They turned their backs on Him and, of course, they cut themselves from Him as **Isayah 59:1-2** says.

105 But these were burdens, burdens that were carried by caravan that was a trade day, coming in and out of Israyl. It had nothing to do with teaching and training or feeding Yahweh's People. When the Apostles started making mistakes the same way that we did, they saw it and they started doing the Work themselves. And they started feeding the people themselves. But they said, "Hey, this is not right here. See, we're not able to teach the people and serve tables too." You remember that story? That's what they were speaking of. They served the tables, yes, they couldn't let that go. But they had to also feed the people spiritual food.

106 The number one thing that I brought out at the first of this series, four months ago, I think, the number one thing that I pointed out to you was without the Righteous Teachers, The House of Yahweh will not stand. It can't have the mixture. You can't allow the mixture in it. A house divided against itself, Yahshua said, won't stand. So first off, you've got to appoint Righteous Teachers that will not give in any iota to sin and Righteous Judges that don't seek a bribe. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

107 Without that, brethren, without it, the Kingdom of Yahweh will fall. That's the reason it fell. They were using the Sabbath Day here, as Yeremyah shows, and he's speaking to the deputies. That's the first thing these words, this combination of words that he's using here mean. And in the same combination of words, you find teaching them to keep the business and their days separate from Yahweh's Work and Yahweh's Day.

108 In verse 21, This is what Yahweh says: Be careful... Now notice that, be careful. Take heed to yourself, separate this, separate your own work, your own tribute, your own burdens. Don't be carrying them on Yahweh's Sabbath Day. He didn't say don't carry at all, that's not there. It's just, don't carry these burdens. Burdens were things that were laid upon people, like your taxes.

109 Your taxes are a burden. That's a burden that's laid upon you that you must pay or they're going to, you know, get your land. Get everything you own, if you don't pay your taxes. But you don't take it to, and all of these were collected at Yerusalem, no other place. And they came through the gates and they were doing their business and carrying their burdens, burdens that were laid upon them not from Yahweh's Laws but from the gang of rustlers that was running the Priesthood, that had taken over.

110 Yahweh through Yahshua said ruthless men by force have taken over the Kingdom of Yahweh. They take it by force, He said. Well that's what you saw in Israyl at that time, but long before this, as I brought it out, how they sought to; all of this slowly crept in.

111 But you can't stop doing the Work of Yahweh, brethren. You've got to stop doing your own work. And stop letting these burdens come in on Yahweh's Holy Sabbath.

112 Verse 22, Do you carry a burden out of your houses... I mean, Do not carry a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath Day... There're six days to do this. Six days to get these burdens to Jerusalem. Well they had to go up anyway, why not go ahead and take it? The Judges were at the gates; they were always ready to take a bribe, and let you in, and let you buy and sell so you could make money. Well that's what this is talking about.

113...nor do any work... It's not saying that as Kahan Yahodah brought out yesterday. It's doing any of your own work. You can't do just any of your work is what he's saying.

114...but instead keep the Sabbath Day Holy, as I commanded your fathers... To keep. So he says, be careful there.

115 From this and the following verses we find the ruin of the nations of Israyl attributed to the changing of the Sabbath Laws. Their neglect of the Sabbath duties, of their Sabbath duties. You know what their Sabbath duties were? Teaching Righteous Teachers, training the children, training the adults how to be Righteous Judges, Righteous Teachers. That was their job and they were neglecting their job.

116 Look at verse 24, And it will come to pass, if you diligently listen to Me, says Yahweh, and bring no burden... None of your burdens ...through the gates of this city on the Sabbath, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, by not doing any work on it... No--no, it wasn't that way. If you listened to Kahan Yahodah yesterday, you'll see that it was doing your own work or not doing just any work on the Sabbath Day. Notice the gate is open for repentance there.

if you will not obey Me by keeping the Sabbath Day Holy... Keep it Holy. Keeping it Holy is doing Yahweh's Work. It's also waiting on tables, it's feeding the people so they can also enjoy the Work. So they won't have to go off to their homes or tents and cook and waste all day, every Holy day, and every other day of the Feast. They can come here to this Tabernacle, and they can build, get the spiritual food that will keep them from falling away from The House of Yahweh. You can't do it, brethren, just in food and drink alone. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

118 Verse 27, But if you will not obey Me by keeping the Sabbath Day Holy, by not carrying any burden, load, as you come through the gates of

Yerusalem on the Sabbath Day; then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Yerusalem, and it will not be quenched... And of course that's what took place.

119 Brown and Driver on this same word shows this same word **burden** is used as meaning **tribute-tribute**. Look up **tribute** and you'll see it in **II Chronicles**. Write this down. We're out of time I know. No, let's turn over there right quick. I want to show you so that you can say the Okie showed 'em. You know I like that. I would I had of come up with that

120 In **II Chronicles 17**, found on page 364 now, 364. I hope I got this right. Here's the tribute. Look at **verse 10** first.

121 II Chronicles 17:10. And the terror of Yahweh fell on all the kingdoms of the lands bordering Yahdah, so they did not incite war against Yahshaphat.

122 Verse 11, Some of the Philistines brought gifts... This is called tribute here. ...gifts, and a load of silver to Yahshaphat. The Arabians also brought flocks to him...

123 This was coming into Jerusalem now. These were the things that Yeremyah was talking about here that *Brown and Driver* actually refers you to, to show you what this word means. ...flocks to him—7,700 rams and 7,700 males goats... These were all coming through the gates into Jerusalem. And Yeremyah was saying, "All you're doing is turning the Sabbath into a business day here. You're neglecting your duties of teaching. And you've caused nothing but a big business to be taking place here in this city."

employment, industry, occupation, business. Brown and Driver translated burdens, as shown in the following Scriptures. It means load, referring to business, it means load, burden. It means an ass in Exodus. They lay, you know, they would lay these on a donkey at that time, Exodus 23:5, on mules in II Kings 5:17, on camels in II Kings 8:9 and also Isayah 46:2. This is what Brown and Driver shows you to look for here as to the meaning of this word.

125 Nehemyah witnessed it firsthand. If you'll turn to **Nehemyah 13** right quick. **Nehemyah 13**, now notice **verse 15**. Now this was 343 b.c.

126 Nehemyah 13:15. In those days, I saw men of Yahdah treading in their winepresses... Now this is on the Sabbath Day. ...and harvesting grain on the Sabbath Day. I saw men loading their donkeys with wine, grapes, figs... These are burdens brethren, this is spoken of as a burden that is put on someone, or on an animal. ...and all other kinds of merchandise

in order to bring it into Yerusalem on the Sabbath Day... This is what Yeremyah was talking about here.

127 This man who wrote this, he's either a quack, or ignorant, or stupid or he don't know anything about the Holy Scriptures, or the Scriptures--or the Law that Yahweh gave us, or he wouldn't have put such a ignorant thing in the Talmud. There's no way that a man could know the Scriptures and still say, "Well this is what some of them say," and want you to believe it.

128...on the Sabbath Day. Then I warned them against selling these things on the Sabbath Day.

129 Look at verse 19, As the evening shadows began to darken, at sunset before the Sabbath Day, I ordered the gates of Yerusalem to be shut, and directed that they were not to be opened until after the Sabbath. I stationed some of my own men at the gates to make sure no loads would be brought in on the Sabbath Day.

130 Well of course Nehemyah you know, he was a Righteous Teacher. He stopped-he stopped the trafficking--trafficking from coming in, the burdens from coming in, at one time, in his time period, for a little bit of time. But then after a while, you know, it was right back to the way that the unrighteous priests, that were serving under the kings, of course, brought it back to that same thing.

131 But don't ever, don't brethren, don't be deceived. I'm talking about deception here now about the Sabbath Day. Unless we keep the Sabbath the way Yahweh kept the Sabbath, unless we keep it the way Yahweh kept the Sabbath, by making it a blessing to Yahweh's People then we're not keeping the Sabbath. What Yahweh showed, of course, is by teaching, training in the Laws of Yahweh, teaching to enjoy the Sabbath.

132 The Sabbath will be, when we get these things set up, brethren, perfectly, where everybody has a share, where the men are sharing the work details, we can go through it in flying colors. And everybody can have plenty of time to study, and to attend the Workshops, train their children, be a part of training their children, a part of training themselves to become teachers.

133 We're getting it done, we're turning out teachers, brethren, great teachers; we're turning out teachers, young people, right now, that, when they see evil they stand up and they say, "You shouldn't be doing this, you need to get this out of your house right now." [applause] Praise Yahweh. Makes me feel great to see it too.

134 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the song leader. I love you. [applause]

### Chapter Fourteen

## Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #5—Don't Turn Your Back On Our High Priest Yahshua Messiah. Deception Will Try To Get You To Do So Before The End

Feast of Unleavened Bread 4/09/07 pm

- 1 [applause] I want to spend just a few minutes with you here to let you know some things that are going to take place so you can be prepared for it. They've already started, the great deceptions have already started. I had a note passed to me here--don't forget your--oh, you may be seated. Praise Yahweh! [laughing]
- 2 Try to listen to me now. I had a note passed to me here to remind you that the men with the dairy, the cattle, they've gone to extremes to try to get enough butter for everyone. Remember the Scripture, butter and, I need some in my mouth now! Butter and honey shall you eat, that you may know to choose Righteousness and refuse evil, or eschew evil, as the *King James Version* says. Sounds better to say choose, but that's what it says, but it means to choose, choose Righteousness and to refuse evil. They got plenty of it. They got plenty of butter for everyone so get enough to last you till Pentecost and don't forget the honey.
- 3 Now, don't go to the grocery store shelf and grab a bunch of honey that's made from cooked sugar. [laughing] Get some real honey, and you'll see the difference right away in your health. Also I was reading--I was reading you some of the benefits of it there that it can be used for, just in case of burns and wounds and so forth, but it's a lot more

- than that and I think at the health food store and the South Office, they have all of this information available on what pure honey can do for you.
- 4 I want you to turn with me to **Mattithyah** 24. You can get that butter at the Cafeteria, at the General Store. Any little bit of ice will keep it till you get home. I don't know if you can take it on a plane or not, maybe you could, I'm not sure. I doubt it. I guess you could in the luggage department, probably could.
- 5 Anyway, **Mattithyah 24** and now, just before this, just before **verse 23**, you see the Great Tribulation here that we're in at this time, and we're fixing to see the worst, the worst part of sin here in the next few months--what it brings. But in **verse 23**, Yahshua, our High Priest and remember all the things about Yahshua, our High Priest, because He being the High Priest depends--depends on life. It depends on our life right now, and the things that He has brought us, the Prophecies He has brought us. You can't fully understand Book One without Book Two. There's no way you can know what is going to take place and that we have a Savior and a High Priest and where the Work is at this time.
- 6 But He says in Mattithyah 24:23. Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there!... Now this is at the end, notice, this









4/09/07 pm Chapter Fourteen

Page 131

is at the end of the Great Tribulation, and He's still telling you here, "Here's some more things that are going to take place." Even then, even, after that time, you're going to see this.

- 7 Mattithyah 24:23. Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it... The Scriptures to follow there, I'll read them first in the way it was written and the way that it was deceptively written.
- 8 It says, Mattithyah 24:24. For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets... Even at that time, now, they're going to arise. That means a time lapse there between this and His Coming at the end of the Tribulation, a time lapse there of Yahshua's appearance. And so of course, even at that time, false messiahs will arise and will deceive many. As He said, warned His Disciples even earlier there.
- 9 Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders... You read Daniyl. Kahan Yedidiyah was reading about it this morning where one is going to be chosen that is expert in trickery, and there's no telling, he may be a magician or whatever.
- 10 If you remember, the things that the magicians did in the days of Mosheh when he went before Pharaoh, Mosheh cast down his rod, and it became a serpent; the magicians did the same thing. He turned water into blood; the magicians did the same thing. Of course, Mosheh's serpent ate up the magicians' serpents, but, you know, this was all supposedly, they could do--they had the same powers as Mosheh did. There's one Power that they don't have, and you can rest assured in this: they cannot give you Prophecies. They can't, they don't know the future, and only Yahweh knows that, and only Yahweh has predicted that, and you've got to believe the Prophecies, brethren, or you will be deceived. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 11 ...signs and wonders... You probably won't have any except these Prophecies, because I told you I want you to believe without seeing. I haven't asked for any signs and wonders. I don't need them. I don't think you do either and I hope you don't. [applause] I've seen these Prophecies come true. I can prove by history they come true. Yahshua was prophesied to come at a certain time; He came. I brought you all of that already, but I'm going to bring it again, of course, and rehearse your memory.
- 12 It was prophesied that after His death, the temple would be destroyed and it was destroyed after His death, after He was cut off. At a certain time period, it came. And then at a certain time period, The House of Yahweh was reestablished in what is called the Last Days, and of course, that

- had to be in this last generation or it wouldn't have been so. Well, we're in it, and all these Prophecies, you've got to believe and depend on, because that's all Yahweh is giving you so far, and I'm thinking it's all you're going to get.
- 13 The signs and the wonders, they are for the people who gaze into the heavens, and Yahshua said an evil and adulterous generation seeks after that. I don't want to be an evil and adulterous generation, or part of it, and I don't want you to be.
- 14 ...insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect... Now, He's telling you this, because it's going to be great.
- 15 [laughing] What if they resurrected the Pope? They may do it. They may resurrect the Pope and bring him back. You know he was so honored by these people, by the whole world, and **Revelation** says all the world is going to worship him. So you can--you can rest assured whatever these deceptions are, they're going to be extreme. And if you fall for them, you won't be believing the Holy Scriptures, because they have nothing to do with the Holy Scriptures. In fact, I want to read you this.
- 16 It says--this comes from timesonline. Catholic Church no longer swears by the truth of the bible. The hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church has published a teaching document instructing the faithful that some parts of the bible are not exactly true... Well, of course, they put a bunch of lies in there themselves, but they're trying to make you think you can't trust in the Prophecies. And they-and this has been a longstanding propaganda that's gone on for years now.
- 17 Jimmy Jones was one that they used who, they claim went to Guyana, I believe, and poisoned a bunch of people, and they all died. Well that's the story from the news anyway. I rather doubt if that took place. I think they were killed, but that's beside the point. They used that Christian, he was a Christian, he'd had nothing to do with the Holy Scriptures of the House of Yahweh in these Last Days, but they used him as anyone, saying that, anyone who follows the bible is in danger of killing himself and a bunch of people. And this propaganda's been going on for quite some time.
- 18 But in this whole article, they refute the bible, and say, "This is not true. This is false, this is false, this is false." When I get time, I'll go through this whole article and show you the propaganda that's used here and how they've lied all the way through it to deceive you, and this is just some of the deception that is coming.
- 19 Another article, if I can find it here, *Jesus'* tomb found in *Jerusalem*... In this article, now, they

- try to bring forth the deception that the Savior didn't actually die, or they want to place these things in your mind that He didn't actually die, and He didn't actually--He wasn't raised from the dead. Well of course, He did die; He was raised from the dead and He is the High Priest over The House of Yahweh, and they know it, but they're trying to deceive.
- 20 Now, the reason they're trying to, and get this, please, listen to me. The reason they're trying to discredit Yahshua is because Yahshua condemned everything they stand for. Yahshua taught the Laws of Yahweh, and turn over to the last words of the Savior here in **Revelation**, the last Revelation given to mankind. Turn over to the first chapter first, of **Revelation**, because this is the main reason they're trying to discredit Yahshua. Kahan David Yahodah spent a full sermon on showing you how they discredited Yahweh throughout the King James Bible, not in the original. He was never known in that way in the original writings. In the original writings and according to all the Hebrew authorities, He was not that, He was not the vicious god that they paint Him to be.
- 21 In Revelation 1:1, it says, The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which Yahweh gave to Him, to show His Servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it through His Malak to His Servant Yahchanan:
- 22 Verse 2, Who has testified to the Word of Yahweh; the Laws and the Prophets, and to the testimony of Yahshua Messiah, and to all things that He saw... He wrote them down.
- 23 Verse 3, Blessed is he who reads, and those who hear... Or understand now. ...the words of this Prophecy... Blessed are those.
- 24 Well, if you'll turn over to the last chapter of this same Book now, and notice what the Savior says here in **Verse 12**. He's coming in this time period that we're in. This generation won't pass away till you've seen this, that's what He says in **Mattithyah 24**. We're going to see His Coming. We're going to be given our jobs by Him, our High Priest, under the Authority of Yahweh of course.
- 25 Now, Revelation 22:12, He says, And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.
- 26 Verse 13, I am the First and the Last... That is, the First resurrected from the dead and He will never end. ...the Beginning and the End.
- 27 Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His... That is, the Father's Laws. Blessed are those who keep His, the Father's, Laws. ...that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the City... The Catholic Church does

- not teach this. The Arabs, too, don't teach this. The Moslems don't teach this. The Egyptians don't teach this. Nobody on earth teaches this. These are the words of the Savior. No one teaches them except The House of Yahweh, brethren, no one. [applause] Praise Yahweh! Not even the Hebrews in Israel, not the Jewish people, they don't teach them. They teach the Talmud.
- 28 Verse 15, For outside... He says. ...are dogs and sorcerers... One of the things they said, when Yahshua said in Revelation that the false prophets and the beast would be given to the burning flame; the false prophet would be taken. They said, "That's all a lie. That's not in there." They said it's all a lie; it's untrue. Well, it is true and of course, they know and I know that, that Yahweh is going to allow them to be given to the burning flame. He's not--He's not causing it. Yahweh is not causing it, but Yahweh is not going to stop it. They're bringing it on themselves.
- 29 But between now and this time right here He says, ...For outside are dogs and sorcerers... That, again, is the pharmaceutical company and those who practice and participate in practicing and buying and selling drugs.
- 30 I don't know if we had the film yet on the, *Under The Influence*. Was that shown during the Feast? *Under The Influence*, if we can man, it'd be great if you could see that before you left. How the congressmen, the United States congressmen, were actually lobbying for the pharmaceutical companies to sell drugs. And then after they left their job, they went to work for the pharmaceutical companies. They were actually hired for them while they were representing us in Congress. And this was brought out in *60 minutes* I believe, and I do believe we do have the film, right? We downloaded it. Yes, we do. We could show that this evening maybe if we have that. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 31 But the sorcerers, if you notice, the sorcerers, the murderers, murderers, over 46 million babies being murdered now through abortion, that's today fornicatic, fornicating world, fornicating and adulterous generation that we're living in, or as Yahshua said this evil and adulterous generation that we're living in at this time.
- 32 Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshipers of gods (elohim) and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Laws.
- 33 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua...** High Priest over The House of Yahweh. ...have sent My Malak to testify to you... This is the reason they don't want Him, and they're discrediting Him, and they're trying--trying at this time.

- 34 I do believe, this is my honest opinion, I do believe, be turning over to II Kepha, I do believe that Satan, when she was cast down, took her seat in Rome. I don't know what she will appear as, maybe the king of Israel, I don't know. I know she has that ability to appear as a man or a woman. But I would not trust anything that comes forth from these groups. I don't even trust anything that comes forth from the government anymore, because of the things that they have done. I know that we're under their jurisdiction right now, and I know that the four, that the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia] is actually going to repent at the end of this thing when the sun is darkened. I know from Scripture that they are going to repent before Yahweh to The House of Yahweh, through The House of Yahweh. But they're going to do a lot of evil between now and then, as the Scripture
- 35 Here in **II Kepha** now. Remember what He said, what the Savior said in **Mattithyah** because one of the Apostles here was inspired in **Chapter 3** to add to this. Look at **Chapter 3**, **II Kepha**, found on page 962.
- 36 II Kepha 3:4. He said, And saying: Where is the promise of His coming?... Well, this is what they're going to be saying now. Where's the promise of His coming? That's what they're already saying. They're saying you can't believe it, you know. ... For since the fathers fell asleep, all things have remained just as they were from the beginning of creation.
- 37 If you go back up to verse 1, he says, Beloved, this is now the second letter I have written to you, in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance... And this is what I'm asking you today. Don't forget these things that are said here. Keep rehearsing them, keep playing the tapes, whatever you have to do. The Book of Yisrayl, you can't read that book too many times, brethren. There's just no way you can read it too many times. [applause] Praise Yahweh! Teach it to your children, your wife, your husband, whatever--whoever you can find to teach to!
- 38 Verse 2, To remember the words which were previously spoken by the Holy Prophets... That's the same thing that Yahshua said. This is the onlythis is the only theme that's been written in the Holy Scriptures. It's the same from Genesis to Revelation. It's the only Book that promises Eternal Life, with the proof of Prophecy, with the proof of fulfilled Prophecy, brethren. There's no way they can match this Book, with any of their writing. They're going to make you think, I think, that they can raise the dead, but they can't. It's a falsehood. Whatever trick

- they're going to use, it's going to be deception. It's not going to be true, and you can base your life on that.
- 39 Holy Prophets, ...spoken by the Holy Prophets and by us, the Apostles: The Laws of Yahweh our Savior... The Laws of Yahweh our Savior.
- 40 Verse 3, First you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the Last Days... We're in the Last Days, and the scoffers are here, saying, "We've found the tomb of Jesus. He really didn't do what he said he'd do, so you really can't trust this. We no longer have faith in the Holy Scriptures. We no longer swear, we're so good, we're more, we're much higher than this now." That's what they're saying to the Talmud too. They're higher than the Holy Scriptures. You know, this is better. They put more in the Talmud. They put no stock in the Scriptures. They put all their stock in the Talmud, all their trust in the Talmud.
- 41 ...that scoffers will come in the Last Days, walking according to their own lusts... Yes, this is not going to change now. Remember, they still won't repent after a third part of man is killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates; where the wars are going on right now, brethren, and building every day. You're going to see this by June. This is just a little after Pentecost. I hope it gets so bad by then, that you won't be able to go back home. I hope you'll have to stay here when you get here. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 42 You know what I want to do is have a twentyfour-hour school for our children. I want the Priests over the boys, like they're supposed to be, over all of them, living with them, guiding, teaching them. A Priest over tens, Priest over fifties, twenty-fives, whatever that Priest can handle. I want the same thing with the Kohanahs and our girls [applause] to teach twenty-four hours a day and work. And then make teachers out of everyone. Because, we've got a huge number that is coming, coming into the House--two billion people, that we're also going to do the same thing with, make teachers out of them, teachers and Prophets and Priests and so forth. That's what we need to do, and I hope by Pentecost, I hope you can't go back. [applause] But, may Yahweh's Will be done and not my own.
- 43 **Verse 4, And saying: Where is...** Now, notice the, after their own lusts now.
- 44 If you look over to II Kepha 2:10, it says, And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise authority. Presumptuous and self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of... The House of Yahweh, that's the dignitaries that he's talking about.
  - 45 Now look on down to **Chapter 3:4**. **II Kepha**

- **3:4** And saying: Where is the promise of His coming?... "You can't trust that. Come on over here; He's over here." Well, what they're going to have now, what they're trying to do, is put your trust in the Mary. And they say, "Mary, now, is the only one who can soothe the anger of this mean god of the old testament, who gave us a bunch of laws that we can't follow." This is what they're saying. But only she can make peace between you and God, and then she will be able to save you.
- 46 It was called to my attention, I didn't see it myself, but President Bush made a prayer, and he ended that prayer with devoting--devoting his prayer or his peace to the one who brings liberty. I believe that's what it was. Recently, I was reading an article--I don't have it with me right at my fingertips, but it was talking about this same thing in a prophecy and talking about the queen of peace. And I said, you know, this is what they're talking about. Now, President Bush and Laura Bush went to Rome and I wouldn't be surprised if they didn't meet somebody there from heaven, that was cast down from heaven. It wouldn't surprise me a bit, because this man is devoted to doing what he's doing here.
- 47 And if you remember, Malachi Martin, I brought you this long before it started taking place. Malachi Martin, a writer for the Catholic Church wrote the book, The Keys Of This Blood. He also was making interviews until he died. He was just a young man, but he died rather abruptly and no information on his death. But he wrote in the book and said in his interviews that Satan, he says the queen of heaven, is going to make war against the Moslems, the Moslem world, he said. And he said anyone who won't accept her is going to suffer greatly. Now, I brought all of that to you before it ever started taking place among the nations. Before they ever started on Afghanistan, brethren, I brought it. [applause] Now, notice here, they're saying: Where is the promise of His coming? Well he's saying over here in Mattithyah--Mattithyah 24, He's telling you the same thing. He's trying to warn you in advance about this.
- 48 And saying in Mattithyah 24:23, Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it... Don't believe it and these are the words of the Savior and the Savior is our High Priest over The House of Yahweh, brethren. You're going to have to get these Scriptures in your mind and keep them there.
- 49 ...Do not believe it... You believe it, and you turn your back on the very One Who died for you and paid for your sins. He's the only Man on earth that they could never find a sin in. If you read the history of this Man, you read the history of the kings

- and the judges saying, "I find no fault in this Man, at all, but they killed him anyway." He had to die, He had to be sacrificed, sinless of course, in order to pay for our sin. But if you believe these lies, these deceptions coming from anyone, brethren, you're turning your backs on your Savior. He's told you: Do not believe it.
- 50 Verse 24, ...who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect... Well, I'm going to know who the very Elect are. I'm going to know it. I'm going to know who they're not, too, if you turn your back on Yahshua.
- 51 Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand... Notice this, He's telling you, "I'm--I'm warning you. I'm warning you." He's warning you right now. You're the ones He was talking to, brethren. You're the ones that're living in this time period He's talking about right here. The time when the sun is going to be darkened, when a third of man is going to die over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. He's the One that wrote that Prophecy. He's the One that was given that prophecy by Yahweh. He gave it to His Malakim to bring down and had Yahchanan record it for us at this time period. That's our Savior. Praise Yahweh! [applause]
- 52 He says, verse 26, So when they say to you: Behold, He is in the desert!--do not go out... Don't go out. Don't go out of what? The House of Yahweh.
- 53 Look back up to verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain... This is the same word that's used in Isayah 2, where it's talking about in the Last Days, the mountain of The House of Yahweh will be established in the top of the nations. Go not out of The House of Yahweh. Believe it not. "He is in the holy place," believe it not, He says.
- Verse 27, For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be... It doesn't, it's not saying that at all, but in order to fool you--more deception--they translated it that way. And it actually cannot be translated properly that way.
- 55 Here's the correct way to translate it. For as the light will depart from the east... Remember Revelation--I mean, remember Isayah, Isayah 2, comes from the east goes to the west. For as the light will depart from the east and Revelation and Truth... That is, Truth and Prophecy. ...will come from the Witness in the west... Going from the west. Revelation 7 says the Malak will come from the east, coming from the east, he's going west. If you're coming from the east, you're going west.

And that's the same thing the Savior was saying here. He said it in **Revelation 7:2**, the Savior, our High Priest over The House of Yahweh. That's in **Hebrews 10:21**, I believe. He is the High Priest over The House of Yahweh, as Prophecy said He would be. ...will come from the Witness in the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

- Yahweh and Reverence the one He has sent are, there will the Righteous be gathered together... The Righteous, that is, the two billion people, that's where they're going to be gathered together, where you are right now, where you're sitting right now, brethren, right now, in The House of Yahweh. Well these Prophecies are coming. I would that I had more time to speak, but we'll get this on record. Let me just cover just a couple more, okay?
- 57 **Yahchanan**, I know you all got the Work to do here this afternoon, I know that, but this is-this is important too. And we can do it all. We have until 8:00 this evening before the sun is down, okay? Praise Yahweh! I'm glad you feel that way. If you didn't, I'd go on anyway, but--
- 58 Look at **Yahchanan Chapter 4**. Now this is all speaking of Yahshua and I know--I want you to notice something here in **verse 34**.
- 59 Yahchanan 4:34. He says, Yahshua said to them: My food is to do the Will of Him Who sent Me, and to finish His Work... Finish His Work. If you would think about what all this entails, and all the Scriptures that go with it, finish His Work. Finish Yahweh's Work.
- 60 See the Work was not finished at that time. He died, He was, He was sacrificed. He rose from the dead. He was called up to take His place, as Prophecy said, "Sit at My Right Hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool." The Work is not finished. He merely paid for our sins, came and died, paid for our sin and then the Priesthood was dissolved. It was totally dissolved, the Levitical Priesthood.
- 61 So, where was the Priest then? Yahweh works through His Priests. You want Salvation? What's the first Commandment? Go to the Priest, where I have chosen to place My Name and there do what the Priest says. But there's no Priest. The Levitical Priesthood was dissolved. But in the Last Days, I will establish My House without a Priest? No, no! [laughing]
- 62 **Hebrews 10:21,** we have a High Priest over The House of Yahweh sitting at the Right Hand of Yahweh Who will not die and never be replaced. See, it's a Finishing Work, a Finishing Work. All of it falls right into place. The complete Plan of Yahweh is laid

- here for you. All you've got to do is just search it out, and *The Book of Yisrayl* will help you do this. It'll help you search it out and understand--and put all of these Scriptures together.
- 63 Yahchanan 4:35. He says: Do you not say; There are still four moons, then harvest comes? Behold, I say to you: Lift up your eyes, and look upon the fields; they are already white for harvest.
- 64 Verse 36, Then he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for Eternal Life... Gathers the fruit for Eternal Life. Notice that Work, that Finishing Work and look back now to Mattithyah. Mattithyah 12 and we'll cover this one and I think one more.
- 65 Mattithyah 12:18. Mattithyah 12:18. Behold! My Servant Whom I have chosen! My Elect One in Whom My Soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles... That was never done. It is in this time period. It's going to all nations, the Judgments of Yahweh. This is Mattithyah 12:18, last part. ...He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles... That's some of the Work that He has to finish.
- 66 Look on down to verse 21, And in His Name will the Gentiles trust... They don't trust in His Name at this time, brethren. You can't find that anywhere in the world today. In fact, The House of Yahweh are the only ones that even use His Name at this time. But they are ones that are trusting in it, and they're turning to it. And we have people here, right now, from other nations in the world. I met with them, I know. We had, I had a call today from--where did it come from? West Africa, East Africa, someplace. I didn't get to take it.
- 67 Be turning over to **Hebrews** the **10th Chap**ter. But now get that now, the Finishing Work. He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles. He wasn't speaking of the Levitical Priesthood. It was destroyed along with the temple, and Titus carried off all--everything they had, and took it to Rome and dedicated it to the gods. They took it to Rome and actually, actually took it into the temple of the goddess. You know they were worshiping a female back then, too, a female creature, even at that time under Titus, because it was the goddess of peace, a goddess of liberty, goddess of liberty, that's what it was. There! There you go. The goddess of liberty and that's how he ended his prayer "to the one who brings liberty," or "the one who has brought liberty." I'll get that exact prayer and read it to you.
- 68 Here in **Hebrews 10**, **Hebrews 10**:21. He says, **And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh...** Having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh. Now if you look on a little further here,

- you hear--you hear a man here that they use, and they deceive people in saying he did away with the Laws of Yahweh; talking about Paul and they call them Pauline Letters. "The Pauline Letters do this. They do away with the Law." They're lying; they're deceiving; they're a bunch of hypocrites who don't even believe, they don't even believe the Scriptures, and they're saying they don't even trust in them anymore. But you can trust the Pauline Letters who does away with the Laws, of course. [laughing] But the Apostle Shaul didn't do away with the Laws.
- 69 Look what he says in verse--verse 24, And let us consider one another... That's what we've been practicing throughout this Feast, considering one another, not just yourself. Praise Yahweh! ...Let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and Righteous Works... Did you get that? Work? Work, work, work, hurry, work. Be a part of the Work.
- 70 Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering... That is, the Holy Convocations, get that? That's the same thing that we read back in **Exodus**, have a Holy Convocation on the Sabbath Day.
- 71 **Hebrews 4** was saying there still remains the keeping of the Sabbath for the People of Yahweh. **Revelation** says there is no Sabbath for those who have the mark of the beast. There is no Sabbath for them, but there is a Sabbath for the People of Yahweh. There still remains that Sabbath.
- 72 Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day approaching... The day approaching.
- 73 Verse 26, For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins... In other words, Yahshua, if you turn Him against you, or you turn your back on Him to where He can't make contact with you, you have no sacrifice.
- 74 Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment and fiery indignation, which will devour the adversaries... Be quick to repent, brethren, and slow to run your mouth, quick to repent.
- 75 Now look on down to verse 28, Those who rejected the Law given through Mosheh died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.
- 76 Verse 29, How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished, who has trampled the Son of Yahweh underfoot, and has counted the blood of the Covenant (with which He was sanctified) an unholy thing, and who has insulted the Spirit of Mercy?... Well, that pretty well paints it, and this is the reason they don't like the Pauline

- Letters anymore, because The House of Yahweh is bringing out what the Pauline Letters actually say. And they don't believe **Revelation** anymore, and they don't like the Savior anymore.
- 77 But the job, He's got to finish, well, here it is. He works through the Priest. Turn over to **Revelation 3**. Here's the job He's got to finish. This is Yahshua's job. He's got Yahweh's Plan, Yahweh's Work that He, Yahshua the High Priest, has to finish. He must finish it, as He said in **Yahchanan**.
- 78 Now here in Revelation 7, I mean Revelation 3--I'm sorry. Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia, write: These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts... Remember, before this, He was saying, "There is no one to open the Seals," and then He says here is one and He brought forth one of the Tribe of Yahdah who died for our sins, and He is worthy to open these Seals and to let these things take place. He's our High Priest over The House of Yahweh. I can't read you all of these Scriptures in detail right now, but anyway, I can quote them to you and I'm sure they're familiar.
- 79 ...He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:
- 80 Verse 8, I know your works... He says. ...I know your Works... The Seventh Malak, I know your Works. ...Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word and have not denied My Name... He's speaking to us, brethren, The House of Yahweh in this Era right now.
- 81 And He says, Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you.
- 82 Verse 10, Because you have kept the word of My Patience, I also will keep you from the hour... That hour, so much the more as you see the hour approaching, He says. ...of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test those who dwell upon the earth.
- 83 Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly! Hold fast... He says, Hold fast! Don't leave. If they say "He's here," don't leave. If they say, "He's in the desert, in the holy place." What holy place? Their holy place? What they deem as holy? "He's in the holy place," don't go. Don't leave; don't trust them. They're deceivers, your High Priest is saying this.

- 84 Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly! Hold fast that which you have, that no man take your crown... That is the job. "I come--I come and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according to his work." If you let somebody else take that work, it's your doing. Turn your back on Yahshua Messiah, our Savior, our High Priest, and He will give somebody else your job.
- 85 Verse 12, He who overcomes, I will make a Pillar in The House of My Father, and he will never go out of it. And I will write upon him the Name of My Father, and the name of the New Yerusalem which comes down out of heaven from My Father, newly named.
- 86 Verse 13, He who has an ear... He who has understanding, please listen to what the Spirit is saying to you at this time.
- 87 I don't know how I could make it any plainer than I've made it, brethren. I will continue on this subject, Yahweh willing, till--till I get it all said and on tape. (Here's the lot that was cast if the new ordained Kahan wants it.) If you'll all stand, I'd like to have prayer with you before you're dismissed, prayer with you, and prayer for you, and for myself.
- 88 Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, and Your Whole House that You've called here, Father, in these Last Days to train, Father, and to practice the Laws that You have set before us and to develop the Love, Father, that You and Your Son have for each other. We know that we're being made at this time in Your--in Your Likeness and in Your Image, Father, not the image of the gods. We see the image of the gods are all together different, guided by lust and fornication and hatred and war and fighting and all the things that are evil and bring harm to one another.
- 89 We desire Father to be made totally in Your Image and Your Likeness, merciful and understanding and with a Guiding Spirit that will be patient and bring honor to you Father and Your House, by teaching Your Laws in patience and mercy, Father, and continually with the zeal, Father, that you put with each--with each and every one of us.
- 90 We ask You, Father, as the--as the days grow closer, that You increase the Faith of each individual, the Faith in Your Holy Word. We know, Father, that this takes much study and much guidance. We know that You've set Your House up in these Last Days to bring this information, to bring it thoroughly to Your People so everyone will understand and have the opportunity to believe and trust in the Prophets, and in the Laws and the Prophets. And we know that everyone, Father, has that opportunity at this time that we're asking You to open the minds to Understanding, to Wisdom, Father, and Knowledge

- of these Laws. To help everyone to understand what friends the Laws are to us and what Friends You and Yahshua are to us at this time.
- 91 We bless You and praise Your Holy Name for all of this Knowledge and Understanding that You've brought to Your House, and Your Guidance, and Your Protection. And we're asking You Father as the end of the Feast approaches, and people have to go to other states and their jobs, Father, we're asking for Your Protection upon them. We saw how You protected them coming here and how You actually protected their lives as they were put in danger. We know that the danger is getting more severe on the highways and in the air, airlines every day. We see that, Father, from the news, and we're asking, Father, that You do put Your Malakim, Your guardian Malakim around Your People. Don't let them, don't let them be slaughtered, Father, but help them to be witnesses in these Last Days of the things that are coming on the world. The things that sin brings.
- 92 We ask You, Father, to bring healing to their bodies and to their minds, to all of us Father. Healing to our minds and to our bodies that we may, that our minds may work correctly and our bodies may be healed and be able to perform the Work and perform the great duties that You have--have us now training in. We know, Father, that what we prove to You in this lifetime, that depends on what will be given us in the life to come and the great Authority. And the very fact that we've got to keep our vows to You, Father, means--means that the trust that You can place in us, in knowing that we will keep our vows to You. We bless You and praise You for that also, Father.
- 93 We also ask You, Father, at this time that You bless the food for us from the Cafeteria that we will partake of before sunset. We ask You to bless it Father. Bless those who lend a hand and a helping hand, Father, in the Service of Your People so that everyone may be able to train and study and bring forth the Workshops that You have set before us here.
- 94 We love You, Father. We love Yahshua, our High Priest. We love what You stand for and what He stands for. We love everything about Your Kingdom. We praise You and thank You, Father, and ask for all of these things in our High Priest Yahshua's Name. Hallelu Yahweh.
- 95 I love you brothers and sisters! I love you! [applause] I really love you! At the count of three, I'd like to jar this beam up here with a HalleluYahweh! Okay? One, two, three, HalleluYahweh! Praise Yahweh! Wonderful!!! [much applause and praises]

## Chapter Fifteen

# Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #6—Turning Your Foot From The Sabbath And Calling It A Delight 4/28/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. If I can find my work we'll get after this lesson here today. I had an announcement I had to give. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 We're planning one final order from Walton's. This will probably be the last. And I don't know if you have a list from them, but they have quite a few things that you might need, may not, maybe you already have them. But any way, if you're interested get a list and get with one of the stores and they will help you with it.
- 3 What Kahan Yedidiyah was bringing, turn over to **Revelation 13**, talking about democracy, if you're not up on that. Now, this just shows—this just shows what the United States was prophesied to do and of course they're doing it. And the opposition against it as Kahan Yedidiyah was reading there, that started with Russia. Russian President Putin is a pretty great communicator, I noticed, and pretty great teacher. And he's building.
- 4 If you remember what Malachi Martin said about Russia. He says it's a teddy bear right now. Now, that was speaking, of course, after President Reagan had--President Reagan and the Pope, had kind of brought them down somewhat. [laughing] But he says it's a teddy bear, right now, but he said they got the equipment, they have a world of equipment there that they could become a grizzly overnight. And of course, that's what they're showing now again.
- 5 But he talked about other evil powers forming. Speaking of when he said evil powers, he meant

- people who would not worship Mary. And that's exactly what he said. He said Mary is going to wage war against these nations that will not accept her. And he said, I believe Mary is going to win. That's the way he put it. And it's in the book, *The Keys Of This Blood*.
- 6 But here in **Revelation 13:11**, remember what Putin said and his leaders, his leaders that work with him. "You're not going to put this religion upon us," he said. And of course that's what--that's what it is, it's a war of religion.
- 7 If you study--I know I put it in *The Prophetic Word* or in a newsletter, about the crusades. If you read that history of the crusades the same thing is going right now. Now that crusades lasted about 300 years and of course it was finally stopped. They finally gave up. But they got weapons at their disposal now, that the Arab people don't have. And that's who they were trying to destroy, at that time, and the Popes were calling all nations in to kill them, to wipe them out and they were joining them, joining the Popes.
- 8 It's a matter of history if you just read it. We got it in either *The Prophetic Word* magazine or newsletter. I know I just put it in there recently. It should be fresh and should be out by now I think, I think it is. (Is it? Is it?) Well, Praise Yahweh. It's supposed to be out right now.
- 9 Anyway, **Revelation 13:11** he saw this other beast come up with two horns, which is the United States led by two religions. If you remember the one religion in **Daniyl 7**, it was one single horn, showed the religion, the spokesman. But this beast has two









religions, the Catholic and the Protestants. They lead the United States. He says from there, look on down to **verse 15**.

- 10 Revelation 13:15. And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast... That is, the fourth beast of Daniyl. ...and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed.
- 11 That's their purpose. That's Mary's purpose. Well, of course, it's all coming to pass, see. Everything that Yahweh predicted for this time period, I know you'd like to see it occur tomorrow, but you've got to realize that, you know, well there's no way that we could have a year of nuclear war. You know, it, nuclear war, is going to wipe the nations out in a hurry. There are bombs right now, and believe me when they start firing the bombs, they're not going, they're not going to hold back. They're going to do their best to try to destroy the United States.
- 12 And the United States, Yahweh shows, will be strong right up until the last part of this Great Tribulation, the last few days of it. And Yahweh said, in one day, but that, of course, that one day is a time. It's a set time. But with the bombs that they have right now, one bomb could shut New York City down, just one.
- 13 The biggest cities on earth could be shut down with one bomb. And most of the people that weren't killed right off, a lot of them will be dying later. Four-fifths of the earth's population is going to be wiped out by these bombs, but it's going to be done quickly. There's no way--there's no way we could have nuclear war, right now, and survive until the set time of Yahweh's closing of His House. The Work that we have got to finish through Yahshua our High Priest. Remember that, He came to finish the Work.
- 14 Just a couple of articles here. The hundreds of marine birds. You knew about the bees all dying, you know, not all of them but they are dying by the billions, being wiped out. Einstein, somebody told me that they heard a quotation from somebody that said that Einstein wrote that when the bees are gone, four years later all life will be gone. I don't know how he got that you know, how he came up with his calculations. But I'd like to know how he came up with that four years.
- 15 But I know the world's not going to survive four years, but then it's not dependant on honey bees to wipe it out either, you know. All these things are coming in this one time period. Along with the honey bees, we see the marine life starting to die off. And if you heard about the new virus that hit the Great Lakes. I don't know if you've ever been

- up in that area. I went fishing on the Great Lakes. And it's a beautiful place, caught some big fish too! And on coming back in to the shore to unload, we saw signs, you couldn't see them going out, but when you came back in it said, "Don't Eat The Fish." [laughing] They're contaminated, because the Great Lakes are contaminated, totally.
- 16 Well, now they got a new one. They got a new virus that's actually liquefying the guts of the fish. And they're turning up dead and you can gather them up, if you want to can them, [laughing] take a chance on it.
- 17 Hundreds of marine birds and mammals have been washing up on the shores of San Diego and San Francisco Bay areas... That's the west coast. ...including scores along the central coast also... Now there're studies being made, it says ... The toxin is called domoic-acid and it's produced by the blooms of ocean algae... They don't quite understand this and they don't understand why there's such a surge of it now but it's increasing rapidly now in the ocean. Let's see, ... Domoic-acid is one of the three reasons why volunteers have seen a surge in sick and dead marine life this spring...
- 18 So everything is picking up, as was prophesied it would do. The tests are being made now in Vancouver and I'm sure along the western coast. They're trying to find out what organisms are growing in the lakes and also in the ocean to cause these organisms.
- 19 When you read the next *Prophetic Word*, I think it's going to come out in the next *Prophetic Word* about the so-called ozone layer, Yahweh calls it a firmament, but what's destroying it. You really need to study that and study it closely from front to back, every Scripture or you won't understand it. But they're looking for the wrong thing. We will get them on the right track once this comes out and they will find what Yahweh says is destroying this and it will make sense to them.
- 20 That's more on the domoic acid....discovered first in 1987... In this generation now, in this generation, this started and, ... More research was done in '91 when it increased... And now it's increased, a surge of it right now.
- 21 Deadly virus in freshwater fish... this is in the Great Lakes. ...the viral, hemorrhagic septicemia virus... I didn't get that right, but ... (VHSV), which is caused by anemia... That's something chewing away at its red blood cells and its hemoglobin also. It's working hard inside the guts of the fish. Now these are little bugs that I noticed more and more scientists are calling them bugs now, since I started calling them bugs, by the

way. I never heard anyone call them bugs till I--till I brought that out, and now--now we see it a lot in the scientific reports. But this is in Lake Ontario, same place we went fishing.

- 22 Deadly disease linked to lack of sunlight-generated vitamin D... Now you know the propaganda against sunlight. If you haven't been reading the articles or listening to the programs, listening to what is said, you wouldn't.
- 23 I notice that some people don't hear Now my teacher, I think it was the fifth grade teacher. My fifth grade teacher, she started me to studying. You know, I always knew that I could get a hundred on anything if I wanted to. And of course, most of the time I had better things to do, like gaze out the window or daydream, you know. But one time, I think it was in the fourth grade, my mother had talked to me and said, you know, "I know you're smart enough to get these lessons but you're not getting them." And she said "why are you not getting your lessons?" And I said, I just don't know, I just don't know. I'm not interested in it.
- 24 But after she talked to me, I said okay, you know, I'll go ahead. And so I set my mind to work and I got a hundred in my spelling. The teacher didn't believe it. She made me come up to her desk, she called out every word and said, "Spell it." Embarrassed the dickens out of me, I said man, I don't think I ever want to do that again, you know.
- 25 But in the fifth grade I had a teacher; now, all of you listen that are daydreamers, because this really helped me. She didn't say a word to me all the time that I was doing this, but when I got through looking out the window and started studying again, she came to me at my desk and she said, "I found out what is your problem with your lessons." She said, "You're daydreaming." She said, "I timed you and you looked out that window. You weren't looking at anything, you were just daydreaming." Well, I probably had my mind on a fishing hole somewhere [laughing] But, you know it certainly doesn't build up your mind when it's that way. But she said, "For twenty-three minutes," I think she said, "I timed you and you looked out the window and your mind was just gone." So I got to watching myself and sure enough, this is what I was doing and that time it worked, you know. I set my mind to studying after that.
- 26 And I noticed, the reason I tell you that, I notice that some of you don't hear. You look at me, but then when I find out, you know, or ask you questions, or inquire from other people, you know, to ask of you, then I find out you didn't hear what I actually said. You were just sitting there daydream-

- ing while you were looking at me but your mind is on something else. Try to keep it alert. Just do your best to concentrate on what's being said.
- 27 This part about the sunlight, I brought this out years ago and I got it from the Holy Scriptures that sunlight is actually healthy for you. And I said there's no way that this is going to cause what they're saying it causes. And I wrote about it and preached about it and then after that, some tests were done and this is what they came up with.
- 28 Deadly disease linked to lack of sunshine... It's a lack of sunshine, not sunshine, but not getting enough sunshine causes deadly diseases. ... Two recent scientific studies published or announced within the past two weeks have linked a lack of exposure to vitamin D, which is created naturally by sunshine, as a significantly increased risk factor of developing multiple sclerosis... The lack of sunshine won't do it by itself, but the lack of sunshine, sunshine kills bacteria and a lot of deadly viruses. You got to remember that.
- 29 I learned that from a child from my mother, by the way. My mother who also tried to wake me up and get me to studying, but she insisted on, you know, hanging her clothes out on the line outside. And she would insist on dad making it private to where she could hang her clothes out without people going down the road seeing it. And she said, "Sunshine kills germs." Well that's exactly what they show in this article now. They are now coming out and showing this taking place.
- 30 But the sunshine alone won't do it. But it will--it will certainly help to cut down on some of these STDs that are causing multiple sclerosis. Just a lack of it, if you've still got STDs, you're still going to have multiple sclerosis. But this will cut down on the use of it quite significantly.
- 31 ... Scientists clueless... They're clueless... over sun's effects on the earth... Now they're talking about the so-called ozone layer. And you'll get the truth about the ozone layer if you'll read this following Prophetic Word. It'll be out in the soon-coming Prophetic Word. But they're clueless, they're clueless on it. We're going to tell them what it is and they'll know what to look for. They'll have their clues and then, and then they will know the Truth. And the Truth will make them free.
- 32 BSE... That's mad cow disease. I told you this years and years ago, science is now finding it out. I think it was back in, seemed to me like it was in the '80s maybe it's in the '90s.
- 33 A technology company in Quebec is testing a way to sterilize surgical instruments that may be contaminated with the human form of mad cow

disease. Prions are so tough to destroy that even flames won't work. When Britain fought to contain BSE, scientists found prions in the ashes after cow carcasses were incinerated.

- 34 ... Standard sterilization techniques, such as steaming instruments at about 130 centigrade, won't wipe out prions. Prions need to be heated to around... He says 580 centigrade, which I remember the exact was 840--840 Fahrenheit. So that would probably be the same. ... before the proteins are destroyed, but the temperature is too hot for surgical instruments to withstand... [laughing] They've created a monster here and they've been passing it on through surgical instruments, prions to people.
- 35 Now back down to the basics. Somebody asked me what basics meant. [laughing] It means Holy. It means the original formation, the original formation, the original Plan. That's what it means. So remember that now. Basics, when I say back to basics I mean back to Holiness.
- 36 Before the Feast now, I had to quit during the Feast, but before the Feast, we were talking about keeping the Sabbath Holy, how to keep the Sabbath Holy. And I don't want to-I don't want to just ride this horse to death, but you could preach, you know, a thousand or two thousand sermons on the Sabbath. You know, if you, if you take *Strong's Concordance*, of course that won't help you [laughing], it won't help you if you don't know the Scriptures. Your best bet, there are so many books that are put out, you know reference books, but unless you-unless you know the Scriptures and as one of the Apostles said rightly divide the word of Truth, the topics are not going to help you any at all. Reference books won't help you.
- 37 You've got to get the Scriptures in your mind or read the Inspired Work of Yahweh in the Last Days, which is *The Book of Yisrayl*. [applause] Praise Yahweh. That--that, in itself, will guide you through and it's so understandable, brethren. It's--it's the best books I've ever seen put out on the Holy Scriptures. There's no way you could misunderstand it.
- 38 The Laws of Yahweh are plain. But getting them, getting everything that the Prophets said in your mind, you know, on this Law and whatever or everything that applies to this Law, that's the difficult part. You could take a concordance and look up the word **Sabbath**, you know, or *Brown and Driver* or whatever and it'll give you some Scriptures, but you'd have to be able to put them together with what the Prophets and Apostles said. Remember, Yahshua said, you know, you've got to believe all

that the Prophets have spoken concerning, and this is due to the Sabbath too.

- 39 All the work that I did, the history and everything on Riyyah and Boaz for instance, you know, all of that was just because I wanted you to understand the Sabbath Day. And without understanding this, understanding everything that they put in there of any of it, much of it actually, as I showed you already if you remember the sermon then it makes no difference. If you don't, it won't make any difference if you do or don't, get The Book of Yisrayl and it will guide you through and show you what I brought out. And it's like your own notes, on making your own notes, only better. [laughing] These guys have done a fantastic job on that book. You don't need [laughing], you don't need to write another book. You need--you just need to study these books. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 40 If you'll turn over to **Leviticus** now, we're going to start here on some basics—basic, **Leviticus 23**. And with what we've brought so far now, back all these sermons that I brought before the Feast, if you'll remember these, you won't, I know, but if you get a *Book of Yisrayl* you'll have it, see. And you can go through that and by the time you get to this spot right here, where we now are on the Sabbath, which is **Leviticus 23**, then you will have understood what they did that brought us up to this point. And why the mistakes were made and the mistakes, the way they fell away brethren was not keeping Holy the Sabbath Day. And of course not having the Righteous Teachers of the Sabbath Day, one who knew the Scriptures, knew the writing.
- 41 Yahshua knew the writing. He knew the writings of the Prophets. And He was always saying, "Haven't you read this in the Holy Scriptures? Haven't you ever read this?" You know, it was like He was somewhat irritated sometimes. He even called them hypocrites. But I think they just didn't know it. They had probably read some of these Scriptures but by that time, by the time He was on the scene, they were too busy reading another book that somebody wrote that was better than *The Book of Yisrayl*. [laughing] And because of this better book, you know, it's called a Talmud. I have one here, part of one. There're so many books in this library but they're all filled with stuff like this. I'm going to read you more of this. I hate to have to, but I've got to read it to you in order for you to see that it doesn't coincide with what the Prophets have written.
- 42 And I--and you know, we had a man at the last Feast that was so angry because he had written me letters and called me and I kept pointing out

things. And I didn't know I was making him angry, but I kept pointing out things about the Talmud. And, and, what's that other junk, I mean books? [laughing] Man, there's another set of books that's supposed to be higher, more higher up in another sphere somewhere, you know. What? What? Cabala, cabala.

43 And I kept pointing out things. I said no, I've got these books, yes I have them. Yes, I read them, but they don't--they do not agree with the Scriptures. The man, the man got so angry he came here to kill me before the Feast. And, yeah. He was sitting down here, you may have seen him, he was dressed, he had a robe, a black robe pulled up and he had some kind of, one of these Russian wheat choppers [laughing] and he let everybody know that's what he was here for. The sheriff talked to him and moved him. He moved to another location, [laughing] but I don't know, he may still be here.

44 But, you know, they get angry. They get angry because you tell them they should be reading *The Book of Yisrayl* instead of reading this stuff that was put out in Babylon by the Catholic Church. Now that's what I told him and this is when he became enraged. And came here to stop, to kill the Work of Yahweh, to stop it. That's what he told the sheriff that he was here for.

45 Well here in **Leviticus 23:1.** He said, **And Yahweh spoke...** By the way, that's not the first threat you know. [laughing] You know, they've been threatening the Work of Yahweh from the beginning. And we set up guard systems, of course, but I said to Yahweh I don't have time to worry about this. I can't worry about this and try to hide myself. And either You protect me, because I can't protect myself, and neither can the guards but they'll try. But any way I got my mind off of it and went back to work.

46 Well here now in **Leviticus 23:1**. **And Yahweh spoke to Mosheh**, **saying...** If you remember in all this work we did on Riyyah and Boaz and how the Laws were presented and how Mosheh himself got the Laws from Abilene. These Laws were given to him and then he was to teach these twelve tribes of which, you know, there were several, I think about several million, probably three million people there that we were talking about.

47 There were over--if you can think--think this now what I'm saying. I know you got a number of 300,000 in your mind or 380,000, I think it was, but no that was just the ages from eighteen to so and so. And I think it was Dr. Hirshfield that actually, or Bullinger, maybe it was Bullinger, I can't remember; but he said, there were this many men

of this age. Now you could do this yourself with calculations of figuring, you know, four to a family or whatever, and having this many people produced by this many families, and it was something like over three million people that had come out of Egypt at that time.

48 And Mosheh was to teach these people. And of course he--he did teach the Priests. Now he couldn't teach three million people naturally, but he taught certain Priests and those leaders of the groups that he taught. Now, of course it depended on their learning because they were sent out see; they were sent out to teach others. So it depended on how smart they were. Well, he did his best in judging and making sure that they were Righteous Priests that wouldn't accept a bribe.

49 If you remember the specifications that Yahweh laid down for them, you select Righteous Priests that will teach these things and not be swayed from it. Now he was saying to Mosheh the same thing I'm saying to you. You're not going to be a Priest in the Kingdom if you show you're going to give in to nonsense or foolishness, or be led off into la-la land thinking that, you know, you've come up with a better way than what Yahweh has inspired. There's nothing in the Holy Scriptures that would back you up in anything like this. Yahweh shows there is a Work and He says, "Go to that Work and do what you're told to do." Not go to the Work and change it or fight or [laughing], and he even talks about going contrary to that, too. Telling you not to.

50 But Mosheh taught the people, and then they picked Righteous Priests and for a while they lived in harmony with Yahweh and they produced a Work that brought forth many. There was a huge population of people there that was true to Yahweh and then they wanted a king. Now they, it wasn't these leaders, not these spiritual leaders that wanted a king, but the majority of the people were not spiritual leaders, and they didn't just want a king they came and demanded one, demanded a king. And Yahweh said, "Let them have it," because it was all in the Plan anyway. Nothing occurred that wasn't already planned and Yahweh knew that this was going to take place and actually prophesied it, if you remember. [laughing] He prophesied this would take place.

51 So, now in this Prophecy of the Last Days, Yahweh says, through Yahshua our High Priest, He says, "You're going to do this Work, I've already tested you, I know what you're going to do and I've set before you an open door to do the Work." And

that's our job, brethren, and you can be a part of the Work or you can separate from the Work. Now if you sit here and daydream and you don't hear what I'm saying, you know, you're not going to be a part of the Work. But if you take hold of this, you can all become teachers--teachers, strong, faithful teachers, that Yahweh will use throughout all eternity. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

- 52 Now this includes you and your children because the children that are going to be born in the Kingdom, they won't have this, all this--this stupidity that we've had to deal with, you know, the deceptions. We were all raised in a deceived world and we've had to overcome that. Even the Scriptures were mistranslated; we've had to fight that.
- 53 Think of how Yahweh has brought us through all of this, brethren. And, it, *The Book of Yahweh* is so much better than any translation but we're making it even better. We're still working on that to improve that. The next one is going to be, you know, the one that brings us to the pure, absolutely pure language. [applause]
- 54 Well, Leviticus 23:1. And Yahweh spoke to Mosheh saying:
- 55 Verse 2, Speak to the children of Israyl, and say to them... You remember now this was the Priests, the elders, the leaders of Israyl that Mosheh was speaking to. Speak to them, they will teach the others. Remember that, keep that in mind how the teaching went. He taught teachers, the teachers went and taught teachers, those teachers went and taught teachers. And in this way, it spread throughout these millions of people that came out of Egypt to do a job and take over the land of Israyl.
- 56 ...Concerning the Feasts of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim... Proclaim this, which you shall proclaim here....to be Holy Convocations; these are My Feasts... Which you shall proclaim to be Holy Convocations. Well, how would you come up with a decent word for Holy? How would you explain the word Holy? [laughing] I'm sure you could find a book that would do it that somebody's written, or you could turn over here and believe all that the Prophets have spoken.
- 57 Isayah 58--Isayah 58, which tells you, and it's talking about keeping the Sabbath now. This is actually--if you believe what the Prophets spoke here, then it'll make my job much easier to convince you that you have to work on the Sabbath Day. [laughing] You know that's a hard thing to do. I had somebody leave me already because I said you've got to work. If you don't work, you're not keeping the Sabbath. You've gotta be the same.
  - 58 Yahshua set us the perfect--the perfect exam-

Yahshua set us the perfect—the perfect example. Remember, I brought that too, because that has to do with you knowing how to keep the Sabbath. Yahshua set you the perfect example. We don't see Yahweh, but we see Yahshua Who has made it. That's what the Scriptures shows us.

ple. Remember, I brought that too, because that has to do with you knowing how to keep the Sabbath. Yahshua set you the perfect example. We don't see Yahweh, but we see Yahshua Who has made it. That's what the Scriptures show us. Now these are witnesses, witnesses. Remember all of this took place and was written down by witnesses, witnesses that saw it. Yahshua, after the resurrection took place, you don't need the Pope to tell you this and you don't need the tomb where He was buried, and the falsehoods that they're putting out, it's right here in *The Book of Yahweh*.

- 59 Yahshua rose and after giving you an example of how to keep the Sabbath, He died for your sins. Sin is the breaking of the Law. If He had've broken the Law by the way He kept the Sabbath, He couldn't die for your sins. He had to be spotless Himself. That's plain, right? If Yahshua wasn't the Savior, brethren, you have no savior. The world has no savior, period. They don't even have a Priesthood in Israyl. They don't have a savior. Mohammad wasn't the Savior. He was Mohammad. They admit he was a general, an army general that killed, that killed thousands of people, or was instrumental in it.
- 60 Yahshua Himself kept the Sabbath. He died. He was resurrected and He was seen by over five hundred witnesses, over five hundred witnesses. And if you remember **Luke 1**, it said these people were witnesses to these things. And I told you this is the reason we know that Mosheh didn't write **Genesis**. Someone had to witness this. Abel, I mean Adam, was the one that named the people, named the animals. He had to witness that and he did a great job doing so.
- 61 Adam didn't do this by himself. He had an organization, of course, behind him. He was in the biggest House of Yahweh at that time on earth. It was all set there in front of him. I brought this, too, if you remember, the Garden of Yahweh, a very beauti-

ful basic place [laughing] of living. With everything that he could possibly want and need right in front of him, with a huge organization there that brought forth--brought forth and produced the **Book of Genesis** for us. There are Prophecies and everything there even of the Savior, in the first book telling you about the creation and the so-called ozone, that is disappearing now. You'll find out what it really is and why it's really disappearing. And yes it is. Men are gonna be--be scorched with fervent heat. And the elements, which are the icebergs that you see melting, will melt with fervent heat. Yes, it's taking place, as Prophecy said it would. Read that book. [laughing] Don't let anyone discourage you. Read the book. [laughing, applause]

- 62 Well here in **Isayah** now, **Isayah 58:13**, he says how do you keep Holy the Sabbath?
- 63 Isayah 58:13. If you turn away your foot... Turn your foot, now what on earth could that mean, turn your foot? Do we have a topic for that on foot that we could go to and get it? You're gonna have one now because it's gonna be written in a *Book* of Yisrayl. And it's all right here in front of you, written by the Prophets. I'm not responsible for it. I didn't write it. I take no credit for this at all. I'm gonna point out some things for you though, here, so you'll know what turn your foot means. You wouldn't know otherwise, there ain't no way you could. You could come up with all kinds, I bet the Catholic Church could come up with ten thousand different psychiatric reasons [laughing], I say, I use the right word, at teaching you what turn your foot meant. [laughing] If you'll look at Isayah 58:13 that's your--that's your first place.
- 64 **Isayah 58:13**, turn your foot. Well, let's go back, let's go back to **Isayah 59:8**. It means, it's speaking about your comings, your goings, what you do, your actions in life, and the motives for your action in life. What would possibly be your motive for stirring somebody away from *The Book of Yisrayl*? What could possibly be your motive for that? A book so grand that Yahweh inspired, and not only inspired it but actually prophesied it, prophesied it to be written. I can hardly wait to bring you those Prophecies on *The Book of Yisrayl*. [applause] Yeah. Praise Yahweh. It means your coming and goings, your actions. But look what he says in **verse 8**.
- 65 Isayah 59:8. They do not know the way of peace, and there is no Judgment in their goings... You know, their comings and goings. Their decisions that they make, do you see any Judgments, any true, Righteous, understandable Judgments going on in Washington right now, in the house of the Senate, in the decisions being made? You know they're all

- like a bunch of children up there wanting to get a war stopped that we told them how to by letter, cost us, I think, \$48,000 to tell them, but they ignored it. But it's there as a witness against them.
- 66 And now, they're all saying The House of Yahweh was right, we shouldn't have done this, shouldn't have started this war. "And if I become president I'm going to get us out of Iraq," that's what one of the women are saying. [laughing] And Barak Obama said he was against it from the beginning. He didn't tell anybody, but he was against it. [laughing] We told them we were against it. We told them what you're going to get into. [applause]
- 67 Isayah 59:8. They do not know the way of peace, and there is no Judgment in their goings... That is, in the decisions they're making, the way they're going. ...they have made themselves crooked paths... You know, to walk on, your foot, turn your foot, crooked paths to walk on. In other words, they're turning from side to side going from sin to sin. And their scientists, their so-called scientists, who are looking for something to straighten out their feet [laughing] where they've crooked off and gotten out and got a disease. And not only do they have a disease, they've died and they're spreading out throughout the air. They're spreading throughout the atmosphere, killing the fish in the sea, killing the birds in the air. Everything is being poisoned by their crooked ways that they're following because they have turned their foot away from Yahweh's Path that He has set for them to go.
- 68 ...crooked paths; whoever walks on them will not know peace... If you go this way, the way they're going you will not know peace. Look on down to verse 13.
- 69 Verse 13, In transgressing and lying against Yahweh... Way. You know, it makes me think of Genesis again because Yahweh said to Eve, He said, "In what you have done you are going to multiply your sorrows." And then I'm telling you what it really says, and I mean what it really said. They changed it. And multiplying your sorrows will also multiply more of those sorrows.
- 70 Now He's speaking of starting with Eve, of course, and the sin she created, she started. And saying, this thing is going to multiply and the multiplication will multiply again as it goes and it will keep getting bigger and bigger until sin comes to its peak and destroys--destroys four-fifths of the earth's population, the Prophet said. You wouldn't know that much by talking to Eve but you will if you talk to Daniyl or Yahshua, and they will tell you.
- 71 Verse 13, In transgressing and lying against Yahweh... Or against Yahweh's Way ...and turning

away from following our Father... You know, with your foot--your foot, turn your foot away. In turning your foot away from following the Father, this is what it means....speaking oppression and rebellion, conceiving and uttering from the mind... From your own mind....words of falsehood.

- 72 Look on down to **verse 15** to continue. Turning your foot, what does turning your foot mean?
- 73 Verse 15, Yes, Truth; the Laws, is suppressed; and he who departs from evil... He who departs from evil, that is, upholds the Laws. ... is accounted as mad; makes himself a prey!... Yahweh said. ... Yahweh saw this, and it displeased Him that there was no Justice... No Justice at all left in the Levitical Priesthood.
- 74 This is what he was speaking of, left in the Levitical Priesthood. "So I will dissolve," He says, "the Levitical Priesthood. I will give Yaaqob to the curse." All of this goes with it, remember Isayah 44. "But I will give Yisrayl to reproach." They're gonna say, "The man's crazy. He's--he's mad," as He just got through saying here, and he will suffer reproach, but notice verse 19.
- 75 Verse 19. So they will Reverence the Name of Yahweh from the west... Remember now, Revelation 7. This is still speaking of keeping the Sabbath now, Isayah 58:13. They'll reverence My Name by keeping My Sabbath in the west. Remember, the messenger, the Laws of Yahweh will leave Yerusalem and Abilene, Israyl. The Father won't be worshiped in Yerusalem or in Abilene, Israyl in the mountains of Galilee. He won't be worshiped there. But He [the messenger]will come west--west from Abilene, Israyl and you'll run into Abilene, Texas.
- 76 Don't forget these Prophecies, brethren. Check it out on your world globe. Look at it. It's there for your eyes to see. It's come true. Would Yahweh lie about this and then it still come true. Is He lying? You think He's lying to you? Is that what you're calling Him when you go your other way?
- 77 Come from the west. They will Reverence My Name and the Laws of Yahweh will go out from Abilene, Abilene, Texas of course. And the Word of Yahweh will come from here and it will go to the east, west, north, all the Gentile nations.
- 78 Well that's what turning your foot means. You turn your foot aside from Yahweh's Path. You turn your actions aside from the Way Yahweh ordained it, from the Way Yahweh ordained the Sabbath. It's very important that you understand how to keep the Sabbath and what Yahweh did when He kept the Sabbath and how Yahshua kept it. If you turn away your foot from breaking, back to **Isayah 58:1**3.

Be sure you choose strict teachers, which means that if you're not a strict teacher and you're not strict in Yahweh's Laws, in keeping these things exactly, then you won't be chosen.

Everybody listening now? [audience agrees] Praise Yahweh.

- 79 Isayah 58:13. If you turn away your foot from... Yahweh's Way here, if you turn from any of these Ways. Now, what I was reading for you are additions in the Talmud and the Tractate, the Mishnah. What I was reading for you, and I was reading very little, but I will read more, are things that were added to Yahweh's Laws. And this is the reason they accused Yahshua of breaking the Sabbath. They're accusing me of breaking the Sabbath, right now, but I am not. I'm establishing the Sabbath as the way it should be kept. [applause]
- 80 Isayah 58:13. If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath; from doing your pleasure... Your pleasure, now this indicates there's another pleasure that you have to do and there is. It's called Yahweh's Pleasure and yes, it is His Pleasure when you keep the Sabbath correctly. You get your mind off of yourself and onto service to your fellow man or woman, your sisters or your brothers, in that service. And then Yahweh tells you exactly what to do to be of service to them.
- 81 And one way is, if you remember back in the **Book of Riyyah** and the history concerning them in **Kings** and **Chronicles**, the history concerning them was to teach teachers. Those teachers would teach other teachers, but make them strict. Be sure you choose strict teachers, which means that if you're not a strict teacher and you're not strict in Yahweh's Laws, in keeping these things exactly, then you won't be chosen. And I'm telling you this because Yahweh won't choose you, even if we did. He'll discard you, and that's what He says. That's what Yahshua said.
- 82 And you've got to put all of it together in order to understand what will occur to you if you're not a strict teacher in Yahweh's Laws. And we don't have many months left brethren to prove ourselves to Yahweh in this point. We have enough--we have enough time. But we don't have too many--too many months to go.
  - 83 June 12th you're going to see one-third of

man killed over--one-third of man killed over a fourth part of the earth, one-third of man killed over a fourth part of the earth. Now not just all of the earth, remember, he specifies a certain portion of the earth. These are--these are Prophecies you can sink your teeth into. Okay.

84 ...doing your pleasure... Doing your pleasure and remember that word your because it's in every Law that concerns the Sabbath, as Kahan David Yahodah corrected. We didn't, we didn't make these things up. In fact, the authoritative Hebrew books, based on Isayah the Prophet and the other Prophets also, they know what these words mean and they put it in there. But you know what, this [the Talmud], whoever wrote this, does not accept the writings, they only accept what they have here, what they've written, what's come up in their own minds as Yahweh said.

85 ...doing your pleasure, your own business... We added this but this is what it means. ...your own business, your own pleasure on My Holy Day, and call... The word call, it means, get this now, that word call it's speaking to you. It means teach. It means proclaim. It means preach, invite, invite guests. It means to publish. Can you do all of that yourself? [laughing] No--no, but you can become a part of The House of Yahweh, the co-op, that preaches and publishes and teaches and invites and baptizes them and so forth. Don't you see? [applause] Praise Yahweh.

86 You teach the teachers and the teachers call. Let me read you that. I don't want--I don't want to leave anything to chance here. Here's the word **call**, now this comes from *Strong*'s itself. If you look, if you look this word up in like Brown and Driver, there's right at a hundred to three hundred Scriptures on each one of these words here, where it is used, so you can see how it was used in every place. You could preach a hundred different sermons just using Brown and Driver or Jastrow or so forth. *Strong*'s gives about three or four columns on it.

87 But basically it means **to proclaim, to invite guests**. Yes, part of the--part of the requirements for becoming an Elder, or a Priest, in The House of Yahweh is that they be doing these very things, that they teach, that they invite, that they bring people into The House of Yahweh, with their works, before they're ever chosen as a--a Priest. That they actually invite people to the House. They invite them to come and listen, they teach them, not their own ways, their own findings, but the Inspired Work that Yahweh has inspired for these Last Days and built, called The House of Yahweh.

88 ...proclaim, invite guests... In fact, it says invited. That's what this word call means. ... preach, bidden, make proclamation, pronounce, and publish. And with that, calling to a specific task. Well, that task, of course, is becoming a Priest or a teacher in The House of Yahweh and the Kingdom of Yahweh, that you will go out to the universe. You will. Our ultimate goal is that, to go out to the universe. It includes prayer... Making your prayers known. ...prompted by recognized need... It means to call out a warning.

89 That's what we're doing. In fact, we're the only ones on the, only religious organization on the face of the earth that's calling out the warning right now. All--yeah, all the Christians, they're afraid to open their mouth because they're afraid the Prophecies won't come to pass. They don't believe. They still don't believe in the Prophecy. And that's exactly what **Hebrews 4**, if you remember, said because they won't keep the Sabbath, they simply didn't believe.

90 The two emphasis, proclamation and announce. That's the two emphasis that's placed on this word call. Feast, Feast, of course, invite them to the Feast. That word is used here Feast of Yahweh. This instance implies summoning an official assemblage... Summoning an official assemblage... of the people, may eat bread... To come and eat. Remember, let all of them come and eat and have to give to those who have nothing.

91 That's part of the keeping of the Sabbath. All of it combines, of course, with Passover, if you remember what I brought out at Passover. One of the Commands on the Holy Sabbath was to feast, that it is a Feast Day. It's one of the most enjoyable Days when kept correctly. You will be feasting. You will make sure that--that you--that the others who have nothing can do the same thing. That's part of it. Yahweh--Yahweh or even Nehemyah said this. He said cook and eat and send portions. Send portions.

92 Remember what I read you about you can't carry anything on the Sabbath. Nehemyah didn't know that. [laughing] It wasn't written in his day, [laughing] or it wasn't taught to him. Send portions to those who have none. Now, you got to have the other to go with this. You can't go out delivering food from house to house. No. Bring all your tithe and offerings into the storehouse that there may be meat in this House, this House. [applause] See? So everyone can come to The House of Yahweh and eat bread. That's what the word means, call. That's part of the word here for call.

93 ...invite guests... Let me read it. A participle from qara... That's the word. ...is used to denote inviting guests. As soon as ye become into the city, ye shall straight way find him before he go up to the high place to eat. For the people will not eat until he comes, because he doth bless the sacrifice... Now, all of you know where that is. [laughing] It's in I Samuyl. That shows you how to keep the Sabbath. All of these things apply to keeping the Sabbath. They quoted here actually in Strong's. I was surprised they found it.

94 Of course they were using the word, they don't know how it applies to the Sabbath, they just know that's what the word means. But it's in **I Samuyl** 9:13.

95 Here's all the work that Brown and Driver, starts there and goes clear through here [shows copies] and I didn't even copy the next page. [laughing] That's all on that word **call**, all on the word **call**.

96 Let me quote you one thing that he says, Brown and Driver. Call, proclaim, read, read aloud... One more thing. ...call, cry... Look at, I think it's Isayah 58:1. Look there right quick and read that. I think it says, "Cry aloud and spare not." He doesn't show that here, it just says the word means call, cry, utter, aloud... He says. ... loud sound, pleading... Pleading, yes that's what we're doing, we're pleading in The House of Yahweh.

97 Now back to **verse 13**, here. Let's see, ...call **the Sabbath...** Proclaim the Sabbath to be a delight, brethren. And it is a delight when it's kept correctly. It's not a delight in the selfishness that Christianity puts forth, you know. And taking care of yourself, there's no delight there for you, you know. In fact, you become frustrated, you become bitter, you know. I've seen Christian homes, I know what I'm talking about, I've been in them, lived in them. I know what it's like to have to live in a Christian home. And I see the bitterness arise because The House of Yahweh--the Sabbath--was not kept correctly, so people become bitter and frustrated because of the selfishness there.

98 You get rid of the selfishness--you get rid of the

selfishness, then you want to start helping somebody else and make the Sabbath, make it, actually make it a delight for someone else, so they can study, so they'll have time to study, make it available. There is nothing lacking in The House of Yahweh, brethren, concerning everything that I'm speaking of.

99 We have your dinners. We have your food ready for you. We you know, when I first started, when the Work of Yahweh was first started, I knew this and we started furnishing meals every Sabbath. And it got rather costly, but we furnished meals. And then we built The House of Yahweh in Abilene and we were still furnishing meals. And we invited people to bring food but then some of the food wasn't kosher so we stopped that. And so you know, it turns into problems because it wasn't, it couldn't be governed at that time by Priests, we didn't have enough Priests. So we had to shut down that situation for a while. And I said it's not going to work until we get people who we can trust to govern this thing. And this is simply not going to work.

100 I didn't put it aside forever, but I put it aside until we grew into a spot where we could have food for everyone, where everyone could eat. They didn't have to go home and worry, travel to their homes, worry about their foods, worry about cleaning up their dishes, and then finally coming back when the Sabbath is over. They can come here, they can eat, they can study; they have plenty of time for study. You know, it doesn't take that long to eat. And then we got classes set up, brethren, where *The Book of Yisrayl* is actually used. It's used and the people are growing and rejoicing in their growth.

101 May Yahweh bless you. [applause] Praise Yahweh. Now--now, I didn't cover half of this, you know, but I've got so many other things to bring. I want to speak one more time on this subject, [applause] and then, I've got to get into some other subjects. I've got to get some other things taken care of before they take place.

102 May Yahweh bless you, and I'll turn the service over to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you, brothers and sisters. [applause]

...you get rid of the selfishness, then you want to start helping somebody else and make the Sabbath, make it, actually make it a delight for someone else, so they can study, so they'll have time to study, make it available. There is nothing lacking in The House of Yahweh, brethren, concerning everything that I'm speaking of.

# Chapter Sixteen Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #7—The Root Of Yashayah 5/19/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You know, I was actually hoping to see all The House of Yahweh here, but I see that they're all not here. I was actually hoping to start today and run about a week, through Pentecost! [applause]
- 2 I've got somehow to get this Sabbath article over, and there's no way we can do it today and Pentecost. Now some way or another we're gonna have to stretch some time out. There're a few headlines--now, Kahan Yedidiyah didn't get to read the news articles, but headlines: *The Pope is going to meet with Israel this coming Monday--*-start their negotiations again. I want you to know that's still on track. *Cheney Warns Iran on Nukes...* He's got his shotgun over there, too, I think, from what they said. [laughing]
- 3 There is a lot of flu out. I don't know if you know this, but there's a lot of it that's not flu. Now if I had this article, I would have put it in with the ones that Kahan Yedidiyah just read, but flu symptoms-get these flu symptoms: fever, headache, extreme tiredness, dry cough. sore throat, running, snuffy nose, muscle aches, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea occurs... That's flu symptoms, okay?
- 4 Now when flu symptoms may not be flu symptoms... This is the bad one but this is what we're facing in the world, and it's really growing. It's really spreading rapidly now. It's speeding up. It says: When flu symptoms are not flu symptoms. Across the country, a very dangerous scenario takes place everyday. In emergency departments and family practice offices, people are presenting with such symptoms as fever, headache, muscle

- and joint ache, sore throat, rash and diarrhea. In response to these symptoms, physicians diagnose the flu... And send the patient on their way. ... In the majority of cases, their diagnosis proves correct, but unfortunately, a number of those people with these vague, indistinct symptoms have a much more serious illness than the flu. For some, these symptoms signal an acute stage of HIV infection...
- Now, you get these same symptoms in the early stages, of course, when the disease is progressing, and what it does. I read you some articles, when we had the x-rated meetings, about the HIV, how it reminded me of the geep, the half goat, half sheep, and he was always trying to molest everything. This is the same thing you see in this flu symptoms, I mean, this AIDS--AIDS virus. It tries to molest everything it comes into contact with, and it does. In the majority of the cases, that's what it does. It enters a cell in your body. When it gets in the body, it enters the cells or mates with it. It just becomes one with it. It marries it. And then that cell, as it's carried to work through your body, it enters the immune system. The AIDS then becomes part of your immune system, and the immune system doesn't attack it, because it doesn't recognize it, because it's part of the makeup of this cell that your body uses. So it's free to multiply and to destroy the immune system. And this is what takes place when it enters your body. It attacks the immune system. It catches it off guard so to speak. Well, there is no guard.
- 6 It's like the Trojan horse, you know, if you remember that story where the soldiers were inside the Trojan horse, and it was pulled inside, behind the locked gates. It opens the doors and goes to work









and starts its slaughter. Well that's what AIDS does, and of course, it's mixing in with everything.

- 7 We're finding it in the bird flu. We've already found the same symptoms in the West Nile Virus or bird flu. *Statistics about flu incidence rate...* Now, get this, because I want to show you how the AIDS is spreading and they don't know why. They don't even realize that it's spreading this rapidly. But it's everywhere right now.
- 8 Incidence rate: Approximately one in three or 36 percent, 79.9 million people in U.S. Incidence for U.S.A. for flu 97,920,000 per year; that's 8,160,000 per month... This is just for the flu. 1,883,076 per week, 268,273 per day... That's 268,000 per day, over that, per day. That's 11,178 per hour, 186 people a minute... Are we getting it now? Now how many of those are actually HIV and not actually the flu? They give them a shot for the flu, send them home and they got HIV and they keep spreading it.
- 9 Russia Warns Of AIDS Epidemic... Now I heard Kahan Yedidiyah covering some of that, I mean about the epidemics and Mattithyah 24.... Russia Warns of AIDS Epidemic... And they're saying that they have 1.3 million cases. Now, how many cases of flu did they have this year? How many cases did they really have of HIV? But they say the rate: The increase in the rate at which the epidemic is spreading and also a rise in the number of newly infected... It's an increase in the rate.
- 10 Well, of course, this is going on in the United States. The United States reports a million cases, a million point three in Russia, and the United States reports a million cases. But that is very, very short of the actual number, brethren, that they're gonna find out this year, because they're getting close to finding out, see?
- 11 They're seeing--they're seeing their mistakes, and they're getting very close to finding out. And pretty soon, they're going to say to you, 'We're doomed." Mankind's population is doomed. There's no way we can get out of it. And where is this gonna put the minds of the people then? You know, they're braced for war. Dick Cheney's already promising that. The nuclear war, we know that's going to take place, so that's gonna speed it up somewhat. But this is what Yahweh promised the world, promised what their way would bring, in this time period. Can anyone not see that that's here? Surely, anyone can see that it is here. Exactly what Yahweh has said would be here is here.
- 12 Each day you eat, right now, each day you eat food that, whether you buy it from the market or whether you're raising it on your own, it don't make

- any difference; you're taking in a portion of bacteria in your body. No telling what it is, you know, from E. coli to worms or whatever, but I'm telling you, brethren, you need help.
- 13 If I were you, what I did, what I'm doing daily, what I'm doing daily, the first thing every morning, I take the black walnut tincture. Now this was taught to me by my mother and probably saved my life in doing so. It was something that she always made in the fall of the year when the black walnuts came out and the green hulls. She would get the green hulls and she would make this black walnut tincture. Mainly because, at that time, for some reason or another, I guess they do now too--I just haven't seen it for awhile--just a few cases, but we had a lot of ringworms at that time throughout the country. And black walnut tincture will kill them instantly.
- 14 I've found out and many others have, it'll get rid of the parasites in your body, many of them, not all of them. But there are ways to getting rid of all of them, and most of it is shown right through the Holy Scriptures. That's the ones I put my stock in, the Holy Scriptures, and it works. Praise Yahweh! Now, we're seeing these epidemics right now as Kahan Yedidiyah brought out so I won't--I won't elaborate anymore on that except the problem is spreading. It's spreading rapidly.
- 15 If you'd turn over to--no, don't turn there, I'll just tell you about it. But **Leviticus 11**, now you know, the world doesn't pay any attention to this, but **Leviticus 11** shows you unclean animals, unclean sea life and Yahweh tells you, "Don't touch this stuff. It's an abomination." Abomination means you can get pathogens from it, and you can transfer those pathogens to other people, which causes sickness, disease, which we're getting right here, even AIDS, yes, AIDS.
- 16 You know what they do with the blood of dead people? They flush it down the sewer. You know where it goes to? It goes to treatment plants, where it's treated and they say purified and sent back for people to drink in many cases. Whether it's sent back or not, or whether you get a dose of that or a drop of it, you're going to get it one way or the other, because it's being used to wash their vegetables, and their fruits, and their meats and so forth. So whether you drink it or not, you know you're going to get it one way or the other. This is the way it's spreading, and you know, and they don't have sense enough to know what they're doing right now. They can't make a rational decision about anything.
  - 17 When a body dies or when an animal dies,

the diseases, they do not die with that body; and if you touch them, you know, you get these things on you. This is what Yahweh meant when He says, "Don't touch them because it's an abomination." Abomination means you can spread this disease to somebody else. It's harmful to you and to others.

18 It's just like this report. They go in with the flu symptoms, they give them a shot and of course, what they really have is something that can cause themselves harm, but also harm to a bunch of other people. Well, of course, in **Leviticus 11**, He warns us of that and says, "Don't do this," and then He says, do you remember what He said to do with the blood? If they would do that with the blood, you know, we wouldn't be having this, it would cut down on the spread, but they won't do it.

19 And in their plants—their plants where this water is supposedly being cleaned up, it's evaporating, and of course evaporation goes up into the air; along with it. Everybody knows this by now, the scientists know this right now. They've tried to hide it for a long time, but it goes up into the air you breathe, and the wind currents carry it from person to person, place to place like pollen is carried in the wind and the GM crops seeds are carried by the wind currents throughout the whole country.

20 Well all of this is taking place in our world today, because simple Laws are not being followed. They don't pay any attention to Yahweh's Laws. They don't consult Yahweh for anything. The Person, the Being that created mankind is never consulted on any of these problems by mankind. And you know, He's the first One they should run to and say, "I've got this problem." But no, they turn their backs on the very-on the only Source of Knowledge, the only Source of Knowledge. And they tried to make themselves or lean to their own selves professing, as Yahweh said, to be wise, they became fools. Rejecting knowledge, you become a fool.

21 And I hate to say it but brethren, but when I see somebody in The House of Yahweh that's rejecting knowledge, I think what a fool you must be to sit here in front of all this knowledge that Yahweh is presenting and then reject it and go your own way. You know, if this is--this is the essence of foolishness to do this.

22 Now, back to the Sabbath. Actually I've been preaching the Sabbath for a long time. All these articles here have to do with obedience and, of course, the Sabbath marks your obedience. If you don't keep the Sabbath properly, you know, then you know you're rejected by Yahweh. And of course, He won't supply you with knowledge.

You'd sit here, as He says, listening and watching me and watching my lips move like someone who plays the violin, you know, but you're not hearing a word I say. And we have this in a few people left in The House of Yahweh. And I've told you, try to concentrate on what I'm saying, because there's a world of knowledge coming forth to us from Yahweh right now, you know, that you need.

23 I would that we could get it all before Pentecost. I was so hoping, you know, that we would all qualify for these gifts come Pentecost. We really have the opportunity to do so by repentance and maybe some humble fasting in sackcloth, sackcloth and ashes. People will sometimes ask me, "Well, do you use sackcloth?" And I say, Yup, every day, every day. In fact, I have it wrapped around my chair where I do my writing and my studying and I pull it up over me many times over my head, and I humble myself to Yahweh and beg--and beg for knowledge to give to you--knowledge to give to you. [crying, applause]

24 And I ask someone: Have you read *The Prophetic Word* yet? "No, I glanced at it." Brethren, that stabs a sword in my heart to know that so much knowledge is being just set aside like it was everyday dust or dirt. [crying] You should be most anxious to get this and begging and wondering, "Why is it taking so long to get me this magazine?" [applause] And we have some who are that way, but we have a few who are not. And I'm wanting every one of you in that kingdom, brethren.

25 The Sabbath Spirit, there's a certain Spirit that comes with keeping the Sabbath correctly, and you will understand this before it's over. Hopefully by Pentecost, I can get that cleared up, that portion of the Sabbath cleared up. There's a portion of the Spirit, it's the Spirit of the Sabbath, and I'll tell you--I'll tell you an example of it. You know, when I see people working in The House of Yahweh or in the fields, I see them in the fields, a beautiful sight. I said, boy, I've got to get some pictures of this, you know, and the community garden that Kahan Yedidiyah talked about. We've got several acres. I think about forty, maybe fifty acres you know.

26 And of course, I'm doing all of this myself. I've canned all this food for myself, and I'm gonna take it and drive somewhere to eat it one of these days. You know, this is stupidity that's coming forth from the mouth of fools.

27 But when I see people out there working, you know, this is not an ordinary spirit that you see in mankind. You know, this comes--this is the Sabbath Spirit that I'm talking about. The only way you can get that Spirit is, of course, is by devoting yourself,

keeping the Sabbath. Learning about the Sabbath first, of course, but being willing to keep the Sabbath, as Yahweh kept the Sabbath. That's the Spirit that He has that He's trying to get over to us. And that's the reason Yahshua said, "My Father works, and I work." Or if you got a King James Version: My Father worketh and I work. That's what the Savior Himself said.

28 Well, men and women working and brethren, there's nothing there that motivates them. They're not doing it for money. You know, I bet I saw fifty men out there in one place, and I saw probably that many women in another field. We have several fields where these are gardens raised and I said that this, this right here makes me think that we're gonna make it. [crying] You know it's encouraging to see this. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

29 The only way--the only way to get this Spirit is, of course, is by practice. We've all been misled on keeping the Sabbath, you know. We have the misleading of the Jews and misled by that Jewish writings, by the Jews and their writings. I know you've read the Talmud, some of you have read the Cabala which just keeps you getting--keeps getting you further away from the Holy Scriptures. The Holy Scriptures, it's where you need to be.

30 You were misled by the Christians. I don't know of the number of Christian organizations that claim they keep the Sabbath. Some even claim they keep the Feast Days, but they're not keeping either one, because they don't know how to keep the Sabbath. They wouldn't, they wouldn't consult Yahweh on how to keep the Sabbath. And of course, they'd have to go to His House to do that, so they'll never learn. And if they never learn, they'll never make contact, because the Sabbath is your first contact with Yahweh, your first contact.

31 And of course, Yahweh has waited till last to show you how to really do it, and we really--I think we still have the opportunity. We have four days left. If we could somehow turn that into repentance, not penance, but repentance, and humbly and get yourself humble where you won't have any thoughts of governing yourself on your own. But that, you'll turn to Yahweh's House totally and do what it says, I think--I think there's a possibility of receiving those gifts that come with Spirit Holy.

32 And I think if you would change words, change the meaning, [applause], Praise Yahweh, change that around in the Holy Scriptures, it would mean more to you or more of what Yahweh wants you to see. Instead of The Holy Spirit, you know, like the Holy Spirit is something separate from

Yahweh. The Holy Spirit, it's the Spirit that is Holy that comes from Yahweh. The Spirit Holy that comes from Yahweh's Laws and comes from Yahweh Himself, the Inspiration where He makes contact with this Spirit that is Holy, which leads to your mind. And we're getting closer and closer to that.

33 Just humbling yourself and repenting and begging Yahweh's mercy and begging Yahweh to get your thoughts of pride from you, and rebellion from you, then I think you could make it. And maybe we'll see--we'll even hear that rushing of a mighty wind inside this Sanctuary that they did on the day of Pentecost two thousand years ago. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

34 If we follow the Jews, we don't have Yahshua, because they speak against Yahshua. They didn't-we don't have a Savior. If you follow Yahshua, then you don't have the Jews. If you follow the Jews, you don't have the Prophets either, because the Talmud is above the Prophets' writings. In fact, it takes precedence over it and they say even if the Prophets say differently, the Talmud or the oral law, as they call it takes precedence. I'll read all of this to you one of these day! I'll get time to do this. I know I will. It may be a few thousand years from now, [laughing] I don't know!

35 There's so much in *The Book of Yahweh*, brethren. You can't believe all that is hidden, right here, that we will know one day like we know the back of our hands or the front of our hands. We will know this. We'll have it all in our mind. Yahweh put so much here, you can't imagine. You can't imagine the knowledge that's hidden right here in these pages.

36 And I keep telling everyone, this is the Source of Knowledge. Why are you going to all this other baloney? Why are you going to the world? You know what the world's psychology is? This is what the teachers, the Catholic teachers are trained on. It's psychology. It's how to get your way, and please others, and get them to do what you want them to do for you. It's purely selfishness. It's all selfishness. It's everything that Yahshua wasn't. So is the Talmud. It's everything that Yahshua wasn't.

37 Yahshua said, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken, everything that the Prophets have spoken. Now the Talmud says you're a fool if you believe what the Prophets have spoken. So you can't have them both, and that's the reason I've harped on Yahshua so much since the day of Passover, in fact. Because if you can't get your trust in Yahshua, you are going to be led astray, He's promised you. They're going to hold up

in front of you false messiahs very soon now. It's coming. It's coming very soon, this year, false messiahs, false saviors. That's what Yahweh is saying to you, they're false messiahs that they're holding up in front of you, going to. So you're going to be misled.

- 38 In **Isayah 43** if you want to turn there quickly. **Isayah 43**. Here's what you get if you believe the Holy Scriptures. If you believe all that the Prophets have spoken, you get this right here.
- 39 Isayah 43:27. He says, Your first fathers sinned... Well if you read from Genesis to Isayah, you'll see where they sinned, where Yahweh sent Prophets among them to tell them, "You're sinning. You need to keep the Sabbath correctly." And He says, "I gave them My Sabbaths, but they didn't keep them."
- 40 Well if you look in the Talmud, you'll see how they didn't keep them. They add to it, they add their own laws to them, and they weaken the Sabbath Law. In fact, they make it a burden, as Yahshua said. They make it a burden for people to keep. But it never was to be kept like they're saying it's supposed to be kept. Yahshua says try to do what they say for you to do. You won't be able to do it, because they lay a burden on you that's too heavy to bear. There's no way you could keep the Sabbath like they say keep the Sabbath. Read it for yourself. I've read you some of it already. I'll read you more of it later, to show you how impossible it is, but this is the burden, too heavy to carry, no way you could do it. The Sabbath is supposed to be a delight. It's the Joy of Yahweh and a Glory to Yahweh. It should bring Glory to Him and you should be forever thankful, [applause] Praise Yahweh, for the true Sabbath.
- 41 Isayah 43:27. Your first fathers sinned, and your... Now, I think the *King James Version* says *teacher*, but at the side of that they'll have a little footnote saying it means *interpreter*. I don't know why they didn't put interpreter, instead of teacher, but now you have, praise Yahweh, for *Strong's Concordance*, because if you'd look in *Strong's Concordance*, it'll tell you *interpreter*. It means interpreter.
- 42 Isayah 43:27. Your first fathers sinned and your interpreters broke My Covenant and turned away from Me in prayer...
- 43 Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... It won't be anymore. ... I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... That was what was set up under Mosheh. We don't have the Levitical Priesthood anymore. It's gone. It's dissolved.

If you don't believe this, you're a fool. If you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken, you are a fool.

- 44 Now if you believe the Jews, then you won't believe all that the Prophets have spoken or the Savior, Yahshua. So you've got to make up, you've got to make a decision. But, you've got to make it based on something or another either this [*The Book of Yahweh*] or the Talmud. One of the two. Now Yahweh vouches for this [*The Book of Yahweh*], but He doesn't vouch for the other. There is nothing in all the Holy Scriptures that says, "Follow the oral law written by people to come." Everything in the Scriptures says, "Stick with this what the Prophets have spoken." Even Mosheh and Yahshua said, "If you would have believed Mosheh, you'd believe Me."
- 45 But they don't believe Mosheh; they don't believe Abraham. If you had believed Abraham, they'd have believed Yahshua Himself. But here we see what Yahweh says. One of the main Prophets in the Scripture, Isayah--well, how do we know about Isayah now? How do we know about him, and why should we follow what he says? There is a reason, and that reason, of course, is fulfilled Prophecy.
- Chapter first, Yeremyah 23. Here's another one, one of the main Prophets of Yahweh, one of the main Prophets in the Holy Scriptures. I think Daniyl is a supreme Prophet. He's been classified as a minor Prophet, but I think he was one of the Supreme Prophets that spoke the Laws of Yahweh and was brave enough to stand up in spite of the threat of death and still say, "You're sinning. You need to stop. Stop breaking Yahweh's Laws and you need to start calling upon His Name." And that takes a lot--a lot of grit even today, true grit, as somebody called it.
- 47 Well, here in Yeremyah 23 and verse 10, look at verse 10, He says, For the land is full of adulterers... It's full of adulterers. He's speaking of Jerusalem, Judah and Jerusalem. The land is full of adulterers He said. And of course that's the reason He forsook them, if you remember, and one of the Apostles said that this was the reason that they were forsaken. Many of them died in the wilderness. With many of them Yahweh was not pleased, some He was, but many of them, He wasn't.
- 48 ...Because of this... He said. ...Because of this... Adultery, adultery, you're full of adultery, adulterers. Because of these adulterers, cursed, cursed. ...Because of this curse... Coming from adultery. ...the land mourns... This word actually--a

better word there if you want to just circle that **mourns**, and mark to the side, **stressed out**. The land is stressed out.

49 Well of course, in *The Prophetic Word*, this latest *Prophetic Word*, I showed how the land itself, it's overwhelmed. The creeping, all the things with which Yahweh made the earth to creep were beneficial to mankind. Now, when AIDS, when the AIDS attacks the earth, it just mingles in with the earth's, what science call micro-isms or micro-enzymes, microorganisms. It mingles in, mixes with them and becomes part of them and starts destroying them. There's no way, there's no way that the things that Yahweh made that are beneficial to you can actually destroy this mixture that mankind has made. There's no defense for it.

50 In fact, if you raise animals, I've told you this before, but let me tell you again. If you raise animals or children, if your children walk barefoot in your yard, they will receive into their bodies through the skins of their feet, hookworms, hookworms. And these bore through the skin and sometimes they'll receive the egg, and the egg will lay in a pore of your skin until the hookworm hatches out. Then it'll enter through that cell, through that pore and come on up into your body where it finds itself a home.

51 Now, it can lay in the ground and just lay there. That's what I told you before. If it was buried deeply, you know, like Yahweh tells you to do; there would be a way of taking care of the body and most of the diseases. But the diseases that we've created in these Last Days, the new gods that are newly come up, I see no defense, at all, in the air. It's destroying what we call the ozone, what the world calls the ozone, what Yahweh calls the firmament. It's destroying our sea, our waters, the seas, even the salt water is sickened by it. And it's stressed out by it. It can't handle it.

52 And that's what it means by mourning here. That word means to be stressed out beyond limits, beyond its capability to clean itself anymore and that's what the earth is. That's what we're facing in the earth. And you wonder, well, why aren't these creeping things, that are beneficial to man, why aren't they cleaning up the earth. The fact is they can't, anymore than your body could clean up your body. It's defenseless against it. And that's what we've created.

53 Well the land mourns because of adultery. That should be plain enough for anybody to see, because of adultery. Could it be any plainer? You damned fool, it's because you commit adultery and

fornication. [raises voice/ hits podium] That's what causes the earth to mourn, the land to be sick, to be stressed out. Could it be any plainer? Can you get it in another place besides here? No, you can't, not any place. This is the only place where you will find the true Truth in the entire world, brethren. [applause] Because of adultery, the land mourns or is stressed out.

54 ...the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up... I could preach another sermon there. ...Their conduct is evil, whose might... Who's He speaking of here? The prophets of Jerusalem. The prophets and priests that were running--that ran the temple later. They actually took over and ran the temple later.

55 No, it wasn't Yeremyah who was the false prophet. They went against--they went against everything that Yeremyah said. They tried to kill him, I don't know how many times; before they finally did kill him. But they buried the man in a cistern for several days and he would have died, the man would have died. This is how much he was loved by the leaders, the ruthless leaders of Jerusalem and Israyl.

56 ...pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up. Their conduct is evil...

57 Verse 11, For both the prophet and priest are profane! Yes, even in My Own House I have found their wickedness!... It couldn't be much plainer than this by the Prophet. And of course Yahshua said, "If you don't believe the Prophets..." Now, he goes on and prophesies here and tells you what darkness they're going on into, but let's keep our minds on where we're going here and look on over to verse 14

58 Verse 14, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing... A horrible thing... They commit adultery and walk in lies... They commit adultery, notice, walk in lies, saying, "Oh, Yahweh is with us. He's going to bless us. You'll have much more abundant wealth now." That's all they have their mind on, totally, day after day. That's the psychology of the world, they keep up with the Jones. Of course, we don't have that in America. Surely we don't have it in America.

59 ...They also strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns back from his wickedness. All of them are like Sodom to Me, and her inhabitants are like Gomorrah... Sodom and Gomorrah. Now this is speaking of the prophets and priests of Jerusalem, prophets and priests of Jerusalem. Look on down to verse 26.

60 Verse 26, How long will this be in the heart

of the prophets who prophesy lies? Yes, they are prophets of the deceit of their own minds;

- 61 Verse 27, ...cause My People to forget My Name through their dreams... You know, this Name, the Name Yahweh, was in all the Scriptures. How on earth could it be removed? Yahweh said He'd take it out of their mouths, but why? You think that such a wonderful thing they had where He'd led them through the wilderness. Where they talk about this every year in their feasts, in their feast. They talk about this every year. They write books on it and stretch everything out of proportion of course, but they actually stopped using the Name.
- 62 And the Prophets said, you know, you've caused them to forget My Name for Lord. And that's exactly what's taking place in the world, all over the world. We know from fact, we know from history, we have evidence in tithe receipts and so forth that the Name is Yahweh, but they won't use it in Israel. They won't use it here. It's a sickening word to even hear of The House of Yahweh in the three major colleges in Abilene. [laughing] And yet because of The House of Yahweh being here, Abilene is blessed above all cities in the state of Texas. Did you know that? [applause] Yes, because of The House of Yahweh. That's the only reason that they're being blessed right now. But they don't realize that Yahweh is blessing this city because of us, but that's exactly what's taking place.
- 63 Look at **Yeremyah 25** here. Now here's another wonderful Prophecy right there. The Name was actually taken away, they stopped using it, taken out of their mouths. How could you do that? A man couldn't do that. You know, it had to be done, you know, it had to be done, because Yahweh said it's going to be. They had to turn their backs on it to where they wouldn't even call with the Name of Yahweh anymore. Well, here is another wonderful Prophecy now. In **Yeremyah 25**, this was written in 598 b.c.
- 64 And look at Yeremyah 25:4. And Yahweh has sent to you all His Servants the Prophets, rising early and sending them; but you have not listened...
- 65 Verse 5, They said: Turn again now everyone from his evil way... This is what they were preaching. ...and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that Yahweh has given to you and to your fathers forever and ever... Look at-look at verse 11.
- 66 Verse 11, And this whole land will be a desolation and an astonishment; and these nations will serve the king of Babylon... Did you notice how

- many years? How many years? ...seventy years... That Prophecy came to pass exactly, and Daniyl spoke of it. Daniyl says, "I learned in the Book of Yeremyah the Prophet how long this people is going to stay in captivity, and it was seventy years."
- 67 And then Daniyl, of course, was inspired to write the rest, a little more, not the rest of it; but a little more after that showing what things were going to take place and where they would take place. Not in Jerusalem in Israyl. Yes, he spoke of that, too, but another Work he spoke of that was even better than that
- 68 Now remember, remember, true Prophets sent, that was in **verse 4**, remember that. True Prophets were sent to Yerusalem, to Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl. Look back now to the true Prophets, he says. Look back to **Isayah 44**.
- 69 There will be true Prophets again sent, that is Truth is prophesied again in these Last Days. I don't call myself a Prophet, I'm not, but others do, but I don't. I don't call myself a Prophet. I don't call myself anything but a Witness, and Yahweh calls me a Witness, and I will vouch for that. And I'm going to witness everything, as I see this world come down, Yahweh willing, and give me strength. I'm going to witness it all and I'll write about it, and we will have a record of it. The House of Yahweh will have a record of all of this and we'll be able to present it to the universe later and hopefully--hopefully convert the universe.
- 70 But back now in **Isayah 44**, Yahweh shows here that He will have another Work and in **Isayah 2**, He shows it will be in another land--another land. Now this, I had to say all of this to tune you up for what I want to bring today. Yahshua believed, if you want to read it for yourself, **Luke 24:25**. He was a true Believer of what the Prophets spoke. And He said we're fools if we don't believe it, in **Luke 24:25**.
- 71 This, **Isayah 44** is speaking about two brothers that became Witnesses and called--called by Yahweh the Witnesses. In fact, it was in **verse 8**.
- 72 Isayah 44:8. Do not fear, nor be afraid... Speaking of two brothers from the same womb, Yaaqob and Yisrayl. ... Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!... You are My Witnesses, that's what He said. And then Revelation picks up from there of course, here a little and there a little.
- 73 Now, I want you to turn back to **Isayah** in preparing-**Isayah** 11 in preparing for this, but also preparing for the Sabbath. All this has to do with keeping the Sabbath, because I'm prophesied to

bring you the Truth about the Sabbath. Yahweh actually prophesied that I would do this, and I would bring forth a Faithful--a Faithful House. [laughing] That's what He calls you, Faithful. [applause] Praise Yahweh! That this Work, this Work that He started right here through Two Witnesses would and Yahshua Messiah of course, Yahshua Messiah, would bring forth a Faithful House, Faithful.

74 Well here now in Isayah 11. Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod out of the stem of Yishai and a Branch will grow out of his roots... This Yishai, his name is Jesse in the *King James Version*. He was the son of Boaz and Riyyah. Did you get that? Son of Boaz and Riyyah, remember what I brought you on Boaz and Riyyah? How Faithful they were, how they had their minds on bringing forth a Kingdom.

75 To Boaz and Riyyah, this wasn't a marriage just for marriage. It was to build a Kingdom. It was pressing to build a Kingdom and get as many True Believers as they possibly could into strategic places, in order. And Yahweh's leading Hand was in this now. But they knew it, they knew the Prophecies, and they knew they were going to be a part of it. And this is the reason they pushed forward in this. And this is what Boaz said to Riyyah, "I know you're not seeking what young--all young women--all other young women are seeking. You are seeking the same Kingdom that I am."

76 So he had his heart and his mind in it. The Spirit of Yahweh was overshadowing him, as it was said about Miriam, the mother of Yahshua. The Spirit of Yahweh was overshadowing him and Riyyah, and they wanted to bring forth or build a Kingdom that would bring forth Yahshua at a certain time period. And the Prophets even specified brethren, the time period that He would be born and then the time that He would die and then the temple would be destroyed and Mount Zion plowed like a field.

To How could we possibly not believe this? And I brought this out in detail. I know I have. It's in all the books. It's in the sermons. Now, you may not be getting it if you are not getting *The Book of Yisrayl*, because that is where most of it has been presented so plainly now by our Priest, the Priest that Yahweh has brought to this House and put him in office. And I know there's going to be twenty-four of them, who are actually going to be inside the Kingdom. Yahweh shows twenty-four. I'm praying that more will be inside that Kingdom, and I'm praying that more Holy women, with Spirit Holy from Yahweh, from Yahweh's Laws will be there and join in this group. But of course, it's all left up to them.

78 But here, Obed, was the son of Boaz and Riyyah. And of course, his ancestry came down to, of course, to David, and then on down to Yahseph and Yahshua. Yahseph, the father of Yahshua, it plainly says he was the father of Yahshua.

79 Now if you can remember that, now let's look at another word here, **root**. Go back to **verse 1** and look at the word **root**. Notice a branch or branches as you could translate that word. **Isayah 11:1....a Branch will grow out of his roots...** Out of his roots.

80 Well, if you turn over to **Revelation 5. Revelation 5.** Yahshua says this Prophecy belongs to Him. This Prophecy is a Prophecy of Him. And of course, in teaching His Disciples, He told them this also, but here it said it plain, and I can skip a lot of Scriptures that would back this up, but here in **Revelation 5** now. **Revelation 5:5.** 

81 And of course, Yahshua, remember this now, I brought this out before at Passover, Yahshua had to qualify. If you remember, Yahweh said to Daniyl, "Close and seal the Books." We had to have a High Priest, High Priest, and the High Priest has to qualify. Remember in Boaz's lessons, in all of the lessons I brought you on Boaz, we had true Judges there in Abilene Israyl, and they chose Righteous Judges, and they chose Righteous Men who would not give in on the Law at all, not give in to pressure. And they taught the Laws totally and strictly to the people. Remember that? Okay?

82 The same thing-Yahshua qualified to be a High Priest. And a High Priest represents Yahweh and can open the Seal, if He is without sin. He can open the Seals and reveal what is in the Book, because He has the Authority from Yahweh to do so. Well, here in **Revelation 5:5**, he says--first off he says that there is no one to open the Seal.

83 Revelation 5:5. But one of the Elders... That's Priest. ...said to me... Kahan. ...Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Yahdah, the Root... Notice, the Root. ...of David... Root, and you'll know what Isayah was talking about. ...the Root of David has overcome to open the scroll and to release its seven Seals...

84 And then if you'll look on over to **Revelation 22** again. **Revelation 22:16**, again, He lays claim to being this Root spoken of.

85 Revelation 22:16. I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of Yahweh. I am the Root and the Offspring of David... "I am the Root and the Offspring of David," did you get that? So that, we know for sure. Now let's go back--back to where we were, back to Isayah again. Isayah 11. Isayah 11. We know Yahshua's the Root, but the subject here

is not the Root. The subject in this is the Branches that come off of the Root.

86 Now **Isayah 11** again, in **verse 1**, the subject is the Branch, the Branch of the Root, the Branch of the Root. I'm gonna read this from the way that the Hebrew would write it here or has written it, and--and I'll read it to you so that you can see that there's a little bit of difference here. There's just a little bit of difference.

87 Now the reason I'm harping on this is, you've gotta get it set in your mind because you won't understand the rest of it and where He actually prophesies the Branches and what they're going to be doing in these Last Days. Now, another one that goes with the Branches was one of the Apostle's writings, if you remember, he says, "I am the Vine, you are the Branches." Remember that? I am the vine, you are the branches speaking--speaking of The House of Yahweh and of course Him feeding them. In the Last Days, I am the Olive Tree and you are the Branches. The same thing, same thing exactly.

88 But now here, **verse 1**, And he will come up shoot... Shoot, that's like a twig or rod, as translated there. ...from stump of Jesse and branch... This is the subject. ...and branch of roots of him... He will come up from this stump, or the stalk. If you translated that **stalk**, it would probably even be better to you, or from the seed, from the seed. That's another one that the Prophets used, and, of course, they explain this different ways in several different places, but you can always tell by putting them together what they were speaking of here.

89 But ...he will come up... This shoot, or as translated rod here, rod, twig, or stalk, stalk. ... And he will come up from... Stalk. ... of Jesse... Or Yishai, the stump of Yishai, or stalk of Yishai. And then, ...and branch from root of him... From the root, so we know Yahshua's the Roots, remember that? So now we see a Branch coming off from that. And He says, a Body, I have presented to you. The Branches I have presented to you in Faithfulness, in Faithfulness, He said.

90 ...and he will bear fruit... This branch is going to bear fruit that Isayah is speaking of here. ...And she will rest on him, spirit of... Spirit of Yahweh. Now, this--this right here if you will pay attention and believe it, then you will know the Spirit of Yahweh is going to be on this Work in the Last Days, because He's speaking here of the Last Days.

91 Isayah's Work was almost, all on the Last Days, but we'll see more on this so don't reject me right now, if you've got other things in your mind. Please don't reject me. I know, [applause] Praise

Yahweh! --I know--I know sometimes that people have studies in their mind, and then they hear something, and it doesn't fit in with their studies for some reason, and let me tell you why that it doesn't fit in.

92 First off, you cannot understand the Scriptures by reading a Scripture and basing your interpretation on it. It's not written that way. That's what makes it so difficult, and it's what makes it a lifetime of study before you can understand, and you get the hang of it. You get the hang of the Way Yahweh is writing, because He opens your mind, when He sees you're earnest--your earnestness in wanting this.

93 So the first step to getting to understanding the Scriptures, of course, is repentance. You should admit by that that you've got to have a preacher and, [applause] Praise Yahweh, and if you read, as I've brought out in the sermons on Boaz, there's got to be someone who is Righteous. They've got to keep the Laws of Yahweh and live by the Laws of Yahweh.

94 I didn't say live by the laws of Christianity now. These things have got to get out of your life. You've got to get them out of your life. Those teach you that the Laws of Yahweh are wrong, so does the laws of Judaism. They teach you that the Laws of Yahweh are wrong. "Follow the oral laws," That's what Christianity says. "Follow the oral laws." But they're the oil—the earl—the oral teachers! [laughing] Teachers of today's world, and that's the reason the world is such a mess. Because of them, the earth mourns and fades away. It's over stressed and of course the atmosphere mourns and fades away.

95 But, And she will rest on him, spirit of Yahweh, spirit of wisdom and understanding... Speaking of the Branches now here. ...spirit of counsel and of power... Power, yes, great power. ...spirit of knowledge... And they got fear, but it means Reverence and Reverence of Yahweh.

96 If you've never heard the sermons, my sermons on Reverence, and what it means; you really need to get those and listen to them. Do we have them in a *Book of Yisrayl? Going Onto Perfection* or something, wasn't it? Okay, Praise Yahweh! It is in *The Book of Yisrayl*. You can't beat *The Book of Yisrayl*, brethren. It's inspired. It was prophesied. We're going to show you the proof of that come Pentecost, show you the proof. *The Book of Yisrayl* was actually prophesied. And it's, like Yahshua, it was prophesied, not just any time, not somewhere down the line. Maybe there was one back there somewhere, and we'll find it, but this one had to be done right now, in this generation. Yahweh tells

you and shows you exactly when *The Book of Yisrayl* would be put together. Yes, Pentecost, Yahweh willing, Yahweh willing. Now, it may be ten years later, I don't know, but I'm going to show you, but I hope Pentecost.

97 Okay, now, here's something else He says about these Branches now. He says, ...and not by seeing of eyes of him, he will judge... Well, how will you judge then? By Yahweh's Judgments, by Yahweh's by what is written by the Prophets, you will judge. That's the Branches He's speaking of, this Body that is presented. "I came not to offer you sacrifice and offerings, but a Body I have presented unto You," Yahshua said, as was recorded by one of the Apostles, a true Body of Believers, of Faithful Believers, Faithful. Do you know what a Faithful Believer is? It's one who practices what the teacher tells him to do. That is a True Believer.

98 ...And after the eyes and not by seeing of eyes of him, he will judge. And not by hearing of ears of him, he will decide... No, he won't put his trust in that, but he will put his trust in the Word of Yahweh, only the Word of Yahweh.

99 So how will these Branches decide? By the Laws of Yahweh, as Yahshua said, if you trust in Yahshua and you believe what He said. He said it in **Luke 24:25**. Let that sink in your mind so you can quote it to people. **Luke 24:25**. You're a fool if you don't follow the writing of the Prophets.

100 Remember, this is the Branches of the Root, the Branches of the Root. The Root is Yahshua, the Chief Cornerstone, as He was called in another place, the High Priest over The House of Yahweh, the One Who is made after the Order of Melchizedek. Remember Melchizedek? Melchizedek was a King of Peace. He wasn't a king of war. He was a King of Peace. That means he taught the Peaceful Solution, brethren.

101 He was a king, yes, elected king by the people, but he was also a Priest. He was a Priest who taught the Peaceful Solution, the Laws of Yahweh. It says it all right there, and the Apostles expound on it, and **Psalms** testified that He would be after the Order of Melchizedek. Melchizedek, the history of Melchizedek was all Righteousness. He was a Righteous Priest of Yahweh, Priest of Yahweh Most High. That's what the Scriptures says about him.

102 And then the Inspiration from the Apostles in **Hebrews** said, this is how Yahshua had to be, on the Order of Melchizedek. He will be first a Priest and then He will be King of kings and Ruler of rulers later. He hasn't acquired that position. He's Priest, High Priest over The House of Yahweh, opening the Seals, revealing the Prophecies to His House, right now, in these Last Days. That's what Prophecy said

He would do, and that is what He's doing.

103 Now, at this time, He sits at the Right Hand of Yahweh and His Disciples asked Him, "Can we sit at Your right hand?" Remember this? And He says, "It's not for Me to say." Well, what He was actually saying, "No, you're not going to be there."

104 The Disciples will have a position, but they didn't believe without seeing, brethren. And I'll show you this, maybe ten years later, but I'm going to show you this in Scripture. They didn't believe Yahshua, and He had to prove to them. And He says to them, "You believe because I showed you. You believe because I'm here, and I'm showing you the wounds in My side. Stick your hand in them," He said, "and know this is Me. No, it's not a substitute of Me. It's Me." And even after that, they still doubted, until the time they were taken up and finally received Power from on High, and then they finally stopped doubting.

105 You don't have that privilege. I don't want you to have that privilege. You're not going to be at the Right Side of Yahshua if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken, and believe the Teacher that Yahweh has sent and Yahshua Himself said those words. [applause] Yes, Praise Yahweh! He also said--He also said that He has given unto us an open door to bring this Message to the world. Nobody on earth, brethren, is bringing this Message to the world. Why won't we believe that? Why won't we believe these Prophecies?

106 In the Last Days, He said, "I'm going to establish My House--House of Yahweh." We're the only ones on earth that qualify for that Name. Did you know there're people all over the world right now that's trying to steal The House of Yahweh Name? But it's ours. It's legally ours, in fact. It's legally ours. [applause] Praise Yahweh! Both--both by the Scriptural Laws and by man's laws, it's legally ours and we could even sue people who try to use it if we actually wanted to do so.

107 But, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House--My House," Yahweh says, and maybe I'll get this Pentecost. I sure hope I can. "My House," He says, "Their Sabbath will be glorious," Yahweh says. And I'll show you that in the very next Prophecy.

108 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the service over to the next leader. I love you very much. Don't miss Pentecost. If we had all the people, if I had some way of just zapping them up and bringing them here right now, we'd go on with tomorrow through this week and get all of this.

109 But you've got to believe me, it's here and I'm gonna show it to you, okay? Just don't miss a service! May Yahweh bless you. I love you. Shalom. [applause]

## **Chapter Seventeen**Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #8—The World Is In Pain With The Nuclear Baby While The House Of Yahweh Is In Pain Trying To Convert The World With "The Rest Wherewith You Cause The Weary To Rest"

**Feast Of Pentecost** 5/23/07 am

- [applause] Wow! Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You got me choked up now! Maybe I'll get all this [crying] before I start and I won't be doing it during the sermon, I hope. Wonderful day! Glorious day! That's what Yahweh calls it, you know. He says this generation, you, the Believers, the Believers, He says, you're gonna have a Glorious Rest.
- First off, I can't finish this, this morning. I can't finish this sermon this morning. I can't even finish this part of it today, so I would like to take a little of your time this afternoon. [applause] Praise Yahweh! About, I think 3:00 pm, I think that's right, but come a little early and if you're not--if you don't have a lot to do, well come a little early and be ready.
- I guess the world knows, you know, that, they're beginning to realize that something is wrong, of course, and because of the death rates and they're picking up. And one group of scientists from, I believe it was Australia, I was told about the other night that they had done a study and they showed--they saw how the increase of deadly diseases is taking over. It's not letting up. It's continuing to increase.



- The death rates are rising at a certain amount of speed and at the increase of the death rates, the increase of the disease epidemics that are killers. They have figured out by the year 2017, 2017, there won't be anybody left on earth, any of mankind. And these are facts, now. And, of course, Christianity's hope is in the doctors. They're hoping the doctors will surely come up with a penicillin that will work somewhere down the line.
- It was told to me this morning that, you know, there's always been bacteria and there's always been antibiotics. In fact, your body produces them. And, of course, science works with what they have to work with. They can't create. They can put things together. They can mix things and cause certain things, with things they call chemicals, a lot of times they're not chemicals.
- I used to argue about this in State Board of Health Laboratories. I said, but these are not chemicals. Chemicals are artificial and these are just a mixture of things, you know, that you've put together. They're actually organic, and that's the reason the organic people can call everything organic, you know, because it's not created by them.
- But anyway, the bacteria never became antibiotic-resistant until the foods were altered, the





plants were altered. The genes were altered in the plants and then they started becoming resistant to everything they had, even what your body produces.

- 8 Well, of course, I've told you, I've explained this before. What we have created by mixing things in our bodies, by STDs, for instance, and then the mutations of STDs, what we have formed that is not supposed to be there and so there's no defense for it. Now, it's supposed to be in certain animals, you know. These bugs, such as syphilis and AIDS, they're found in animals and they do things in unclean animals that are helpful to the unclean animal.
- 9 A buzzard needs certain things, brethren, in his body in order to digest dead animals; rotten, decayed animals, that would kill you if you had it in your body. It's not supposed to be there, but scientists can take it and mix it with something, you know, something else, put it in your cell, and of course, your body will readily accept it. Then it goes in and goes to work to kill you.
- 10 And that's what we see in AIDS. It's come in a different form, coming from illegal lust, where we do things that Yahweh tells us not to do. And, of course, He says, "This will defile you and it will defile the earth, the atmosphere, and so forth." And that's what we have done.
- 11 But, back to the world. They know something is taking place, they know it's going to take place and of course there's more and more information on it now about the terrorists having nuclear bombs and they're targeting the major cities.
- 12 Harvard and Stanford Universities did a study and found that all of the civil defense shelters were destroyed in the '90s... They were, that is, they were destroyed, and they were stripped. Well, we didn't need them anymore, did we? Didn't need our food supply either, so they got rid of that also.
- 13 ... These were the nuclear fallout shelters that were built to aid people in the major cities around the U.S., in case of a nuclear attack. This means there are no supplies, no medical supplies... Not going to be any nurses, so why should you need medical supplies? They're going to be trying to take care of themselves....no food, no communications... It's getting really worrisome out there. They're beginning to wake up and now they're afraid that there's going to be panic and this is what they're trying to hold down on.
- 14 ...no Geiger counters to detect radiation, no way for these facilities to function. The study also said that these facilities should be rebuilt quickly and quietly as to not alarm the public so there won't be a mass exodus from the major cities

- around the U.S. and also so the government can still function after the attack comes... Well, they don't know quite how to get ready for it.
- 15 (Oh, there's that hole. I got a monitor over here that we're supposed to lay some papers on, and I was wondering what it had a picture on. But the camera's up there, got a knothole glued in here [the lectern] to show me where to put it!)
- 16 *Diabetes...* This is a major thing. I think I know what causes it. Maybe the scientists will hear this and maybe they'll start reacting to it. But it's too late now. You know, if they had started when we first started warning the world, you know, things would be quite different, but right now, it's too late.
- 17 There's no way to stop what's coming and we know the outcome of it. We, The House of Yahweh, know the outcome of it. We're telling the world and of course they're not listening, as Yahweh says, it's like we're blowing wind and there's no conversion, so to speak. There are a few, but the major part of the world is not going to repent.
- 18 But, on diabetes... Each year, seven million people develop diabetes... Seven million. ... Each year, 3.8 million deaths are attributed to diabetes... Of course, all of that's not diabetes. They have diabetes, but they have other things also that contribute to their deaths, like cardiovascular disease. But then when you have diabetes, a lot of things can take place in your body that wouldn't ordinarily take place, if your body wasn't weakened through, of course, sin.
- 19 Every ten seconds, a person dies from diabetes-related causes... Every ten seconds, get that! A person dies, every ten seconds. One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, that's how often a person dies of diabetes.... Every ten seconds, two people develop diabetes... So you can see how it's picking up. Every ten seconds, one dies; every ten seconds, two people get it. So it's outnumbering, see. The ones that are getting it are outnumbering the deaths. But, you know, this would be until everybody got it and died, of course. And these are some of the things that they're seeing in this field.
- 20 (In the last few years, I was asking for--maybe they handed that to me, I don't know. I think they did. What'd I do with it? Here it is. No, that's not it. I had a paper showing--showing--what'd I do with it? Y'all see what I did with it? I carried it up here, I know and I laid it there, I thought, but it's gone. People in that black Cadillac, I know that's what it was! [laughing] I'll probably find it here after while. Here it is!) [applause]
- 21 I'm always waiting. I'm always waiting on latest information and I'm trying to get people to

hurry, but they got other jobs to do so us peons come last. You'll know when you become a Priest, you'll know that you become a peon. You become a Servant and when a Servant, they serve you last. So you may as well expect it and begin and try to enjoy it, you know, try to rejoice in it.

- 22 But Prior to 1994, only two to four percent of children newly diagnosed with diabetes had Type II... Now this one, '94, this disease. Now, this is where it kind of started to develop and started picking up, in 1994, 1994. This is when it started picking up. If you will, we're going to. I'm going to because I think I know the cause of it.
- 23 ... Symptoms of Type II diabetes are fatigue, thirst... Man, I'm thirsty. Don't get too imaginative, okay? ... weight loss... I don't have that problem, I'm afraid! ... blurred vision... No, I don't have that. I can still tell you what time it is. If you want to hold a watch up back there, I can tell you what time it is. I don't have that. ... blurred vision and frequent urination... About '94, if I remember right, they started coming out with things that are better than salt, better than eggs, eggs, better than eggs and better than sugar.
- 24 Now, I've eaten sugar all my life. I used to make homemade candy, my mother did. She taught me how to do it and the children would make this homemade taffy, I think that's what they call it today. The Okies invented that stuff and you guys are eating it like crazy. They call it Feffy-Taffy, or something like that! You buy it by the bucket out there at Sam's. Well, you can make it, you know, for about ten percent of the cost, or maybe one percent of the cost.
- 25 But I've eaten sugar. I've drank it in tea all of my life and I like sweet tea. And I drink--if it's not sweet, I don't even like it. And I drink tea, just about every day, along with my buttermilk.
- 26 You know, they had this--the health quacks had this stuff they got out on sinus trouble and mucus and they said milk causes mucus. And I said, no, you know, this is crazy, you know. Cows, you don't see cows with mucus. But only about one percent of the people who drink milk have mucus. That is, their body starts producing mucus. Well what about all the others that drink milk, but it didn't cause mucus? That's your proof right there. Milk doesn't cause it.
- 27 And now, just lately now, they've proved that milk actually cures sinus disease. It cures the sinuses, yes. Well, see, they're trying to get you away from this so you can suffer like I did when I got off of milk. My sinuses have improved rather drastically since we started drinking milk again, since we got

- some clean milk that we could drink. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 28 On sugar, I do believe that these artificial sweeteners--If you'll read if you like hummingbirds, I like birds, period. I know what they do to protect you from death. They take up a lot of the diseases that man suffers from.
- 29 Of course, the birds are dying now because they're overwhelmed. They're, you know, their bodies are overwhelmed in trying to protect you from the diseases that're in the air and yes, they're in the air. There's gonna be a lot of proof on this to come out very shortly since we got this or came out with the article on global warming. But the birds are dying off now, along with the bees. And, of course, this will increase the diseases that come your way.
- 30 But about the year 1994, we came out with some foolish things that were better than sugar. They were artificial sweeteners. And if you read on a hummingbird waterer, it'll say, "Do not use artificial sweeteners. There is no food value and the birds will die." But we stick that junk in our bodies, don't we? And we thought, "Oh, it's gonna put pounds on me, if I--if I drink sugar." No, no your body can readily burn sugar, if your pancreas is working.
- 31 But you start mistreating your body, now this is my opinion. I have no scientific proof to back me up, but I bet you it comes after I give this announcement. I believe, [applause] Praise Yahweh, I believe that when you start taking these artificial sweeteners, you stop your pancreas from working. I think that is what causes it, along with trichinosis also. That does a damage to it too.
- 32 But I do believe the worst damage comes when you start trying to replace what Yahweh made. And you start trying to put an artificial thing in there, in your body for it to function on, when it plainly tells you, on the label, there's no food value here. But you stick it in your body, so you can have the same sweet taste that you could have got with sugarcane. And sugarcane, that is mentioned in the Holy Scriptures, and salt will keep your pancreas working, and you won't be having the sugar diabetes.
- 33 Again, I say, this is my opinion, as to what I see in the field that's going on here. I think it's rather educated and inspired because--because I have never quit because mankind said he had something better. I've never quit eating salt; I've never quit eating sugar. I don't have sugar diabetes. My eyesight is perfect, as far as I know, except one is stronger than the other. One eye is stronger than the other one and that's because, I guess, all the sugar went to one side and, well, [laughing] anyway.

- 34 Take that with a grain of salt, if you want to, but I think you'll find it out. And I think you ought to get away from this junk that people make and say it's better than what Yahweh made for you.
- 35 Statistics on flu... Now, I gave this last week, but--but you need to know about this....flu: 8,160,000 per month... Now, this is people who are catching the flu. This is statistics about flu....8,160,000 per month. That's 186 per minute... Are getting the flu. And of course, there are some reasons for this. They won't believe me here either for a while. They will, they will, after a while. They're gonna start believing The House of Yahweh very soon now. More and more are. More and more know that we're right and they say, "We know you're right, but we're sure praying you're wrong."
- 36 Symptoms of flu: fever, headache, extreme tiredness, dry cough, sore throat, runny or stuffy nose, muscle aches, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea... That's the symptoms of the flu.
- 37 Recognizing Acute HIV Syndrome... HIV, this HIV has been shifted around and spread, and now it's floating in the air. And we got articles now backing us up here, showing that it is, it is actually in the air and like we said in the ozone article, it doesn't die with the body. No, and mankind helps to spread it, you know, into the air, into the atmosphere. Well, that's what you're breathing. I hope there's none in The House of Yahweh at this time, but there may be. But it's in the air. In fact, syphilis is in the air. They've found that now, along with AIDS.
- 38 But, When flu symptoms may not be flu symptoms. Across the country, a very dangerous scenario is taking place each day. In emergency departments and family practice offices, people are presenting with such symptoms as fever... That's what we just read, the symptoms of flu...fever, headache, extreme tiredness, dry cough, sore throat, runny or stuffy nose, muscle aches, nausea, vomiting and diarrhea... They come to the doctor, they got fever, they got headache, muscle and joint aches, sore throat, rash, diarrhea.
- 39 ...In response to these symptoms, physicians diagnose the flu and they send the patients on their way. In the majority of cases, their diagnosis proves correct, but unfortunately, a number of those people with these vague, indistinct symptoms have a much more serious illness than the flu. For some, these symptoms signal an acute stage of HIV infection... And they're diagnosed with the flu and then they go out and start spreading it; this HIV.
- 40 ...HIV attacks the immune system, catching it off guard, so to speak, and weakening it to the point of causing symptoms... Causing symptoms.

- ...Because of its similarity to common illnesses, such as influenza, the diagnosis of acute HIV syndrome is often missed and the patient is sent home unaware that they have a serious illness that can do great harm to themselves and to others... That's what you call an abomination. They go home with an abomination. That's what Yahweh calls it in **Leviticus**.
- 41 Let's see, in India--India, I read an article this week, I don't have it with me, but they had this test there now on HIV, on AIDS. And I'll have to try to go by memory here. But just a few years ago, like seven or eight years ago, they only had a few cases, like seven or eight--eight out of the whole city, now they have about seven or eight that don't have the AIDS in the whole city, just a few years later. That's how fast people are catching it.
- 42 Now, the scientists and the doctors are picking up on this, see, and they're seeing, they're seeing that we're doomed. In Russia, they have 1.3 million cases that they know of. In the United States, they have one million that they know of, the same amount that they have in Russia.
- 43 Let's see: Vital Statistics: Over 22 million people have died from AIDS already. Over 42 million people are living with AIDS... Now, this is a long-ago figure, way, way back. In the United States, they show here, what year is this? It's not marked so I probably can't find it, but it was a few years ago. They showed that 40 million people had it. But that's increased tremendously since that time.
- 44 ...Increase in the rate... This is, Russia warns of AIDS epidemic... Now, this is what's scaring the scientists and this is what should scare you. Not only is the number of Russians... And Americans now. ...infected with HIV rising, but there is an increase in the rate at which the epidemic... Epidemic, now. ...is spreading... An increase in the rate at which the epidemic is spreading. ... Twenty-five million people have been killed by AIDS since it was first discovered in 1981... And of course, that was shortly after televisions were invented and they did away with the Laws against fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, bestiality, all of that.
- 45 Now, today, the Sabbath, I've been-I've been bringing sermons on the Sabbath, started with Passover, with Yahshua, our High Priest. I hope you will get that sermon that was brought last week because if you--if you--if you will, and you will study these Scriptures and the Prophecies, like of Yahshua, the Prophecies of Yahshua, you will know that He was prophesied to come at a certain time. If He'd come any other time, He wouldn't--He wouldn't have been the Savior. He was prophesied to be cut off

on a certain date, which He was and history backs us up. He was killed on that date. He knew when He was going to die. He knew it from the Prophecy because He believed the Prophecy.

- 46 Yahshua is going to sit at the Right Hand of Yahweh, that is, He's Yahweh's Right Hand Man. This is shown in Scripture. He sits at the Right Hand of Yahweh. Right now, He's only our High Priest, High Priest over The House of Yahweh. Soon, we will see Him crowned as King of kings and Ruler of rulers, our High Priest, yes.
- 47 The Sabbath Rest, as Yahshua taught it, as Yahshua taught it, is the same Rest with which Yahweh rested. It's a character. It's a character. And this, when you see this it says, this is the Rest, where with you will cause the weary to rest. It's a character that is developed in you and which you are going to be teaching throughout all eternity. But Yahweh asks today for one day per week, plus, of course, the Feast Days, for Him to develop in your mind and in your heart, the Spirit of Yahweh. The Spirit of Yahweh is caring. It's mercy and caring for others, of course. And this is what He wants in you.
- 48 In order to keep the Sabbath--it's just exactly backwards from what most people get from the Scriptures. But if you'll pay attention to these sermons, you'll find out that to keep the Sabbath, you've got to do work like Yahweh did. Yes, Yahweh worked on the Sabbath. He stopped all of His Work and He devoted His time to teaching mankind the Sabbath, the same character that He has in Himself. Teaching mankind to start caring for someone besides himself. That's the character that Yahweh wants to develop in you.
- 49 And this Rest where with we will cause the weary to Rest, that's a character which we will develop in Yahweh's People, starting with the Sabbath Day of Rest. The Sabbath Day of Rest is when you stop all of your work and start doing Yahweh's Work, working to help other people.
- 50 By the way, back to sugar, back to sugar. I know you've seen a lot of articles saying, it may do this, may do this, may do this. Find me one proof that sugar has ever done anything but make your mouth water with even the taste of it, you know, or thinking about the taste of it. It's mentioned in the Scriptures. Now, sometimes they put things in sugar, you know, that may not be too healthy for you, but not sugar itself.
- 51 Okay, one day per week, now get this in your mind, one day per week. I'm gonna have to skip a lot of sermons here, but I am gonna continue this. But I've got to skip a bunch in order to bring you what

- I've got to bring you today, just a one day Feast. If you had been here last Sabbath, we were gonna have a Feast clear up till today and then dismiss you, but you didn't make it.
- 52 So we got to, anyway, must bring this instead, that's what the note says at the top of this page. I want you to go over to **Isayah 45**, well--well, wait a minute, wait a minute, wait a minute. We've got to go to **Isayah 11** first because I gotta catch you up from what you missed last week, well, a little of it. You can't get all of it, now, from what I'm saying right now, but you need to get the tape and listen to it, what was brought out. Because Yahweh is talking about you right here in this Scripture. It's talking about you. I'm the Vine, you are the Branches and-and--[applause] Praise Yahweh! But we're gonna grow up to be a big oak tree, and we're gonna sit at the Left Hand of Yahweh, and I'm gonna show you that in Scripture, at His Left Hand.
- 53 We, The House of Yahweh, in these Last Days are going to sit at the Left Hand of Yahweh. Yahshua sits on His Right, Abel will be to the Right of Yahshua and then we're going to be to the Left of Yahweh. I'll show you, I'll prove it to you, so pay attention. Don't miss it. I'm not gonna repeat it. Pay attention to every word. Okay?
- 54 Now last week, it says, Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod out of the stem of Yishai... Now, we have that wrong. It's Yashayah. ...Rod out of the stem of Yashayah, and a Branch... That is, a Rod out, that is a stalk, a stalk out of the stem of Yashayah. ...and a Branch... Notice, this is the subject here. ...a Branch will grow out of his roots...
- 55 Now, of course, Yahshua was planted. He was that seed planted in the earth, remember, and then He was resurrected and out of those roots--from the earth He came forth. He had to, He had to be killed and planted in order to bring forth this last generation which Yahweh, which He Himself said will be first. They will be first. Some of the last will be first. Some of the first will be last and some of the last will be first. This Branch will grow out of his roots. Now look on over to **verse 10**.
- 56 Verse 10, In that day there will be a Root of Yashayah, Who will stand... Who will stand....as an ensign... Now, this is not, this is not corrected, this is not translated correctly so it makes it hard to understand.
- 57 ...Who will stand as an ensign... A banner, Who will lift up a banner. ...for the people; to it will the Gentiles seek, and His Rest will be glorious... His Rest. This is speaking, brethren, of us. It's speaking of the Branch.
  - 58 I'm getting ahead of myself here just a little,

- but now with that in your mind, let's go over to, let's see, I believe it was **Isayah 28**, I do believe. **Isayah 28** and **verse 11**.
- 59 Isayah 28:11. For with stammering lips and another tongue... Language. ...He will speak to this people... Now, if you put together all the other Scriptures, like Yahshua said, the day will come when the Father won't be worshiped in Yerusalem, nor in the mountains of Abel, but then Zecharyah says that he saw two, two Olive Trees taking this thing to another nation that was not yet developed, which was, only, the United States.
- This is the Rest with which you may cause the weary to rest... Speaking of that Branch who lifts up his hands, and holds up a banner in these Last Days, of course along with Yahshua. The banner is the Branch, I mean the Branch holds up the banner to the nations in these Last Days. They take the Message to all the world with Yahshua serving a part that we're going to see right here.
- 61 Turn over to Isayah 45 now. Isayah 45 and notice verse 1. Isayah 45:1. This is what Yahweh says to His Anointed... To His Anointed....for uprightness, whom I have taken by his right hand... If you take a person by his right hand, which side of that person are you on? You're on his right.
- 62 Now, remember Yahshua's at Yahweh's Right Hand, "This is My Right Hand," Yahshua's sitting here. But He's leading this person with His Left Hand. You see that? Look at it closely. You gotta get it in your mind now. He's holding somebody with His Left Hand. You see that?
- 63 Verse 1, This is what Yahweh says to His Anointed for uprightness, whom I have taken by his right hand... He's taken this person by his right hand, which means this person is on Yahweh's Left Hand. Yes.
- 64 ...to subdue nations before him. Yes, the strength of kings I will reveal; to open the doors before him, and the gates will not be shut... We left out a word here. We left out a word here but we'll get to that later--out of this sentence, but it's a key word to understanding this.
- 65 Look at **chapter 26** and we'll come back here, but look at **chapter 26**. Keep this in your mind now what we just passed here and look at **chapter 26** and look at **verse 20**.
- 66 Isayah 26:20. Come, My People, enter the Sanctuary, and I will shut your doors around you; I will hide you, as it were, for a little moment, until the indignation has passed over... He's speaking of the Great Tribulation here. This is Isayah 26:20.
  - 67 Verse 21, For behold, Yahweh comes out of

- His Place to judge the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity; the earth will also disclose her blood, and will no more cover her slain... Will no more cover their slain.
- 68 Now, remember this right here and go back to **Isayah** again, **Isayah** again. Hold your place there in **Isayah 45** and look at the word **gates**. The gates will not be shut. The door before him, I will open the door before him and the gates will not be shut. And then **Isayah 26:20**, come, enter the Sanctuary and I will shut the doors around you. I will hide you there, I will hide you. But they have this gates and doors here, gates and doors. We have gates and doors here.
- 69 The word for **gates** is #1817. Now, a name we left out that we'll get to in just a second, is **leaved**, l-e-a-v-e-d. It's also #1817. You can get this in *The Book of Yisrayl* or the tape afterwards. I know you're trying to write and stay up, but I can't slow down!
- 70 Now, that was in **Isayah 45:1**. **Isayah 45:1**, we have the word **gates**, it's #1817. They have the word **leaved**, it's #1817, from the *King James Version*. We left it out of *The Book of Yahweh*, for some unknown reason. I think it wasn't in one of the translations that we used.
- 71 **Isayah 26:20**, we see the word **doors** and also in **Isayah 45:1**. I believe they're all the same word. They're all the exact same word, #1817, Hebrew **deleth**, **deleth**, that's the Hebrew word for it. Now, go back to **Isayah 45:1**. I want to read you the *King James Version* here. This is what I grew up on.
- 72 Let's first go to **Yechetzqyah**. Hold your place at **Isayah** there, **Isayah 45** and go to **Yechetzqyah 41**. This will be well worth your trouble, if you'll just pay attention and get all of this. Now, if you remember this right here, you got a picture of the temple sitting here. And in this study of the temple here, we covered all of these Scriptures and we lined out the temple and how it's gonna be rebuilt. We got a model of it that they're using right now in Israel and talking about it throughout the earth.
- 73 But in **Yechetzqyah 41:23**, it says, and we put the word in here, **And the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place had two doors.**
- 74 Verse 24, And the doors had two leaves... Two leaves, you see that? Two leaf pieces--apiece, two leaves apiece. ... Two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door... See, it's the same word, same number. Now, I want to read you the King James Version. It says:
- 75 Ezekiel 41:22, KJV. The altar of wood was three cubits high... This is verse 22. The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length

- thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before [Yahweh].
- 76 Verse 23, And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors... Two doors.
- 77 Verse 24, And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves... Two turning leaves... two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door... I want to read you the Amplified Scripture.
- 78 Ezekiel 41:23, Amplified, It says, The temple or holy place... Now, the King James Version, if you remember, in verse 23, it says, And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors... The Amplified Bible, and they're right, so is The House of Yahweh, The Book of Yahweh, 23. Because some was left out of the King James and the Amplified Bible caught it; the Amplified workers caught it.
- 79 The temple or holy place... You get that? ... The temple or holy place... Where the King James Version says the temple and the Sanctuary, the Amplified Bible says The temple or holy place and the Sanctuary or holy of holies... If you want to write that, I'll wait. I know some of you are at the side of it, at the side of your Book of Yahweh.
- 80 But I'll read it again now. The Amplified Bible, Yechetzqyah 41:23. The temple or holy place and the Sanctuary or holy of holies had two doors, one for each of them.
- 81 Verse 24, And the doors had two leaves apiece, two folding leaves—two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door... Now, go to your Book of Yahweh again.
- 82 Yechetzqyah 41:23. And the Holy Place... Which is correct. That's correct. ...and the Most Holy Place... Or Holy of Holies. This is correct. This fits with all the manuscripts. The *King James Version* just left some of it out. They didn't know.
- 83 If you ever get into translating the Hebrew, you will see how difficult it is, but there's some tricks to it and we're picking up on them as we're working on this thing. We're picking up on them daily. And there are some tricks to understanding this and I can readily see how anyone could make a lot of mistakes. We're not making those mistakes now because we know the Plan of Yahweh and if it doesn't fit in, I say, there's something wrong here, it's not fitting in. So we keep hunting and searching and working and pretty soon, yes, we see somebody comes up with it.
- 84 See, somebody had a little bit on it here or a little bit here, here a little and there a little. Remember those Scriptures? You've got to remember those Scriptures because you can't understand the Sabbath and I'm still speaking on the Sabbath. Be-

- lieve it or not, I'm still speaking about the Sabbath and will be for probably another ten years! That's how lengthy this subject is that I started bringing from Passover, from Yahshua's Memorial.
- 85 But *The Book of Yahweh* now. **And the Holy Place and the Most Holy...** Which is the Holy of Holies. ...had two doors.
- 86 Verse 24, And the doors had two leaves apiece; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door... In Isayah 41 now, I mean Isayah 45:1. Let's read that again.
- 87 Isayah 45:1. This is what Yahweh says to His Anointed for uprightness, whom I have taken by his right hand to subdue nations before him: Yes, the strength of kings I will reveal; to open the doors... Open the doors... Defore him, and the gates will not be shut... Well, of course, this is mistranslated, but we're gonna get it right.
- 88 ...the gates will not be shut... Now, that should bring a Scripture into your mind. If you'll turn over to Revelation 3. The gates will not be shut for this Anointed One, for these Branches that are formed by this Anointed One. That's how the Scripture is putting it, here a little and there a little. Remember, it's got to be here a little and there a little, line upon line and then Precept, that is Law, upon Law. And when you get it this way, then it's right.
- 89 But remember now, the doors will not be shut. Yahweh is going to open the doors and it won't be shut for this Anointed One, He--who is at His Left Hand, at His Yahweh's Left Hand. Now look at verse 7.
- 90 Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia, write: These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True... Yes, He wrote them in Isayah. He inspired Isayah to do so. ...He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:
- 91 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it... You see that? You see what a beautiful Prophecy that is? No man can shut these gates.
- 92 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My Name... A little strength, so how are we gonna subdue nations? That's what Yahweh says, we're going to subdue nations. We'll see that answer in Isayah in just a little bit.
- 93 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser--who preach themselves

to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood--behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you.

94 Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will protect you from the hour of temptation... Now, remember this right here because it fits into the same Prophecy. "I'm going to keep you from that hour of temptation." ... which will come upon all the world, to test... As a test, remember. That's what it's all about, as a test, to prove what it actually brings.

95 Now Isayah--turn back to Isayah 26. Keep that in mind that we just read. Isayah 26. Remember, Yahweh opens the doors. He's going to keep us from the hour of temptation, which comes upon all the world. Now, go to Isayah. Isayah 26:20. I'm going to read you the *King James Version*. I'm going to start back in verse 16.

96 Isaiah 26:16, KJV. [Yahweh], in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

97 Verse 17, Like as a woman with child... Uh-oh! Like a woman with child. Now, this should start bringing to your mind a nuclear baby, that takes nine months to develop. Yes, this is what it's talking about.

98 You won't understand it, not in one sentence because you've got to have it here a little and there a little, but you've also got to get all the lines together and all the Precepts together on this. And you can't do it with one book, you can't do it. And you can't do it on your own. There's no way you could do this unless Yahweh was guiding you. There ain't no way you could see it.

99 Verse 17, Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight... As they translate it here....so have we been in thy sight... Or, so have we been a witness. So have we been as a witness. Write that down, you'll see.

100 Now, verse 18, We have been with child... Ourselves. We've been with child ourselves or like a child because we're moaning too. We're anxious. We're, the word is skipping me here for some reason. We're in question. We know it's coming.

101 Sometimes we even say, "What if it doesn't come?" You know, this is a little bit stupid. You have no right to say that. And you should repent of it. You should repent of it quickly because only he who believes without seeing, brethren, is going to be at the Left Hand of Yahweh, with this group

of Branches here. [applause] Praise Yahweh. You know, that's shown in **Isayah** also, in these same Prophecies? I'll show you that before this is over.

102 We have been with child... Also. ...we have been in pain... Along with the world....we have as it were brought forth wind... Instead of the child, instead of Salvation I mean, because that's what he's speaking of here. We're trying to bring Salvation.

103...we have not wrought any deliverance... That is, we've not been able to bring Salvation to the earth. Although we've been preaching now for over forty years, we've not brought Salvation, just wind. ...deliverance in the earth... We have not brought it. ...neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen... Or repented and Yahweh says they won't repent.

104 Verse 19, Thy dead men shall live... Yahweh says. Now, here's another subject. Here's the resurrection thrown into this same Prophecy, if you'll notice. Remember, the resurrection, **Revelation 20**? Remember all the Scriptures I brought to you on that? Those who believe without seeing, brethren, are going to have the power to raise the dead. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

105 Let me tell you why you won't receive this power unless you believe without seeing. I'll tell you this again; I've told you before. If you don't believe Yahweh, one hundred percent, I don't care, I'm not talking about if it doesn't come. It doesn't make any difference whether Yahweh holds it back as He did with Jonah or not, what difference does that make? Your test is right now. And you better get all doubts out of your mind and repent of these doubts and don't say, "Oh, I'm going to go somewhere else if this doesn't take place." You're the stupidest person in here if you say something like that. Get it out of your mind. Repent! [applause]

106 The ships are already lined up, you know, carrying nuclear bombs, I was told. That's the first thing I asked when this article was presented to you this morning. I said, are these ships, do they have nuclear missiles? He said, "Yes, they have nuclear missiles. They have planes aboard." That's what they are aircraft, aircraft ships. What? Okay, Aircraft carriers, yes, a carrier, on the Sabbath too! [laughing] Oh, it's funny, isn't it?

107 Aircraft carriers already lining up and getting ready, you know. The trouble is already started. The pains are already coming and yes, we've been bringing forth the same thing, trying to bring Salvation, just like the Scripture shows we would at that time.

108 Now, He's showing the resurrection of the dead. Verse 19, Thy dead men shall live, together

with my dead body... This is not translated correctly, but we'll get it, I'll show you the correct translation in just a second....with my dead body shall they arise... That is, they'll be resurrected.... Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust... That is, are buried....for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead... That is, they will be resurrected.

109 Now, remember--remember, "I'm going to protect you because you have kept My Word and not denied My Authority." You are a Believer who believes everything that the Prophets have spoken and believes the one who is sent, and believes without seeing, Yahweh says: Verse 20, Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

110 Verse 21, For, behold, [Yahweh] cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquities... That's not right. It's merely a Judgment that He has judged that He will let them have enough rope to hang themselves and tell them, "This rope is going to hang you if you use it." You know, that's what He's told them and that's what they're doing. That's the reason they won't repent. They won't turn from it and in twenty days from now, I'm telling you, a third of the people, a third of man will be killed over a fourth part of the earth. That's what I was prophesied to tell you and that's what I am telling you at this time. [applause] Believe me. Believe me, and you will be with me in the Kingdom at the Left Side of Yahweh. [applause]

111 Now, in the Amplified Bible. I'm going to start with verse 17. Isaiah 26:17. As a woman with child... And you could write, put nuclear child... drawing near the time of her delivery is in pain reit... Reits, r-e-i-t, reit is the word they use here. It means to suffer great emotional distress. And of course we, in bringing this, are looking forward to the Prophecies coming.

112 I'm not looking forward to seeing a third of man killed over a fourth part of the earth. I know the Prophecies are going to come to pass. I don't like to see anything dead, I don't even like to kill a bug. If it invades the territory and brings harm to anyone, you know, I do my job and get rid of it, but I don't like death, period. I just hate to see death, for any reason, even though it's necessary, I know. And it's a necessary thing that Yahweh proves to mankind and the universe of what sin will bring. And of course, He's warned them now for 6,000 years and had *The Book of Yahweh* in front of them for the last forty years now and *The Book of Yisrayl*, that was also

prophesied. He's had that in front of us now for, I don't know how many years now, warning them.

ar child....drawing near the time of her delivery is in pain and reit... That is, suffers great emotional distress, as they're doing right now. And they're all getting scared because they see the deaths and they see the wars coming.

114 ...and cries out in her pangs, so have we been before you at your presence... Now this is mistranslated, too, and I'll show you in just a moment what I'm talking about.

115 Verse 18, We have been with child also and have been writhing and in pain. We have, as it were... Talking about the Branches....brought forth only wind. We have not wrought any deliverance to the earth and the inhabitants of the world... Or Israel. ...have not yet been born... Or not yet repented and turned to Yahweh.

116 Verse 19, Your dead shall live O Yahweh. The bodies of our dead saints shall rise. You who dwell in the dust, awake and sing... See, the resurrection again...sing for joy for your dew, O Yahweh, is dew of sparkling, light, heavenly, supernatural dew, and the earth shall cast forth the dead to life again. For on the land of the shades of the dead, you let your dew fall.

117 Yechetzqyah gives even more on this in Yechetzqyah 27 and it shows that The House of Yahweh is actually going to--son of man, son of man, say unto these bones, remember? You bring forth the dead. Well, that's the reason He's putting it in this spot right here, but it's here a little and there a little, so you have to get everything together.

118 Verse 20, Come my people, enter your chambers and shut your doors behind you. Hide yourselves for a little while until Yahweh's Judgment is over... Or finished.

119 Verse 21, For, behold, Yahweh is coming out of His Place to punish... Or to judge....the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquities: the earth also will disclose the blood shed upon her and will no longer cover her slain and conceal her guilt.

120 The Interlinear, if you had an Interlinear, and this is where that I first got to figuring it out, with sackcloth over my head! And since I first mentioned that sackcloth, people started wanting it, so I guess we have a supply of it, but I never dreamed that so many, so many of you would want it, but I'm glad you do. [applause] Praise Yahweh. It does help. Yahweh, Yahweh speaks of it in the Holy Scriptures and it's a great way to show your humiliation and humility to Yahweh. If you got some ashes that you can sprinkle on your head, well that even shows,

even more, how humble you can be before Yahweh. And that's what you need for Yahweh to work with you.

121 Now, listen closely to the way this is actually written in the Hebrew, and how you would come to translate it.

122 In **verse 15**, it says, *You enlarged to the nations*... Now, the nations are the subject here. Always find your subject that Yahweh's talking about. If He's not talking about the Rod, what's He talking about? Well, He plainly says out of the Rod or--will come a Branch out of his roots and the Branch is the subject.

123 Well here, in **verse 15**, it shows us the subject. The subject is the nations. I know my time is up, but I got to get you this first part here.

124 You enlarged to the nations... Or You enlarge the nations, Yahweh.... You enlarged to the nations You glorified Yourself. You extended all of borders of land, Yahweh... Now, you got to remember in the Hebrew, in the original Hebrew, there were no vowel points and there were no periods or commas or anything like that, it just read, just continually.

125 But they came in and put in periods where they thought they should be and they made a mistake in several thousand places, but they got it to where you can understand it anyway. And, of course, if you know the Plan of Yahweh and you know what He's talking about, because we do, then you can put the periods where they belong because you know what He's speaking of and then it actually starts to make sense then.

126 Now, in verse 16, Yahweh, in the distress they came to You. They prayed whisper discipline of You to them as woman with child... As woman with child....she is about to give birth she writhes... She cries out....in pain of her so we were... Witnesses. Now, what they put here is, in presence, but we were witnesses, is what this actually means, of the nations. Remember the subject is the nations. And we were witnesses of what is taking place.

127 Now they, the way they actually have it here: ...in pain of her so we were in presence of You Yahweh... Now, they added some words of you here. They added 'of you' because they thought it was saying, "We were in presence of You," but that's not what it's saying. We were witnesses to what is taking place among the nations. So if you put a period behind that witnesses....I said, Yahweh... And you start the next sentence with Yahweh. They put the word Yahweh with the word presence. We are present with Yahweh with You Yahweh. Now, that's the way they put it. The subject is the nations, we see them in distress and we are witnesses, period.

128 Then the next word, if you start with Yahweh: Yahweh we were with child also. We were writhe in pain... Or reits in pain... but we gave birth only to wind... Salvation. We didn't give anything but wind, we didn't give the Salvation that we are with child with.

129 Let me read it again. Yahweh, we were with *child...* We writhe in pain, but we gave birth winds. Salvations not we brought forth to the earth and not they were born ones being people of world... We brought forth the warnings, but we didn't do any converting is what this says. But we were witnessing, we are witnessing the fact that the nations here are giving birth to a nuclear child that is going to bring them down. And they see what's coming and they are troubled about it. That's what this is saying. They are troubled about it and we are witnessing and we have the same pains with child because we're trying to convert the nations, but we're only bringing forth wind and not, and not Salvation to the people. Now, to read on here, you'll see that it's all still speaking of the witnessing.

130 Verse 19, I'm reading from the Interlinear. They will live... Here comes the resurrection again... They will live ones being dead of You, body of me they will rise wake up and shout for joy ones dwelling of dust indeed dew of mornings, dew of you... The dew, d-e-w...dew of you in earth dead ones she will give birth.

131 Verse 20, Go people of Me enter into rooms of you and shut doors of you behind you hide as little of while until he passes by judgment.

132 Verse 21, Indeed see... Indeed see. See, that means witness, right? When you see, you witness. See, He's still talking about the same thing. ... Indeed see... Or witness Yahweh coming. Indeed witness Yahweh coming. ... from dwelling of Him, House of Yahweh at Abel, to judge sin of ones being people of the earth upon Him and she will be disclosed...

133I told you this was a difficult sermon! But now you can take *The Book of Yisrayl*, and this is all going to be in it, Yahweh willing, it'll all be in this and this is as far as I can go right now, but I'm way over already. But this afternoon, at 3:00 pm, you're going to have this witness of the nuclear baby, more on that. Then I'll speak to you for just a little while and then we will have prayer and then we will, Yahweh willing, start our workshop of the rest of the Holy Sabbath to teach and to learn to teach and to bring forth teachers, teachers of The House of Yahweh.

134 May Yahweh bless you and I'll see you this afternoon. Praise Yahweh. [applause]

## Chapter Eighteen Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #9—Gird Yourself With Righteousness And Faithfulness And You Will Sit On The Left Hand Of Yahweh In The House Of Yahweh

### **Feast Of Pentecost** 5/23/07 pm

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! There's one missing back there. I wonder, should we wait? You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I don't want to delay the next speaker, but I do want to introduce him here just a little bit. A few years ago, when the hidden code was brought out, I said, I've got to learn that hidden code. Well, I could see from the first book that I got and started working on it, that, you know, it was gonna take a lot more work than I was willing to put out on this, on the hidden code, not on the Scriptures, but on the hidden code. But someone came along who had the time and wanted to do it, so I said Praise Yahweh for this and I turned it over to him.
- This morning, I told you we've got to believe without seeing, you know, to take the seat with Yahweh and Yahshua, we've got to believe without seeing. We've got to be like Yahshua Himself and the last generation has got to be the best, brethren. We have got to be the best absolutely in Righteousness and in belief and trust in Yahweh. We've got to prove, since we're going to be His close Servants, His close Servants that see to it that His Will is done completely, we're going to have to take His Word for it, absolute, without fail and enforce it throughout all eternity. [applause]

- 4 Because He's always gonna be smarter than us, brethren. We're never, we're never gonna catch up with Yahweh. Any disagreement? Praise Yahweh! You got a problem with that? [laughing, applause]
- I told you this morning now that I brought out the Prophecies where we're working right along with wars. We're working with the Quartet. In fact, this IAEA [International Atomic Energy Agency], it's working right with the Quartet. It does just exactly what they're supposed to do.
- But Yahweh Himself is the One Who's going to break the power of the nations, that is, He's gonna allow it. But He's going to open the doors for us. He has prophesied it. And are we prophesied along with them? Yes, we are, right side by side with everything that's taking place and we're going to be the winners.
- To prove that to you now, we can prove it in the Scriptures, but prove it to you in the hidden codes, I'm gonna turn the services over, just a few minutes, he's not gonna cover near all of it, but I said, I want you to cover this in Yeremyah and show how these things tie together in the hidden code with *The Book of Yisrayl* and the nuclear baby and The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh! And to bring this forward to you, Kahan Gedalyah. [applause]









5/23/07 pm Chapter Eighteen

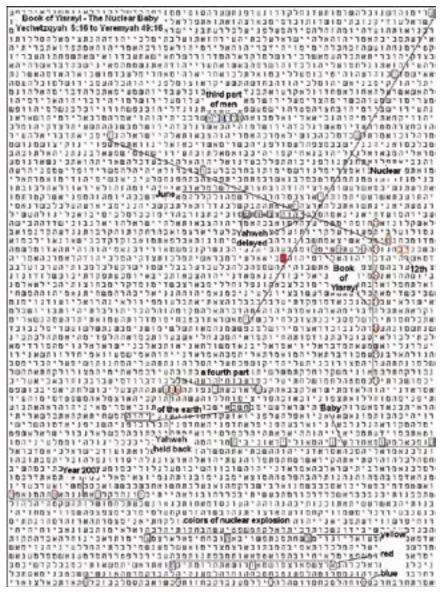
### Kahan Gedalyah:

- 8 Okay. Shabbat shalom and greetings to you all. You may be seated. You know, I'm very pleased that Pastor has given me this opportunity today to present this Bible code to you, which the way this came about was very incredible, I think. And the way this came about showed the Hand of Yahweh in it, no other way.
- 9 We know that *The Book of Yahweh*, and now with the addition of *The Book of Yisrayl*, we're learning some awesome things about Yahweh and His Plan. And with--and with five months to go, we better draw closer and closer to Yahweh and like one of our Kahanim says, "Tighten your seatbelts." And as Kahan Yedidiyah said, "It's gonna be a rough road ahead." Because if you--if our seatbelt isn't tightened, you could get thrown off the track,

and end up in la-la land. So get ready for a very exciting trip into the Kingdom. Five months, brethren, five months.

- 10 So let's go to this Bible matrix. Well, let me tell you a little bit about the matrix first. The equidistant letter sequence reference is 1.038 characters between rows. There are thirteen displayed terms in the matrix, thirteen words or terms. The matrix starts at **Yeremvah 31:40**, letter 10 and ends at **Ye**chetzqyah 21:34, letter 33. The matrix spans 67,539 characters of the surface text. The matrix has sixty-six rows with sixty columns, sixty-nine columns wide and contains a total of 4,554 characters.
- 11 Now, after the terms or the words were put in the computer, the program was ran, okay? And we ended up with 1,113 matrixes. Well, we were only looking for one, right? We're only looking for one of those matrixes and having to look through 1,113 matrixes, you can see that this is no easy process, that this process alone took a little bit more than four hours!
- 12 Besides, it appeared that someone didn't want us to complete this project, so it took not

- only a few more hours, but a few more days. You know who that is. But as you'll see in a few minutes, Yahweh led us to this matrix, the one out of 1,113 matrixes.
- 13 So the first term in the matrix, as you can see, you'll see it on the television, by the way, is **The Book of Yisrayl**, okay? Right across, going there horizontally is the word **sepher**, that's samech, well, the Hebrew word for **sepher** and going perpendicular is the word **la-Yisrayl**. **The Book of Yisrayl**, that's what that's saying right there, **The Book of Yisrayl**.
- 14 Okay. The next term will be the **twelfth of June**, see that twelve down there in the right hand corner, the **twelfth of June**. Okay. And after this, we have the word **nuclear**, which cuts across June. See those, I can see it's those red dots or red marks



going diagonal across the word for **June**.

- 15 And we work our way down a little, we see the word **baby**, **baby**. And slightly down, we have the year **2007**. And we move down a little bit further, we see the colors of the nuclear explosion, **yellow**, **red** and **blue**.
- 16 And I think it's, let me get it. Okay back up, well the next, the next term actually is **the third part of men**. That's actually two words there, but they're like they're overlapping each other, **the third part** and then **of men**. And down the next part, we'll see the **fourth part of the earth**. Again, they're two words there but they're interwove, I guess you could say this.
- 17 So what we have here is *The Book of Yisrayl*, which has shown us that the nuclear baby will be born on June 12th, 2007 and we have the colors of the nuclear--nuclear explosion and we see the third part of man and the fourth part of the earth will be affected by all of this.
- 18 Now, one of the things that's very interesting about the matrix is that you see a whole bunch of Hebrew characters here, but any place on this matrix you could place your pointer on your computer, and if you double click, a Scripture pops out because it tells you what Scriptures exactly beneath that point. And what I'm gonna do here is just read off several Scriptures here, which you could read later.
- 19 And this matrix, I should have said this before, I probably did, yeah, is mainly in the **Book of Yeremyah**. And we know that Yeremyah has a lot of Judgments against a lot of people. Okay. And I'll just read about nine of them off to you and then we'll actually go to one of them. Just write this down now, don't turn there. Just write **Yeremyah 42:17**, **Yeremyah 48:45**, **Yeremyah 49:16**, **Yechetzqyah 7:2-6**, **Yeremyah 50:30-32**, **Yechetzqyah 5:16-17**, **Yechetzqyah 21:28-29**, **Yeremyah 44:22-23** and **Yeremyah 39:15-16**. Okay.
- 20 Now, the next one we'll take a look at is, the next point we'll go to is the word for **nuclear**, which you saw, it was cutting across the word **June**. And what we did was, we clicked on the fifth letter of the word **nuclear**, which is the **nun**, the Hebrew **nun**. Okay? But before we do that, let's go to *The Book of Yahweh*, page 615, **Yeremyah 49**. Okay, I'm just gonna read a part of **verse 34** the-**-verse 34** here, just to show you something.
- 21 Yeremyah 49:34. It says, This is the Word of Yahweh... Remember, now, we're clicking on the word nuclear. ...This is the Word of Yahweh that came to Yeremyah the Prophet against Elam... Now, we're gonna stop there. Elam. Elam has a little note to it, h. If you look over to the right column, it says

- **Persia or Iran**. So here we see Yahweh's about to pronounce a Judgment on Iran. Now, so there it is. So Yahweh has also shown us in the hidden codes what He has already shown His Servant Yisrayl in *The Book of Yisrayl* and we're supposed to be reading that, the rest of that.
- 22 Where is it anyway? I had so many pieces of paper here. I'm getting a little bit--okay. Now, I'll read **Yeremyah 49:34-37**. And we went through and took out the thing where Yahweh caused this, Yahweh caused that. Yahweh causes nothing, He just allows things, so in **Yeremyah 49:34-37**, which is right there in the word **nuclear**, it says:
- 23 Yeremyah 49:34. This is the word of Yahweh that came to Yeremyah the prophet against Elam... Iran. ...in the beginning of the reign of Zedekyah king of Yahdah, saying:
- 24 Verse 35, This is what Yahweh of hosts says: Behold, the bow of Elam... Iran. ...will be broken, the principal support of their might.
- 25 Verse 36, The four winds will be brought against Elam... Iran. ...from the four quarters of heaven. They will be scattered to all these winds, so that there will not be a nation to which the outcasts of Elam... Iran. ...will not go.
- 26 Verse 37, Elam... Iran. ...will be caused to be terrified before their enemies, before those who seek their lives. Destruction will be brought upon them. They acted defiantly against Me, so I turned away from them, says Yahweh: and the sword will be sent after them until they have been consumed... Now, that's what Yahweh's showing us in this thing here.
- 27 So there it is, brethren. Yahweh has also shown us in the hidden codes what He has already shown His Servant Yisrayl in *The Book of Yisrayl*, that Iran will be destroyed when the nuclear baby is born on, or about, June 12th, 2007. Praise Yahweh.
- 28 So with that, I turn it back to our Pastor. [applause]

#### **Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins**

- 29 (Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. I didn't see, I didn't see what you were seeing. That thing right there is that on a monitor?) But anyway, he said he had it on the monitor, so--y'all were seeing the hidden code, right? I couldn't see it from back here. Praise Yahweh.
- 30 Oh, I need to--I guess I need to read these. This looks like it could take all afternoon. Somebody handed me something on artificial sweeteners. Now, I didn't--I haven't been searching for this stuff on artificial sweeteners, but somebody handed me this a while ago.

- 31 It says, The body's natural ability to regulate food intake and body weight may be weakened when this natural relationship is impaired by artificial sweeteners. Artificial sweeteners may disrupt the body's natural ability to count calories based on food's sweetness... Of course, there's sugar in everything you eat, even meat. There's sugar in meat! You can't get away from sugar. You don't want to get away from sugar! It's for your benefit as well as your enjoyment.
- 32 This right here, you've got to get this, on the disease epidemics. Now, these studies show what's taking place and it shows why the scientists and the doctors are so alarmed right now about, about what they see taking place with the disease epidemic.
- 33 Gene Technology and Gene Ecology of Infectious Diseases. It says, Most disturbing of all is the recent discovery that at least ten unrelated bacterial pathogens causing disease, from bubonic plague to tree blight... Now, notice this, it's causing these things....from bubonic plague to tree blight... There's a cause for it and of course, Yahweh shows you what it is in **Leviticus 18**. It's caused when we sin and it gets everywhere and right now, it's speeded up because sin has speeded up.
- 34 ...share an entire set of genes for invading host cells, which have spread by horizontal gene transfer as they reside as a block often in the bacterial chromosome, forming "pathogenicity islands"... That's the horizontal gene transfer, I don't know if you can understand.
- 35 Your genes--if you were looking at them and you imagine in your mind, you know, they're like this, horizontal, [holding his hand horizontally] and then like this, vertical. Vertical is the way Yahweh made them, but when science does it, in order to get it where it's not supposed to be, they lay it down horizontally and this is what throws your body off and what causes it--actually causes it to accept things into your system that it would ordinarily block.
- 36...According to the 1996 WHO report, the world is heading for a major crisis in public health as outbreaks of new and reemerging infectious diseases are striking at increasing frequencies within the past ten to fifteen years... Just within the last ten to fifteen years, increasing.
- 1637 ... The current strains of pathogens are moreover resistant to known treatment, some strains being resistant to all or nearly all drugs and antibiotics. Horizontal gene transfer... The horizontal gene transfer is what's causing this. ... is now genetically recognized to be responsible for the evolution... They call it....for the evolution of

- virulence and the spread of drug and antibiotic resistance.
- 38 ...Many pathogens have crossed species... Crossed species because of this. Crossed species because of this. ...Many pathogens have crossed species barriers... That Yahweh set up to guard this from taking place, but they're doing it mechanically and artificially. ...Many pathogens have crossed species barriers, having acquired genes from pathogenically distinct species that are involved in their ability to cause diseases...
- 39 There's much more than that, but I think that puts you on the line to what is taking place here. It's caused and they're beginning to recognize what they have caused here and why these diseases are picking up speed and spreading so rapidly.
- 40 Now, back to the nuclear baby, of course, and let me find my notes here. If you'll go back over to **Amosyah** now. Well, let's go back to **Isayah 45** first. **Isayah 45:1**. Somebody said I was going too fast again this morning.
- 41 But the *King James Version*, we left out a word here and the word is levee in this particular sentence here. I mean leave, leaved, **leaved**. This particular sentence, we left it out, but we shouldn't have. We should have put it in because there's a meaning for it. These "leaved gates" were given to us in the pattern that was given Mosheh to build the temple. And this is what it's talking about. It's talking about building the temple. And the *King James Version* said this in **Isayah 45:1**.
- 42 Isaiah 45:1, KJV. Thus saith [Yahweh] to his anointed... Now, to His Anointed for Righteousness, for Righteousness. ... whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations... Now the way we're going to subdue nations, of course, is through the Ministry, through taking this Message to all nations.
- 43 ...subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings... This word loins, I'll spend more time on that later, but, you know, if you remember Yahchanan, he was girded about the waist with a certain girdle. The kings gird themselves with swords. The fighting men gird theirselves with swords and so forth. Well, of course, what we're girded with, as the Scripture shows, is Righteousness and Faithfulness. That I will cover in detail in another sermon down the line, which has to do, all of it has to do with keeping the Sabbath.
- 44 ...and I will loose... He says, ...I will loose the loins of kings to... That is to get His Work done is what He's talking about. ...open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut to

- *him...* Or to them. That is, the Branches that come forth with, of course, the Olive Tree.
- 45 Now, that was in **Isayah 45:1**. If you turn over to **Yechetzqyah** now. **Yechetzqyah 41**, where the temple is being rebuilt. And you'll see these two leaved gates.
- 46 If I had a fly swat! [laughing, chasing fly with hand] You don't know who you're messing with here, boy!
- 47 Yechetzqyah 41:23. He says, And the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place... Or the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies Place...had two doors.
- 48 Verse 24, And the doors had two leaves apiece; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door... So He's talking here about the temple. Now, if you go back to Isayah 26 again. Isayah 26 and notice here verse 20.
- 49 Isayah 26:20. Come, My People, enter the Sanctuary... Come, My People, enter the Sanctuary. Now, remember, He's talking about behind the doors that guard the Holy of Holies. You can't get back there without a High Priest. Remember that? Well, remember also in Isayah 43:28, He says, "I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood."
- 50 So there's no High Priest on earth, no High Priest. It's all dissolved; it's gone. Never to be rebuilt again because it's given to the One to Whom the promise was originally made, which was One Who would be after the order of Melchizedek. Remember that? Who, He said, "would sit at My Right Hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool," which means it's over, by the time this Man reigns as High Priest over The House of Yahweh, but let's read the rest of that.
- 51 Isayah 26:20. Come, My People, enter the Sanctuary, and I will shut your doors around you; I will hide you, as it were, for a little moment, until the indignation has passed over... Well, we just saw where that's only promised to one group of people; who can, of course, get behind or get into the Holy of Holies.
- 52 Go over to **Hebrews** and remember the **Book** of **Daniyl** now, our job. In **Daniyl 12**, He says-Yahweh said to Daniyl, "Close the Books and seal it until the time of The End." Until the time of The End, when he sees Two Witnesses and then through the High Priest, **Revelation 5**. He has a High Priest, Who is Yahshua Messiah, sitting at His Right Hand, Who is High Priest over The House of Yahweh.
- 53 If you're in **Hebrews**, what is it? **Hebrews 10**, where we have a High Priest over The House of Yahweh. This is the only way we can get into the Holy of Holies to have Yahweh's Protection for a little, for a little while, a little minute.

- 54 Hebrews 10:19. Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua... By Yahshua Messiah, Who has qualified. In Revelation 5--am I still going too fast? I know I am. Well, the Priests will take this later and help you with it in a slow type manner.
- 55 This is the great thing about the team that Yahweh has put together here in The House of Yahweh. By the time the Priests get through with this, you'll know it step by step and perfectly.
- 56 But here's the Priest, we have. ...having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua... Messiah, but only by Yahshua Messiah. You know, those who Revelation says, blessed are those that keep the Commandments and have the Testimony of Yahshua Messiah. We're the only ones that have that Testimony, the only ones on earth that have the Testimony. Yahshua's High Priest over The House of Yahweh, only.
- 57 Verse 20, By a new and living way... The--the Levitical Priesthood is dissolved, so this is a new and living way. ...which He has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh,
- 58 Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh:
- 59 Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart... Of course, a pure heart. ... in full assurance... That is, full belief, full belief of what Yahweh says. ... of the Faith... The full systematic form of religion offered by Yahweh. ... having our hearts sprinkled... That is just a little bit off. It's bodies sprinkled with the ashes of the red heifer, if you remember what it actually says, purified with the ashes of the red heifer, or water from the ashes of the red heifer.
- 60 Verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of the Faith without wavering... Without disbelief. The fearful and unbelieving, Yahweh says, will have their part in the lake of fire.
- 61 There's no place in the Holy Scriptures, brethren, where it says we are ever allowed to disbelieve and if we prove that we're going to do that, we're not going to be sitting at the Left Hand of Yahweh along with Yahshua at the Right Hand. We just won't be there. The fearful and unbelieving, **Revelation** says, will have their part in the lake of fire. That's what He's speaking of to us right now. We've got to believe. We don't have any right to question it.
- 62 When I showed these Prophecies and I said, you know, there's a nuclear baby going to be born on this date, I said, I've got to tell this. Yahweh says here, I've got to tell it. They said, "Have you thought of the implications of what this is going to bring if it doesn't come to pass?" I said, all I can

- think about is the implications of what Yahweh is going to look at me with, you know.
- 63 He's gonna be looking at me like Yahnah who ran and would not testify to Nineveh and I said I don't want to be that way. I said, I don't care whether it comes to pass or not, that's not what, that's not what I'm supposed to say. [applause] What I am supposed to say is written right here and I'm telling you, it's coming. To me, that's it. I've done, I've done my job by doing my job and believing Yahweh.
- 64 He can change it if He wants to. That's not up to me; it's not up to you. He can change it if He wants to, but that won't alter what I have done. I have fulfilled my Work and believing and being faithful, you have fulfilled your job. Praise Yahweh. [applause]
- 65 Let's see--verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of the Faith... Hold it fast. Let's see. ... without wavering... Without wavering. ... for He Who promised is faithful!
- 66 Verse 24, And let us consider one another... Now, this is the Spirit of Rest again, Spirit of Rest, this is Sabbath, you know. That's the whole thing right there, considering one another, getting your minds off of yourself and start being a Servant. Start helping in this training program of yourself, your children and so forth.
- 67 Don't come here with Christianity, brethren, and just hang onto it. Come here to get Christianity out of your selves, out of your bodies, out of your minds, out of your actions. Put your--[applause] Praise Yahweh. Put your shoulder to the wheel and don't look back. Obey these Scriptures. Believe these Scriptures. Believe all that the Prophets have spoken.
- 68 Verse 24, And let us consider one another how we may urge one another on toward... Perfection....and Righteous Works... How can you do that? We're doing it right here, the workshops. We've set up training periods where you can actually become a teacher and start teaching these very things. That's what you're gonna be doing throughout all eternity.
- 69 And if Yahweh told you to go to a planet and tell them such and such, you'll do it then. If you believe now, you're proving that you're gonna believe Him then. And you'll go to that planet and you're gonna say, "This is what's going to take place here," and they're gonna laugh at you, of course, but then you've done your job. Right? [applause] That's right. And that will save you throughout all eternity to do this Work of Yahweh. And then something else He says:

- 70 Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another... Exhorting one another to do this thing and there's nothing in here that says you're supposed to gripe about how hot it got, how cold it got, how miserable it is, how big the mosquitoes are in Texas, "Them suckers almost carried me off last night." But put up--put up with whatever you have to put up with to get this Knowledge in your head. We don't have long to go. Praise Yahweh. [applause]
- 71 ...and so much the more as you see the day approaching... And you should be seeing it rather clearly now, the day approaching.
- 72 (How soon do I have to stop? Classes start at what? Five? Four? Eight o'clock tonight? [applause] Yeah! Well, I'd like to cover just a little bit more.)
- 73 Now remember. Well, let's go back there. **Isayah 11**, **Isayah 11**. If we could cover just a few more. It's a quarter to four right now and I think you're supposed to start at four, not eight tonight, but four. Okay. **Isayah 11**, found on page 537. **Isayah 11** and **verse 1**.
- 74 Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod out of the stem of Yashayah, and a Branch... This Branch is the subject here. ...will grow out of his roots... And of course, that's speaking of the Work of these Last Days, here.
- 75 In verse 10, it says, In that day... Now, He tells you what's going to take place here, if you'll look there to verse 4.
- 76 Verse 4, But with Righteousness will He judge... With Righteousness will He judge, that's the Righteous Laws of Yahweh. Look there at, let's see. ...judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek; humble, of the earth. He will smite the earth with the rod of His mouth... That is, by the Word of His Mouth. It's not--it's not hitting something, but it's with speaking and teaching. ... and with the breath... Which ties right in to what I just said. ...with the breath of His lips will He slay the wicked... That is, He will tell them. He will do this with the teaching and slay the wickedness that keeps them on the route of wickedness. Now notice:
- 77 Verse 5, Righteousness will be the belt of His waist... That is, His girdle, like the fighting men have a sword. John Wayne had pistols, you know, strapped on his waist. We don't want that, we want ours to be rightfulness, Righteousness.
- 78 Notice, ... and Faithfulness... Faithful to the Word of Yahweh only, will be our belt of our loins.

The loins is the seat of your strength shown in Scripture and we'll go through that in detail later.

- 79 Verse 10, In that day there will be a Root of Yashayah, Who will stand as an ensign... That is, a banner. ...for the people... For the people ...to it will the Gentiles seek... We know about two billion of them are going to do this. ...to it will the Gentiles seek, and His Rest will be glorious... We will cover that more, too, later in these sermons. Don't miss one of them, it's very important.
- 80 Now, you remember in **Isayah 2:1-6**, He says, "in the Last Days I will establish My House." This is how all of this Work was to be done. He started telling you this in **Isayah 2**. **Isayah 43:27**, if you remember that, you should remember, He said, "I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood, but I will give Yaaqob to the curse," that is, to death, which He did, that was one Witness. "But to the other, I'll give him to slandery and reproach."
- 81 **Isayah 44**, If you'll go there, **Isayah 44**, the very next chapter now of **Isayah**, because He says He's gonna dissolve the Levitical Priesthood. And then He's speaking of two people called Yaaqob and Yisrayl. And then from there on to **verse 8**, you see the Two Witnesses then, the Work that He is saying will carry out this over here in **Isayah 45:1**. But look down to the last part. I know you're familiar with this, you should be.
- 82 Isayah 44:7. He says, And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them... Let them foretell them.
- 83 You know there's not anyone on the face of the earth that's telling anybody what's going on in the Middle East, except The House of Yahweh. They don't know, they can't. They're all like a bunch of dumb dogs, as Amosyah said. They're sleeping, they're slumbering. They're afraid to bark.
- 84 Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!... Witnesses to what? Look over to Isayah 45 again. Witnesses, you're My Witnesses.
- 85 Isayah 45:4. For Yaaqob My Servant's sake, and Yisrayl My Chosen; and I call you by your name (Yaaqob); and I surname you (Yisrayl), though you did not recognize that it was Me.
- 86 Verse 5, I am Yahweh, and there is no other apart from Me. There is no God... Beside, sitting beside Me. No, He said, to which of the gods did He say that He would give this Power? To which of them? To none. To which of the Malakim did He ever say He would give this Power? To none. No, to

- mankind, to the son of man, is who He's promised this Great Power and this Great Authority, of being His Representatives on His Right Hand and on His Left Hand.
- 87 ...I will strengthen you with this knowledge, though you did not recognize that it was Me.
- 88 Verse 6, So that they may know from the rising of the sun to the place of its setting that there is none besides Me. I am Yahweh, and there is no other!... Power. That's what we are Witnesses of, the Two Witnesses. That's what we are Witnesses of and witnessing that His Prophecies are going to be fulfilled.
- 89 Look at **Isayah**, remember there **Isayah 41** all the way, I mean **Isayah 45**, all the way down to **verse 6**. Get that in your mind and reread it. Now, with that in mind, remember **verse 11** because His Sabbath now, this is what you do it with. This is what you do it with.
- 90 **Isayah 11**, **verse 1**, the Branch, that's you. Girded with Righteousness, **verse 5**, and then **verse 10**, He shows you what you're going to be doing. To us will the Gentiles seek.
- 91 Well, of course, the Gentiles are already seeking to us right now. And as the Prophecies come to pass, and Yahweh lifts up His House, there will be more and more and more; until there's about two billion, as Scripture shows, that's actually going to be sitting here in Texas.
- 92 Someone said that there was 1.75 or about 1.80 billion acres in Texas, so just about everyone's gonna have an acre I guess, right here in Texas with two billion people! One point, I forgot what now, somewhere at 1.80 or something, but Yahweh chose the right place and, of course, He's protected this, brethren, for you.
- 93 He's protected it, kept a certain amount of diseases away from it, and I can tell this. You know, I've told you in the past, if you'll notice the wind currents and everything, you can see that Yahweh is protecting Texas for you. The mosquitoes are not gonna, they're not gonna bother you. They may bite you, but these mosquitoes are clean down here, I think!
- 94 And we're getting ready for this huge influx because the nations are seeking The House of Yahweh. There is no other place. There is no other protection. We have the Holy of Holies open to us and it will never be shut to The House of Yahweh. [applause]
- 95 If you'll all stand--if you'll all stand, I'd like to have prayer with you, and then I'd like for all of you to get in the classes, the workshops and stay really closely tuned in to The House of Yahweh. There's

only twenty more days left. I don't know how fast things are going to deteriorate in the United States, but we will keep you posted on everything that takes place, if you'll just stay in touch.

96 If you have the Internet, you know, you can get The House of Yahweh on Internet. Don't let it trap you into some stupidity now, because there's plenty of it on there. But if you use it, use it for the purpose of staying in touch with The House of Yahweh so you can overcome. Keep that in mind.

97 Try to get all entertainment out of your mind. You know, the world is so mixed up. I was telling somebody the other day that we need to start preaching this but we tell our daughters, you know, when they dress attractive, you know, we say, "Oh, how nice you look, how attractive you are." Well, that's what you are. What we should have said was, "Why, why in the hell did you come out here looking like a whore this morning? You need to go back and get some clothes on." [applause] Of course, dressing--dressing attractive, you know, to get men's attention, that's where it all started. Dress modestly, that's what, that's what we should be complimenting them on. Dressing modestly, our men and our girls. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

98 But you see how mixed up we are. We can be working and lo and behold, somebody says, "Let's go shopping," you know. "Let's go shopping." This is a fun thing now, anything to waste your time, anything to keep you from studying. Get all of this out-out of your mind. Come out from among them and be you separate. This means don't be a part of their stupidity. Don't be a part of their pull for sin or wasting time. Know that the time is short. You have very little. Cram for this exam because, you know, this is the only way that you're going to be part of this great Kingdom that'll be forever, brethren. Great Kingdom, it's forever, forever.

99 Raise your hands to Father Yahweh: Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, and my family, coming to You, Father, through Yahshua, our High Priest over The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, that You have appointed, Father, High Priest and we know that one day He will soon be King of kings and Ruler of rulers. We believe that fully.

100 We believe, Father, Your every Word. We believe Your Prophecies. We will trust in You forever, Father. We will be faithful to You forever, Father. We will not bend or neglect our jobs, our duties. We will, we will stay firm and we will keep the people around us correct and walking in Righteousness. We want to do this job, Father, forever. We believe in it.

101 We know that the ways of sin have led this world to the sinful mess that it's in now where everyone has a killing disease within their bodies. And we know that it's a short time before, before mankind would kill himself with diseases, but we also see the nuclear wars coming because of the confusion of the minds and the weakening of the man's body.

102 We know, in **Amosyah** that he says it's a power that's surrounding this land and it's bringing the strength down and we see that. And we thank You, Father, that you have called people out and You have cleansed their bodies and are cleansing their bodies and giving them a mind to which--with which they can think and be able, Father, to overcome and use the similitudes that are set before them to overcome. And to see the right way to walk, the right actions to take, the Righteousness, what Righteousness actually is and what evil is.

103 We thank You for that, Father. How you have brought our people out, a group of people, a small group of people that will soon, Father, take over the governments, what are left of them, take them over and teach them Your Ways. And they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks in the very near future because Your Laws will be taught them.

104 We praise You and thank You, Father, for all of this Knowledge. We know, Father, that joy is with You, that joy is within keeping Your Laws. In fact, it brings complete joy and peace to one who keeps Your Laws and we thank You for that also, Father. We bless You and praise You, Father. We ask You to protect Your People wherever their residences are. We know that very soon we're going to have to come totally out of this world and we're striving, Father, to get the lands prepared for them at this time, to bring Your People, to start the growth. And we know that You'll make it possible for us and we're training now, Father, in ways to cleanse the earth and cleanse the waters and the food supply and keep it the way You put it to begin with.

105 We love You, Father, and we love the fact that You have called us to make us a part of this great Work in these Last Days. We ask You, Father, to please protect Your People as they travel to their residences and their jobs and keep them alert, Father. And we pray that very soon you will bring them back here to stay and to do this Work forever.

106 We bless You and praise You and we ask these things all in our High Priest Yahshua's Name, HalleluYahweh. At the count of three: one, two, three... HALLELUYAHWEH! Praise Yahweh! I'll turn the services over to the song leader. [applause]

## Chapter Nineteen

## Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #10—The Tabernacle In The Wilderness Brought Forth Many Righteous People, But After Choosing A King To Reign Instead Of Righteous Priests, They All Fell Away 5/26/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! Wow! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 The articles that Kahan Yedidiyah showed there they were really great, I thought. Now, I want to tell you that we do not use the news to forecast Prophecy. We use the news to show you that Prophecy is being fulfilled. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 3 The computers that's making news so easy now, and you can get the news you want. You won't find a lot of this on the television sets because it's censored now. And they're trying to keep down the people going into hysteria, I guess, [laughing] from the things that are coming, like the Scripture says they're going to. And, of course, some of it comes out on the radios but most of it comes out on the computers.
- 4 But when the computers were invented, I think the first computer, personal computer, I believe, if I'm not wrong, it was 1977. That was the year that I was writing *The Mark of the Beast* [laughing] and the year that came out. And they weren't--they weren't in use, but those Prophecies we put in *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes 1 and 2. The news that we get today from them, certainly

- helps to back up what the Prophets said was going to take place. The Plan of Yahweh, it's being fulfilled and you can see it and you've got to keep this in your mind.
- 5 I know that, that during the Feast the Sabbath articles were not made clear. I mean, the Sabbath sermons were not made clear, the ones that I brought. And I keep thinking, it's in my mind that everyone knows more than they know.
- 6 And I keep thinking, you know, that when I mention something, or bring out a Scripture, you automatically know the history of it and know the history of what took place with The House of Yahweh so you're familiar so I don't have to go back and explain that. But it's not true. And I've got to, in order to make everyone understand it, I've got to make it clearer, which I will. I'm gonna make it so plain that a baby can understand it! [laughing, applause] But you still got to listen, you know, you've got to listen to understand these things.
- 7 Here's a news release that I thought that was very timely. But it says, *Sabbath Sunday*... I don't know if Kahan Yedidiyah read this or not, but I don't think he did. *Sabbath Sunday bill survey shows support*... Now this was taken--this was done in









5/26/07 Chapter Nineteen

Israel and it says: ...has announced the finding of a poll showing fifty-six percent support among Israelis for this purposed legislation making Sunday a day of rest and allowing some public transportation and entertainment on the Sabbath... On the Sabbath, that is, on the Seventh Day.

- 8 But the bill passed and you're gonna see this take place in Israel. Of course they've already, you know--they're, I think, they're ninety percent Christian there now. I know when we were there the last time, we were amazed at the Halloween costumes, and Halloween masks and--I said, man I can't believe this, you know. They were everywhere all over the streets of Jerusalem and Tel Aviv.
- 9 Now here's something else that goes along. Turn over to **Mattithyah 24** because that's where we want to start with the Words of the Savior. And unless you believe He's the Savior, you won't make it because you've got to believe all the Prophets have spoken in order to be--to sit at the Left Hand of Yahweh with the Last Days' House of Yahweh.
- 10 I'm not saying you won't have Salvation, you know. The Apostles, they didn't believe but they're going to be judging the twelve tribes of Israyl. They won't be sitting at the Right Hand of Yahshua, like they asked to do. And Yahshua didn't show them that, but had they been reading and studying their Scriptures like they should have, like Yahshua did, they would have, and believed them, they would have believed this. They would have--they would have had the confidence in Yahshua that they should have had. But the Scripture plainly shows, Yahshua did later, that they would be judging the twelve tribes of Israyl, that's in Scripture, each of them an assigned Judge.
- 11 But now here's another one that the Savior spoke of, for this time period. I keep telling people you need to try to arrange your shopping. We've got in a habit, you know, of running to town after a match or toothpick or whatever, you know, because we like to. We like to just run around as they call it. They used to call it, you know, when automobiles were first invented, "Let's go driving around," or around what? Well just around, [laughing] just anything to be wasting time. Well now it's, "Let's go shopping," you know, this is the craze that the world has brought upon you and you have fallen victim to it. And it seems like a fun thing to do.
- 12 On the other hand, study, building your mind, which shopping does not do, but building your mind doesn't seem like a fun thing, does it? And it's something that you have to force yourself

- into doing first, before it becomes a fun thing to you, a very enjoyable thing. But you have to, it's like keeping the Sabbath. You've got to--You've got to start doing it first before you have to actually start telling yourself it's a delight. And before you actually learn to take delight in the Sabbath. This is true with Righteousness.
- 13 Righteousness doesn't seem like a very fun thing to do. What seems like fun is exactly what the Scripture tells you. That should show you that the Scriptures are right. The desirable thing in a person's mind is sin. That seems desirable. It doesn't seem desirable when you're laying on the death bed, you know. When your body--when you've torn your body up and it's eaten up from diseases, then you look back like Solomon did.
- 14 Solomon died at a very young age. You know, we credit him with a lot of wisdom and he had a lot of wisdom, the only thing he gave in to desires. In many of the things he did. Now, in his old age, when he wasn't very old, he was about half as old as I am when he died. [laughing] I think he was fifty-eight actually, but he died a very young man. He should have, you know, with the experience and knowledge that he had and the background that he had, he should have lived to be a hundred and fifty, you know, instead of fifty. But he gave in to stupidity, as we've all desired to do. And of course what we're fighting now in this day, today, as we sit here, we're fighting diseases and disease epidemics and they're getting worse. They keep building.
- 15 Here's one that backs this up. Cape Cod Preschooler Diagnosed With Syphilis... Preschooler, a preschooler, three years old, diagnosed with syphilis. Now, I want to read you this because it shows you how dangerous Wal-Mart is at this time, and K-Mart and all the other marts that they've got you marked with out there, you know. If you got the mark of the beast upon you, you've fallen in this trap of not needing to go, but going anyway, you know, and making it a stupid habit.
- 16 I remember when I was a child, and we went to town and back in a covered wagon. Well, by that time we'd taken the cover off of it [laughing] but we took the wagon anyway. But this is the same wagon that I was born in or under. I don't know whether I was born under it or in it but I was born somewhere around that wagon. And dad was still driving that wagon when I remember first riding to town in the backend of that wagon. But normally we would go about once a week and we didn't all go. Now mother didn't go shopping but about once

a month when she had to go to town and get certain supplies that dad didn't want to go to the grocery and get for some reason.

17 I don't know why he didn't want to be seen in a grocery store. And I haven't figured that one out. But maybe he'll tell me one day when I resurrect him; why he didn't want to be seen in a grocery store. Beer joint yeah but not a grocery store for some reason. I think that's where only women went. Because I don't remember ever seeing anybody there, but women in those grocery stores. And they had an ice cream parlor in the grocery store and that's where women and very small children hung out.

18 Now this was in the later days of my life. Probably, I was nine or ten years old when ice was actually coming out and freezers. You know they didn't have any of this stuff. They didn't have computers or televisions or refrigerators. They were being invented at that time. In fact, all of our technology, if you could imagine this, all the technology that we have now, above horses and mules and a saddle to go on them or a wagon to pull behind them, all of that technology that we have today has been developed in the last hundred years. That was prophesied to be developed in this time period in fact. Nuclear bombs were prophesied to be developed in my lifetime, brethren, in my lifetime, in this time period we're in right now.

19 These Prophecies, they are a sure thing and if you trust anything besides these Prophecies, you're not going to make it where I want you to make it. I want this whole House, right here, to be at the Left Hand of Yahweh and the only way you can make that is believe without seeing. Praise Yahweh. [applause] Praise Yahweh. I think that should be clapped to. Yahweh should be clapped to for that.

20 You know, Yahweh will be giving us directives. We won't always see Yahweh's Face. We won't sit there and argue with Yahweh, I'll guarantee you that. You won't argue with Him as you do the counselors today when He tells you something. You know, if you're not past that you won't make it. And you need to get right with your counselors and humbly, humbly submit, humbly submit to your heads, whoever they are, humbly submit to them to prove to Yahweh that you will humbly submit to Him and Yahshua. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

21 Now, unless you do this, Yahweh's gonna know you cannot take written directives from Him. And that's the way you're going to get it. I wouldn't be surprised if most of our written directives are already written before us right here and He just hasn't

showed us all of them. But I'm sure that there are things right here that are going to be guiding us for millions of years, right here in this *Book of Yahweh* that He has so painstakingly made sure that we've got it in just the way that it's written right now for us. And some of the things are hidden I know because He allowed this to be hidden.

22 We know things right now that Daniyl didn't know that he wrote about. He wrote about us and I'm sure he's looking forward to meeting all of us. But he didn't realize what he was writing and he wanted to, you know. It troubled him. But Yahweh said, "No, seal it up." It won't be revealed until the time of The End, by people that he had already prophesied in advance. Daniyl prophesied of us in fact, but didn't understand fully what he was doing.

23 But in this time period right here it's prophesied to have these disease epidemics increasing. And this preschooler, that caught this syphilis now, listen to the rest of it. A preschool-aged child at a Provincetown elementary school contracted syphilis, but the disease was not transmitted sexually and no other children are in danger... They say, no other children are in danger. ... officials say. It was not contracted sexually. It was a skin-to-skin contact... Skin-to-skin... that has been determined and not in the genital area.

24 ... Syphilis is usually transmitted sexually, but it was probably transmitted through a skin rash or open sore... Probably, they say. They don't really know but they are determined they're not going to give out any information. I'm sure some more is going to leak out as this goes on. This was on Fox News by the way.

25 Now, skin-to-skin, you know, you think about this, how dangerous these bugs are getting. What we've done in this lifetime, since television was invented, and then the computer which has all of its lustful pulls to mankind, we started creating through our illegal lusts some bugs. And these bugs, our bodies have no defense against them and they've gotten to the point to where the doctors' antibiotics can't even slow them down.

26 But of course I fell for the lie years ago that syphilis could be cured and they claimed that they have already cured this girl. They're lying about it. They don't have anything that will get rid of syphilis. It'll make it hide in their body and it's hidden in her body probably right now. And I knew this years ago and I asked the question, are we sure? And nobody could answer me then either. But certainly we haven't had, we don't have anything stronger,

that I know of, against syphilis than penicillin which we had at the time when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories.

27 But this right here it shows that syphilis is getting--its getting to where you can get it by skinto-skin contact. It didn't use to. They knew that a few years ago it could not be transferred through skin-to-skin contact and it was only gotten in one way. But now they're saying, yes, it's come to the point now, it's mutated. You know, when you throw thousands of virals in a, you know, in a pile, there's no telling what will come out because they mutate with each other. They associate and they have relationships with one another. These are live animals or live bugs, if you want to call them that. And there's nothing to separate them like Yahweh made the separation between man and animal. There's nothing to keep them separated.

28 Yahweh made each one in his own order and his own species. And he put a barrier there to keep them from crossing and from mutating with one another. Now, mankind has destroyed that barrier. So he's got a pile of bugs here that are capable of killing mankind. And they're breeding and crossing all the time. And they're coming up with all sorts of little bugs that can float through the air, which this may have been the way this girl got it, or this child got this syphilis. But it could have been even through the air. AIDS now can be caught through the air, and they are now realizing this. It used to it couldn't but now there's so many mutations it can get you most anywhere.

29 There was a word I saw this morning, I didn't understand it and I had to look it up. But it's a place right behind your upper teeth. It's a thing kind of like a honeycomb and some of these pathogens love it. They love to hibernate right there. And mankind, through television, has learned some tricks to getting them out of there and into their own mouths. You know, they reach in there and get them. The things we get into because we yield to Satan's pulls.

30 Now, grant you this, we have the strongest pulls right now that have ever been allowed for mankind. Yahweh knew that it would be in this day, when He allowed computers, televisions and so forth to come into every home to tempt our children and us. That's what they're for. That's what they're for and many have fallen into those traps, and we're still in them, you know. And that's the reason the diseases are growing and the bugs are getting stronger.

31 This one comes from the pigs. Now this one is called--they named it short PRRS and I wrote that down. It's porcine, which means pork, coming from pork, respiratory and reproductive syndrome. And this is causing big trouble because man has crossed with pigs and, of course, dogs, rats, mice, cockroaches, flies, alligators, centipedes and last, but by no means least, mosquitos, and everything else he can. But the sins that Yahweh warned us against in **Leviticus 18**, they're coming to pass right now big time, the worst ever just as the Savior said. Now get that in your mind.

32 Mattithyah 24:7. There's going to be the worst epidemics ever in the history of mankind. Now, how did He know that would be? How did Yahshua know that? He wrote about it, He told about it--told His Disciples and they wrote it down for you. The same way that I knew, the same way that I knew what to put in *The Mark of the Beast*, exactly the same way. Yahweh had it written for me long before I was born, and long before I wrote that book The Mark of the Beast, He had it written for me. And then He guided me He said, taking me by my right hand, guiding me, giving me the Knowledge and Understanding to write those things that would show you, before they ever took place, what was going to take place in this time period right now that we're in.

33 That should prove to you, brethren, again there, fulfilled Prophecy. Nobody can foretell the future. No, no man can foretell the future. Satan herself can't even foretell the future. All she knows is what Yahweh has told her and Yahweh has not revealed this, not revealed this to anyone except those who are weaned from the breast.

34 You know, I saw in college that was one of the things that made me think of it. I don't know why I thought about it just now. But that Scripture, the whole class, the teachers and all, and I sat there, I couldn't believe that they were arguing about, you know, what this might have meant; what this Scripture might have meant. Well, he's got to be taken off of the breast before he can understand anything. [laughing] And I laughed in class and the teacher said, "Do you know something we don't?" And I shut my mouth. I think I was embarrassed. And he said, "Do you know what this means?" And I said it means mankind. [laughing] And all the class kind of chuckled.

35 But you know it's such a simple Scripture. "To which of the Malakim will I show these things?" He said. And I quoted them that Scripture, to which

of the Malakim? No, it's only from people who are the son of man, as Yahshua put it, son of man. It's got to be the son of man He's going to reveal this too. Daniyl was a son of man and sucked the breast. And only the man, [laughing] only the man does that. He's weaned from it anyway.

36 The Sabbath--the Sabbath survey, they're not weaned yet, you know, or they wouldn't be passing a law like this. But they don't understand the Sabbath. And I told you, they don't understand the Sabbath, not in Israel. In fact, you're the only ones on earth that's going to understand the Sabbath or do understand the Sabbath. ... Bill making Sunday national day off submitted to the Knesset... And voted, and passed fifty-six, fifty-six to five or something like that.

37 Well anyway, let's get back to Yahshua's Prophecy here now. Because here in **Mattithyah**, well, let's go over to **Deuteronomy 28. Deuteronomy 28** first, then we'll come back here to **Mattithyah**.

38 Now Yahweh, this was when He set the Laws up. And He set, He actually set His Presence up in Israyl, like a duplication of the Holy of Holies that surrounds Yahweh right now; meaning that He will not touch sin. He will not allow sin in His compound. If you want, if you want to call it that, in Yahweh Shammah. He won't allow it in any way, and shows this throughout all the Scripture. Because He's written this Book for us, directives for us; anyone who wants to train to come in with Him and want to be a part of this Great Kingdom that's going to be forever teaching these Laws, which I do. I want this--I want this job, you know. There's nothing I would rather die for than to be a part of this Kingdom. I--I want to be a part of this Kingdom. It's, it's the greatest desire I've ever had in my life and I've had it almost all of my life. [applause] Praise Yahweh, thank you.

39 Now here in **Deuteronomy 28** Yahweh shows us exactly what's going to take place and He says in **verse 1**. **Deuteronomy 28:1.** And it will be, if **you will listen diligently...** That's the first step to Yahweh. ...by observing and doing all His Laws which I command you... Then all of these blessings, He says, are going to come upon you. And then in **verse 15**, He shows you there blessings, blessings that the world has cast off and thrown away.

40 But in verse 15, He says, However, if you do not obey Yahweh your Father, and do not carefully follow all His Laws and His Statues, which I

command you this day, then all these curses will come upon you, and accompany you... Accompany you; they're going to be a part of your life. One of the Apostles wrote, on the Hebrews first, and then on the Gentiles, it's coming. But on the Gentiles, and the Gentile nations, it's going to be the worst ever.

41 In the articles you were seeing there this morning that Kahan Yedidiyah was bringing about what's going to take place, I know that the United States is going to be hit last, now Prophecy shows that. That doesn't mean we won't have terrorists, I don't know about that. We've already had terrorism here. And I said that in The Mark of the Beast, too, I believe, that the United States would be hit last. That doesn't mean they won't have trouble before. But when the nuclear activity takes place and I believe you're going to see it after the United States is kind of weakened with these nations that they have, you know, on their hit list. They'll be weakened somewhat and then this is when you will see Russia, China and India get in to this thing against the United States, which are the strongest nations other than the United States. And this is when you will see the United States knocked out.

42 Now China--China has ballistic missiles now, I think he brought that article this morning, showing they can hit; China can now hit any place in the United States. Russia could do this years ago and still can, but Prophecy doesn't show, now, the United States to be knocked out until the last thing, and that will be the major cities. And right now they know, they're pretty sure that the terrorists are going to try this in major cities with maybe some nuclear bombs that they have at their disposal.

43 Well, it was all prophesied right here, actually it was prophesied in **Genesis**. But here He spells it out and He shows in **verse 22**, He says, **Yahweh will strike you...** That is, He will allow this to be. ... with consumption... That's consuming, consuming developments of epidemics, of disease epidemics and so forth that will consume your body.

44 ...with a fever... This is one of the first things that AIDS, the first thing you will notice is fever, when you get this latest AIDS virus that's been developed. ...with an inflammation, with scorching heat... This is all in war. ...with blasting... There wasn't even a firecracker invented at this time, at the time of this, when he wrote this. This blasting it means explosions or explosives, such as dynamite

or bombs. ...with mildew; they will stay with you, until you perish.

45 Now, in verse 24, He says, Yahweh will make the rain of your land powder and dust... And this dust is the fallout. In fact, the Hebrew word as I showed in *The Mark of the Beast* here, the second volume of *The Mark of the Beast*, it actually gives you the colors. That's the reason we know that the colors given in **Revelation**, are the colors of the mushroom cloud. And we got it in the second book of *The Mark of the Beast*; that's how we knew it. Well, Yahweh waited til he showed me some stuff about printing before He, before this knowledge ever came to me and that was the second book of *The Mark of the Beast*.

46 On down, it says in verse 27, Yahweh will afflict you with the diseases of Egypt, with tumors, with festering sores, and the itch--from which you cannot be healed... Now these are--these are diseases that you cannot be healed of. And this has come in this time period right here.

47 We have diseases that the scientists know that there's never--there's not going to ever be a way to find a cure for them. They say by the time, you know, they start testing on just one bug, here we got 125 of them, and they're testing one to try to find a vaccine that will stop it. And they say, "By the time we find a vaccine for this one there's been fifteen or twenty more invented," by you nuts that don't know how to stop illegal lust. They didn't say that, I did. [laughing] And Yahweh said that I would say it, by the way. He said the Okie would tell them, so the Okie told 'em! [laughing]

48 ...from which you cannot be healed. And they know this for a fact now. There is no hope outside of Yahweh, brethren. The doctors cannot save you. If the doctors could save you, they would be saving these famous politicians that they don't want to die. But they're not saving them. They get to a certain age and they keel over dead.

49 **Verse 28, Yahweh will afflict you...** Or allow you to be afflicted. ...with madness; spiritual blindness, and confusion of mind. That's what's taking place right now.

50 Well, Yahshua, when He said these words, He just brought us to a time period, a time period when the nuclear bomb would be invented, as you see in **verse 29**. Everybody notice that. This is the time period He's speaking of, a time period that the nuclear bomb would be invented. So that tells you what time this is speaking of right here so you will know and mark it.

Today's events of the time period are critical for you. This is done for you, and I keep telling you this, you know, that all of this is allowed for you, the Kingdom that Yahweh is forming right now. He's allowing these things to take place so you can witness it and so that you will never ever be deceived into allowing that first lustful sin to take place because this is where it all comes from.

51 And then in **Revelation**, as I expounded on in **Revelation 12** and **13**, we see these two beastly systems and lo and behold the United Stated has invented the nuclear bomb, that makes fire come down out of heaven and devour cities. And he deceived--and they deceived the nations with it, saying, "Let us do this now, we can bring peace. If we knock these enemies over here, we can bring peace," and that is what they're trying to do now.

52 I think that the plan is here. That the United States hopes to knock out all nuclear activity, except theirs, in this way they can have a say over the nations then and they will have this threat then always. This is what they think and then they will have peace, they think. Remember there's a time period after this sun is darkened. Remember that. And Yahweh--Yahshua shows a time period of deception here that's going to take place just before this great nuclear war; the great one that actually darkens the sun here. You see a time of deception, a great time of deception that takes place and then the appearing of the Savior also takes place, at that time.

53 But we see here that Yahshua now is speaking of this same disease epidemics that are incurable. Yeremyah spoke of those same disease epidemics that are incurable. Today's events of the time period are critical for you. This is done for you, and I keep telling you this, you know, that all of this is allowed for you, the Kingdom that Yahweh is forming right now. He's allowing these things to take place so you can witness it and so that you will never ever be deceived into allowing that first lustful sin to take place because this is where it all comes from. These are the lustful sins that take place that cause these--these parasites

that your body can't deal with and they're going to have to be burnt. Everything is going to have to be destroyed. That's the way Yahweh is going to deal with these, these diseases that we have invented. They're in our land. They're in our water. They're in our air. There's no other way of dealing with them and Yahweh shows they must be burned with scorching heat and that's what He's going to allow.

- 54 But He's allowing this to take place for your benefit to show you that what He says is true. And there's no other reason, we should believe it. We should believe everything, everything that He says, every little bitty thing that He says. And throughout all eternity, He will write you directives, if you will believe this. You will be sitting in that Kingdom ruling with Yahweh and He will be writing you directives.
- 55 You won't be talking to Him face to face all the time; no, but I think we will see Him at the Feasts. We will see Yahweh face to face at the Feasts. But Yahweh has, like every one of you have private lives, He does too. But He will give us directives, and we will follow them; because we will know that He is right, absolutely one hundred percent correct. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 56 Now look here at **Mattithyah 24** again. Now here is Yahshua and His Disciples come to Him, in **Mattithyah 24:1**. He says, **Yahshua went out and was leaving the temple...** Leaving the temple.
- 57 Now get in your mind this is not the temple that Solomon built, but it was about the third reproduction of that temple; because it had been built, destroyed, rebuilt, I mean yeah, rebuilt and then enlarged. And Yahshua-Yahshua knew this. He knew the Prophecies. He knew what was going to take place. And when He spoke this Prophecy, it had not yet come to pass and we have the history, brethren. We have the history showing when this actually came to pass. It was about 70 c.e. but He was telling His Disciples right here, you see that, **verses 1** and **2**. He says, last part of **verse 2**, "Don't pay any attention to this temple," He said.
- 58 Verse 2, ...There will not be one stone left sitting on top of another, which will not be thrown down... Now this was the temple where once-once there was the Presence of Yahweh among man.
- 59 Now before that, the Presence of Yahweh was with man in a tent, in a tabernacle called the Tabernacle in the wilderness, that was the tent. And in this tent it had what was called the Holy of Holies, which was a square room, exactly square room. And

- in this tent, the Priest could go in, the High Priest could go in, and he could actually get information from Yahweh, direct, in that one place, the Holy of Holies, the square room.
- 60 The High Priest was the only one who was allowed in the Holy of Holies, the High Priest. Now get that in your mind, because Yahshua was--had to qualify to be our High Priest. There is no High Priest on earth any more. It was dissolved. The Levitical Priesthood was dissolved, okay?
- 61 But now here He's saying, ...there will not be one stone left sitting on top of another, which will not be thrown down... Not one stone upon another that will not be thrown down. Well, how did He know that? Same way that I knew what I put in *The Mark of the Beast*. But let's, let's continue on here. This temple was destroyed. This temple was destroyed in about 70 c.e.
- 62 Let's go back to **Isayah** now, **Isayah**. Now, we covered this the other day, but with this in your mind, go to **Isayah 43**, found on page 558--558, and keep in mind what this is talking about now. It's talking about a Levitical Priesthood that was started with a Tabernacle in the wilderness. We'll go back and look at that too. But the Savior is saying it's all going be destroyed. Don't take stock in this, it's all going to be destroyed. The time has come when Yahweh will not be worshiped in Jerusalem, nor in the mountains of Galilee.
- 63 Remember the woman asked Him, she said our fathers said that we should worship in this mountain, speaking of the mountains of Galilee, Abilene, Abelin, where the Work was still going, but you say we're suppose to worship in Jerusalem. And Yahshua said the day is come, and now is, when the Father will not be worshiped here nor in the mountains of Galilee. And when the Disciples finished their Work, which was Book Two, then Yahweh allowed them to be destroyed and that ended the Work in Abelin, Israyl, permanently ended the Work there.
- 64 Well, here He's saying, in talking about--about the Work that was given to Mosheh now, established under Mosheh. And we're in **Isayah 43:27**, He's speaking here of the Work that actually started with Mosheh. He was given this tabernacle or tent, it was a tent and in the far end, the back end of the tent was what was called the Holy of Holies where they could actually make presence with Yahweh. The Presence of Yahweh was there, and they could actually go in, and get information from Yahweh, like you will be able to do one day very, very soon.

Right now, we get it through inspiration from our High Priest Yahshua.

65 But here now, back to this. Isayah 43:27. Your first fathers sinned... We'll go back and look at that. Now I brought you through some history, if you'll remember what I brought you through and showed you that there must be Righteous Teachers who will not give in, who will follow Yahweh's every instruction. How did Yahshua say it? Not one yodh or one tittle shall pass from the Law.

66 So, we're going to follow Yahweh's Instructions to the least letters Yahshua said. It's got to be obeyed to the least letters. And brethren that will bring us joy throughout all eternity, joy without sickness and disease. [applause] Praise Yahweh. Okay.

67 Isayah 43:27. Your first fathers sinned... They turned against Yahweh and He allowed this. ...and your interpreters... That is, the people who wrote the Talmud for you. And this is exactly what took place. That's the reason they don't understand today from the Talmud; they don't understand how to keep the Sabbath. And unless you keep the Sabbath correctly with no selfish thoughts in your being, you're not keeping it correctly, and unless you keep it correctly you cannot be one with Yahweh. And that's what makes this subject so important for us to learn and then to do.

68 But he says ...your interpreters... The ones who wrote the Talmud, I'm putting that in there. ...broke My Covenant and turned away from Me in prayer. Yes, they say in the Talmud you can't use the Name Yahweh, so they turned away from Him, as Daniyl 9 also says and we brought this out

69 Now, with that in mind go back to **Exodus 18**, **Exodus 18**. Because He's speaking about a Levitical Priesthood that was started here with Mosheh. **Exodus 18**, here we see--now this occurred in about 1490 b.c.e. And at the time this occurred, these two boys of Mosheh were, at that time, I think forty-one years old, at that time. And they'd been trained by Yethro, the same one that trained Mosheh, but they had stayed with Mosheh, I mean with Yethro in Abelin at The House of Yahweh, before the Tabernacle, the tent in the wilderness, the Tabernacle in the wilderness.

70 Let me, let me explain this. Before the Tabernacle in the wilderness, there was with Abel, a Garden of Yahweh, a great Garden of Yahweh, where Yahweh taught His Laws to the people. There was this Great Garden that Yahweh taught

for years in to the people there, that existing place, Yahweh's Presence was there. After that it remained in Abel. It remained in Abel and there was a Flood and then the things that were written and placed in the ark came back and settled in Abel as Kahan Yahodah brought out not too long ago. The ark actually settled in Abel and then the Work started again with Noah. With Noah, the Work grew from a Righteous Priest and his offspring, and the Laws of Yahweh were taught, and sin were held down somewhat.

71 And then we come on over to this period now, which is about 1490 b.c.e. before the year before Yahshua. Remember, Adam was created in about 4004 b.c.e., so you have from there down to this time, right here, when Yahweh now is setting up a Priesthood with the presence of man, where He can bring down a bloodline to Yahshua, now to fulfill His Plan. Because His Plan is the same Plan that He had, it's being fulfilled in us now, but we're the finishing of this Priesthood here that He promised Mosheh, that He also had with Abel before that.

72 To understand this, what I'm saying right now and find it in Scripture, you should remember one word in the *King James Version*, it's **oracle**. Now, that **oracle** actually means **the Laws of Yahweh**, but it also means **Holy of Holies**, which they had before the Tabernacle here was invented. And you find it in Scripture, but you got to remember that word to find it in the Scriptures because it's in the *King James Version* and it's written as the English word **oracle**. And you can find it. I'll show you later some of it, but if you want to find it for yourself. You can see that the Presence of Yahweh and the Laws were taught in the Scriptures long before the tent or the Tabernacle in the wilderness.

73 But under Mosheh, He had a certain thing, a certain thing that He wanted to bring forward and that was a nation, a nation of people. And then He

And what He's doing here is setting up this Priesthood and it's after the same order of the one in Heaven that Yahweh has in His Own House. And has planned as for the son of man, for those who are weaned of breast, son of man, it's got to come from the son of man and He's planning this.

The seats are still open, open to you right now to be a part of that Great Kingdom and actually sit at Yahweh's Left Hand <u>forever</u>, rule from Yahweh's Left Hand forever.

wanted to show from that nation of people, who He taught, how it would deteriorate if you have a king. If you have a king that is not of Yahweh, or not a Priest--not a Priest. And, that king then starts appointing priests that don't actually teach the Laws, every yodh and every tittle, as a Priest must do in order to keep a nation straight.

74 And what He's doing here is setting up this Priesthood and it's after the same order of the one in Heaven that Yahweh has in His Own House. And has planned as for the son of man, for those who are weaned of breast, son of man, it's got to come from the son of man and He's planning this. And we are the finishing touch of this Plan. The seats are still open, open to you right now to be a part of that Great Kingdom and actually sit at Yahweh's Left Hand forever, rule from Yahweh's Left Hand forever. The Right Hand of Yahweh will teach us, will guide us. Well anyway this--this is part of it.

75 But now here you see He says, **Exodus 18:1.**Now Yethro, the Priest of Midian... Now Kahan Yahodah showed that this was the Priest of Abelin who came back after Noah's ark was settled down, where it settled. And then the information in that ark and the life that Yahweh preserved in the ark, the animals and everything like that, preserved in the ark were actually preserved there and then the Work started again from that--from that actual location there.

76 ...Priest of Midian and relative-by-law to Mosheh, heard of everything Yahweh had done for Mosheh and for His people Israyl; and how Yahweh had brought Israyl out of Egypt.

77 Verse 2, And Yethro, Mosheh's relation-by-law had received Zipporah, Mosheh's wife, after he had sent her back... That is, sent her back, her and his sons, in fact.

78 Verse 3, With her two sons; of whom... Hold your place right there and go to, I think it's Exodus 2, Exodus 2, if I got it marked. Look at verse 22, well, verse 21, verse 16, get it right! [laughing]

79 Exodus 2:16. Now a Priest of Midian had seven daughters... And of course Mosheh, verse 21, picked one of them.

80 Verse 21, Then Mosheh agreed to stay with the man... That is, and be taught. ...and he gave Zipporah, his daughter, to Mosheh in marriage.

81 Verse 22, And she bore him a son, and he called his name Gershom... And now this was in about 1531 if you want to write that down by the side of that Scripture, about 1531. And then forty-one years later in about 1490, 1490, is Exodus Chapter 18 and it shows you how old was the first son. I believe that the sons were born close together, both of them, close together. And then they were trained then by Yethro. And Yethro brought them then to Mosheh and from there on I believe from what you hear here, in following this, you see that Yethro was in one place but Yethro was in another place. [laughing]

82 So, it was the sons of Mosheh who had made Priest in this time period working with Yethro. Yethro trained them like Mosheh--like Samson, I mean, oh, Samuyl, thank you, Samuyl was trained by the Priest. And like the Priests are being trained here today. I'll show you--you young Priests and Priestesses, I'm going to show you just in a minute where Yahweh mentions you in this time period, because He does mention you in Prophecy as the children of Yisrayl. He shows the children of Yisrayl will be prophesying very, very soon here.

83 But here you see the two sons, in **Exodus** 18:3-4, of Mosheh and then in this same chapter, if you look on over here, Yethro starts teaching Mosheh and showing him that he will teach him and then he will teach the people there in **Exodus** 18 and 19.

84 Now I covered this in detail and told you to remember all of this. And you've got to remember it and keep it in your mind as you read these things because then you can see when somebody talks about something over here, like in Book Two, you know what they're talking about back here. So this was the Tabernacle in the wilderness, but more importantly the Presence of Yahweh was with man, coming straight from the Holy of Holies in heaven where our-where our High Priest sits now, High Priest to mankind. Look at **verse 11**, this is **Exodus 18**.

85 Exodus 18:11. Now I know that Yahweh is greater than all the gods (elohim); for He did this to those who had treated Israyl arrogantly.

86 Verse 12, Then Yethro, relative-by-Law to

Mosheh, took a burnt offering... Notice he's a Priest of Yahweh and he took a burnt offering. ... and sacrificed to Yahweh. And Aaron came with all the Elders of Israyl to eat bread with Yethro... That is, to partake of the teachings of Yahweh with Yethro. This is the food of Yahweh, not bread from wheat or barley.

87 Look on down to verse 19, Listen now to me... This is Yethro doing the talking. Listen to me, that is, obey what I tell you. Believe what I'm telling you to do, and it will go well with you. Listen closely to what I say and believe it and then practice it. ...and I will give you sound advice... The Laws of Yahweh. I will teach you the Laws of Yahweh. ...and may Yahweh be with you... In this, that is if you will do it. ... You must be the people's representative...

88 And he set up a Government, the Government of Yahweh here. And Yahweh said this was building all things. He said now be careful, very careful to follow this pattern because this is a pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven, Yahweh Shammah. This is the pattern of it that He's giving you here and Yahweh will be with you, His Presence will be with you here.

89 In chapter 19 he says, Exodus 19:3. And Mosheh went up to Yahweh... That is, to Yethro as I proved to you earlier, went up to Yethro. ...And Yahweh called to him from the... Uplifted place, the promoted place, The House of Yahweh. ...This is what you shall say to the house of Yaaqob, and tell the children of Israyl.

90 And he taught him all things. Look at verse 5, Now therefore, if you will truly obey My Voice, by keeping My Covenant, then you shall be a Special Treasure to Me...

91 Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests, and a Holy Nation... And they became a Kingdom of Priests and a Holy Nation for a while, for a while. But the Priesthood, the Priesthood had the Presence of Yahweh, they had the Tabernacle called the Tabernacle in the wilderness. And the twelve tribes though later; now it wasn't all of them, there were a lot of Righteous Men who came out of this, thousands of them, came out of this, of this organization.

92 There was something like three million people who came out of Egypt, and this was what was being taught, and they were being taught by Yethro, Mosheh was being taught by Yethro. He was teaching the elders, all the elders of Israyl. It said they all came there, **Exodus 18:11-12**. So they were being

taught by Yethro. Yahweh was teaching Mosheh and the elders. They were being assigned their posts to teach and train the others, the other three million that were there. [laughing]

93 In **Deuteronomy 31** now, we see a Prophecy. **Deuteronomy 31**, look at **verse 16**, page 173. Now this is after the Kingdom was set up and Yahweh was making a Prophecy here, telling Mosheh what was going to take place. So Mosheh knew certain things and then he told them. They still--they still did it, or their ancestors did.

94 Deuteronomy 31:16. And Yahweh said to Mosheh: Behold, you are going to rest... That is, you're going to die. ...with your fathers, and these people will soon prostitute themselves to the gods... Now this is the Prophecy that Yahweh was making. So, it wasn't anything new that the Prophets didn't know. The Prophets knew what was going to take place. And Yahweh sent Prophets to even warn them, in case there was someone who would listen and come out of them. The Prophets warned them just in case there were still Righteous Men among them. ...gods (elohim) of the land which they are entering; they will forsake Me, and break the Covenant which I made with them.

95 This article that I just read to you is about Sunday keeping in Israel, we saw Christmas there. They said that the sale of Christmas trees was enormous in Israel and of course the Pope has always had his hand in Nazareth. And they had these graves, they have all these graves that's supposed to be the grave of Mary and the grave of Riyyah [laughing] and nativity scene, as they call it, where Yahshua was born.

96 By the way, a famous rabbi died now. This is going to add to their deception. But a famous rabbi died that had several million following him, and he left some notes, some private notes not be opened for so many years. Well, they finally opened the notes and they say that the true Savior's Name was Yehoshua, or Yahshua, and then somebody added the word, this wasn't in quotes, but somebody added the word "or Hebrew word, Jesus." [laughing] And they got this coming out on the Internet now. But he did say the true Name of Yahshua and there in his information and this was a quote direct from the letter.

97 But the word Jesus is not Hebrew, and not even Greek. It can't be Greek or Hebrew. In fact, they didn't come up with that one until the sixteenth century after the letter 'j' was invented. That's when they came up with that. Before that,

his name was Zeus. But anyway, that's just another deception.

98 Even though, even though he told the truth that the Name of the Savior is Yahshua, that Yahshua was the True Savior, that he believed this, how many will turn? There's no telling how many who studied these Prophecies, you know, and see this and know His True Name. There's no telling how many of them there are in Israel right now and many of those will turn to The House of Yahweh.

99 In fact, I think before this thing is over, I think, most of the United States is going to actually turn in repentance to the House. And this is where you're going to see room for the two billion people, yes, Praise Yahweh. And this is where you're going to see all the room take place for the two billion people. Because, although most of the land is not going to be habitable, there still will be land in the United States that Yahweh is protecting. And He knows where it is and He will guide us to those places.

100 Back here now to **verse 17**, **On that day...** Now he says they're going to turn and start worshiping gods. Well, that's what they've done here. They see the money in Christmas. They see the money in it and they can't resist it. This was why they said this religion, if you remember, I brought this out in *The Mark of the Beast* also, and showed how this religion actually grew because it generates energy to make people spend money and to buy things that they wouldn't buy otherwise, you know.

101 Like they're doing today, "Let's go shopping. Let's go drive around." Well today, "Let's go shopping," you know. This is a trap you can fall into. Well, let's go out there and get some skin-to-skin contact, you know. Let's rub up against and pick up some towels and look at them, towels that somebody's blowed their nose on. You know, these things are getting dangerous. It's not like--did you need a towel that bad? Well, why don't we try to get what we need with rubber gloves on, and try to get out of the stores and stay out of them. Why don't we try this, okay? Praise Yahweh.

102 Now on that day, verse 17. We're in **Deuteronomy 31:17**. I know I'm going over time, but I'll quit here in just a minute. He says, **Deuteronomy 31:17**. **On that day I will become angry...** That's not what it says. It says, it will come to pass that the Prophecy will be fulfilled written against those who do evil. That's exactly what Daniyl said in **Daniyl 9**. The things that you wrote against Israyl that would

come to pass, Daniyl says they have come to pass in his time.

103 Now there were more than that that were going to come to pass. But He said they will. But the people will--they will turn and I will hide My Face from them. That's what Isayah, Isayah 59:1-2 said. My Arm's not shortened that I can't save and My Hand's not heavy that I cannot heal but your sins have cut your selves--cut you off from Me and I will hide My Face from you; and will not hear you when you pray. Because Yahweh cannot tolerate sin, He won't have anything to do with it. This is why he told them:

104...I will hide My Face from them, and they will be devoured. You--this nation is going to be devoured. This is a Prophecy about a strong nation that came in and took over Israyl and even multiplied after that, their armies multiplied. Solomon had armies galore, if you'll just read about them, strong enough to defeat any nation but they all dilapidated [laughing] and it went to pot because strength, strength is not in the sword, brethren. It's just not in war. Strength is the teaching of Righteousness only. That's where you find strength. Praise Yahweh.

105...they will be devoured. Many evils and troubles will then befall them, and on that day they will ask; have not these disasters come upon us because our Father is not with us?

that day, because of all the evil... Because of the evil now notice....they have done by turning to hinder gods... By worshiping, by celebrating Christmas. If you remember, Yechetzqyah said that they were celebrating Easter. Yeremyah said they were celebrating Christmas, that's Yeremyah 10:1-10. He says they cut a tree out of the forest, they deck it with silver and gold and so forth.

107 Well, that was the religion that was rising at that time from the Catholic Church and it took over the world. It devoured the world. And now it's so strong because it's making so much money in Israel and it's a fun thing, you know. It's really a fun thing. And they have not found joy. If you remember where that verse is found now, **Isayah 59:1-2.** And just before that, He tells you if you will turn your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your work on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath, proclaim the Sabbath to be a light, a delight, you will find your joy in Yahweh. You will find joy.

108 You won't find it at Wal-Mart. You will find emptiness there. And you won't have enough mon-

ey to buy the store. I know you want the store but you won't have enough money to buy it. And you'll have lust for what's there and you'll run back the next pay day to spend more of your money on stuff that you didn't need to buy and pick up some more diseases. I'm just trying to get you to cut down on the exposure to this sickness that I see is going to involve all of Abilene. It can involve you, and then your mind is going to become dilapidated and you won't be worth a flip to help me in this Work. I need you! I need you here to work and to teach these people that are coming in!

109 Now verse 19, Now, this Perfect Law is therefore written for you. Teach it to the children of Israyl; put it in their mouths, so that I have this Perfect Law bearing witness for those who Reverence Yahweh. And of course it was and it was taught.

110 Look on down to verse 21, second line, ... Perfect Law will testify against them like a witness; for it will not be forgotten by their descendants... It's not going to be forgotten by their descendants.

111 Look on down to verse 27, For I know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are. If you have been rebellious against Yahweh this day, while I am yet alive with you, then how much more will you rebel after my death?

112 Verse 28, Gather in front of me all the elders of your tribes and your officers, so I can speak these words in their hearing, and call heaven and earth to witness against them... Notice again, He's calling heaven and earth now to witness what is going to take place among these tribes, when a king comes in and the king has his mind on foolishness. And of course as Bill Clinton goes, so does King David go, and so does the nations of Israyl go.

After my death now, because Yahweh's already told him. ...you will become utterly corrupt, and you will turn from the way I have commanded you. Evil will befall you in the latter days... In the Last Days. ...because you will do evil in the sight of Yahweh, and provoke Him... That's not true there, you don't provoke Yahweh. It's just written wrong. But all of these things will come upon you.

114 Verse 30, Then Mosheh recited the words of this song... That's the next song, the Song of Mosheh that we sing all the time, verse 22, ...in their hearing... Talking about how Yahweh, singing about how Yahweh brought them out of the land of Egypt--the stiff-necked and rebellious people.

115 Now go back to **Isayah--Isayah**. Now you got that kingdom in your mind that He was establishing and the Law, the Prophecy, He was establishing saying after the death of Mosheh, here's what's going to take place. You're going to turn from Yahweh. He's going to turn His back upon you and then you're going to have some interpreters of the Law come in, which they did, in Babylon. Babylon is where it all took place. Seventy years they were taught the Talmud by people who were supposed to be Righteous Priests set over them by, of course, the Catholic Church.

116 This—this you won't find in history. I think they have marked it out. But I can tell you that's where it came from. I know it came from there because a copy of it was found in the Catholic archives, never used and stuck way back. And if you'll notice the Talmud's not dated, you know. There are no dates on the Talmud at all. They don't know who wrote it but I know who wrote it. Yahweh says who wrote it in **Daniyl Chapter 7**. They would think to change My Laws and they did it. And Daniyl said, "Because you have turned against Yahweh, this is what's taking place with you." Well, here in **verse 27** now. We're back to this. You know this history now, up to this point.

117 Isayah 43:27. And Yahweh said, Your first fathers sinned... Just like he told Mosheh they would. They have sinned. ...broke My Covenant... The Covenant; that is, the Laws of Yahweh, turned from them. ...and turned away from Me in prayer... Well who are they praying for? To to adonai, to elohim, to lord, to baal, that's where you get those names. El means god. Elohim means gods, adonai means lord. Yeremyah said they have forgotten My Name for baal. Baal means lord, if you look it up in any dictionary. Unger's Bible Dictionary says it's not a divine word and should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name.

118 Yahweh says, "I'll take the Name out of their mouth." This is a Prophecy. What did they do? They use the name lord to replace the Creator's Name. Yahweh took it out of their mouth. That was a Prophecy; another fulfilled Prophecy. Can you trust the Prophecies, brethren, with all of this taking place? [applause]

119 I know I went overtime. I hope, I hope you got it. I didn't get finished here if, Yahweh willing, and the Priests don't mind, I think next week we'll try again. May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you, brethren. [applause]

# Chapter Twenty

### Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #11—Those Who Learn To Keep The Sabbath Will Reign As Kings And Priests Of Yahweh Forever 6/02/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 The articles, Kahan Yedidiyah didn't bring any on diseases this time, but the diseases are developing along with the wars, the bombs, the missiles and so forth. This last one is rather close to home. It's in Dallas, and you really need to be careful, those living--those in and around people.
- 3 Now, they say these drug-resistant bacteria are infecting more people in community settings such as prisons, public housing, that'd be apartment housing where you ride the elevators together, where you rub elbows with the people in the shopping centers. That would be close to public housing anyway; and don't forget that Thieves Oil. You really need to--you really need to use that or something. That's the best, best thing I know of to protect you.
- 4 But this TB, you know, it was deadly as it was, but it has crossed with AIDS now. And of course TB can't spread unless it, you know, unless the person's immune system is weakened. Well, the AIDS weakens the immune system the first thing, so this is why you're seeing this most dangerous disease ever, that they thought they had under control. They didn't have it under control. They, you know, they might have killed it for a little while, but they kept breeding it back, you know, with their sins, the illegal lust.

- 5 But, TB bacteria becomes active if the immune system can't stop them from growing. The active bacteria multiply in the body. The bacteria attack the body and destroy tissues... What it does when it hits your lungs, when it, mostly in your lungs, it starts to, you know, to set up homestead, of course, and starts feeding on your cells, that is, eating the inside of your lung. And everywhere it eats and multiplies and it produces waste, you know, then you got a garbage dump in your lungs.
- 6 But now the AIDS TB, this extremely drug-resistant TB--this has got them scared. This has the public scared, and they see how it's spreading, in spite of everything they could do. They had a special show on it last night. I didn't watch it, but I know how it spreads, because I had experience with it before, not personally, but in the State Board of Health Laboratories, and I remember it very well.
- 7 Here is, *Seven test positive*... Let me see, I think there's one before that, maybe not. *Seven test positive for TB*... And then--this was in Tarrant county now, Dallas. And then later there, I saw where three more tested positive the very next day, because of a ballgame or something that took place.
- 8 Stopping TB at the border, what went wrong?... Well this is talking about the airplane flight. That character got on the plane and exposed several people to it. Anyway, we see that spreading. This is what Yahshua said was going to be a part









of killing the people, diseases, famine, the disease epidemics. We keep seeing them week after week.

- 9 Now, this, brethren, should convince you that the Scriptures are correct, and you should not be doubting anything that Yahweh tells you, because of the fact that the Scriptures prove themselves to be true.
- 10 Now, for a home note: Greens, greens, greens! This is what Kahan Yedidiyah was talking about, the public gardening. That's the co-op gardening, it's not public, but it's co-op, Family Ha-Kahan Achad Co-op. I hope one day that we'll have it to where, you know, you can come to the garden, pick your greens and take them home, but right now, we're gonna pick them for you right now. That's what it says here.
- 11 It says: Starting tomorrow we will have fresh organic greens at the cafeteria for all Ha-Kahan Achad Co-op members. If you are a member of the co-op, whether you live in town or out of town, if you are anywhere near the cafeteria this first day, please take advantage of the fresh organic greens available to you for free. Free? What do you mean free! Free! [laughing] Yeah, they're free. One day we're going to have free everything in The House of Yahweh grounds, free. Won't have to deal with money. [applause] That'll be a blessing in itself.
- 12 Simply go to the cafeteria with your containers. Bring a sack or something, and collect as much as you would like, free. Men please go to the men's side. Women, go to the women's side. We're planning to have this available every first day free, free, free until the harvest is over. This is what they wrote, but I said for as long as the crew, the few workers we have, can stay up with it. It'll be going on until the freezes start or something stops us.
- 13 Now, this'll be turnip greens so I understand, tomorrow. Don't snarl up your nose. I'm gonna give you a recipe for turnips that everybody likes. Now the turnip greens, if you'll fix them like the poke sallit recipe that I told you about, do any of you remember that? Poke sallit, do any of you know what poke sallit is? How many knows what poke sallit is? Oh, a bunch of you, okay. Okay. Even got some men over here that knows how to cook. If you'll fix them like poke sallit and just add some salt and pepper, that's all you need to do to them. They, you know, they're great.
- 14 Now the turnip itself, now listen closely. If you'll fix it like eggplant, you know, like eggplant parmesan, it's great that way. But if you want to just slice it, I'll tell you another way to fix it. Just

- slice it in half-inch slices crossways, not lengthways, you gotta slice it crossways. And then get it ready to bake. Take you some green onion blades and chop up and I know that your mouth is watering now, but pay attention to the rest of it too. Green onion blades and just totally cover it with green onion blades and then chop up a tomato, in half or chunks kind of and then, of course, jalapeno. Yes, of course, jalapeno in everything, you know. You could sprinkle it with cayenne, and salt and pepper and just put a sprig of rosemary on it while you're baking it; you can take it off later. Put a sprig of rosemary on top of it. When done, it'll just melt in your mouth. You can't get enough of it the first time you eat it. You just can't stop. Try it tomorrow.
- 15 Those turnips are about that big around; they're huge, if you get there, if you get the top selection. There's some smaller ones too. Greens are an excellent source of chlorophyll. Turnip greens are an excellent source of chlorophyll. Chlorophyll helps to increase the iron in your blood. This makes you rowdy and strong and healthy and resistant to disease and all that. I think I could skip most of this here. Let me see. Now these are organic, not defiled, and not modified by genetic engineering.
- 16 And while you are at the cafeteria or the store, don't forget to pick up your franks. We have clean franks if you're hungry for baloney. Pick up your clean franks, also prepared with clean hands and koshered meat. We have beef franks, chicken franks, turkey franks, and beef and chicken franks. I don't know. It doesn't say beef and turkey franks, but they may have those, too. These are great for your hot dogs, to take a snack, or simply eaten by themselves.
- 17 If you need bread, Hawkins family also bakes bread. Man, we have everything now! [laughing, applause] They got the best light bread, the large loaves. You can't eat one of them loaves in a week, you know. A family can't, I don't think. You can pick up your bread and franks, or we can ship them to you. Did you know they also ship eggs? That's what I'm telling you; the organic fresh farm, rooster with hen eggs. They ship them. Can you believe that? They said every one of them arrives safely.
- 18 Now, to get to the important stuff; that was important, but this is more important. I've got some great stuff for you today; if you'll turn over to **Revelation 6**. You know, we don't seem to realize that this war has already started, you know. People

think that it's gonna start June the 12th, but no, it's already started, brethren. It started when the four--when the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia] was released by The House of Yahweh several months ago, and I think all of you witnessed that. That same day I think, the Menorah--(one of the lights on the Menorah went out, and that's the one that's not ever supposed to be out. We need to get that lit. Come on up and light it.) The key--the key is, you know, the hurricanes, the wind was one of the things that Satan used to stop the Work, but she's not gonna stop this Work. We're gonna relight it right now! [applause] Praise Yahweh.

19 But in **Revelation 6** now, you need to pay attention now. You know, the nuclear wars, I'll show you here, the nuclear wars, of course, are going to come. But, the wars started in this fourth part of the earth quite a while ago and it's building to the great nuclear war that is going to take place, or all the nuclear wars that are going to take place. But here in **Revelation 6**:7, remember now the wars have already started.

20 But here in Revelation 6:7 it says, And when He had opened the fourth Seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living... The fourth living, now this, of course, is the Quartet that's being held back over here in Revelation 7:1. The Quartet, that was only invented in 2002, and is a great part of this. Was it 2002 or '92? I can't remember which. But it was invented for this purpose of controlling this fourth part of the earth. This was written many, many years before the Quartet was invented.

- 21 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth... A fourth part of the earth... to kill with sword... War. ...and with hunger... That is, with famine, notice. ...and with pestilence... That's disease epidemic.
- 22 And if you'll notice, that's where it's the worst right now, or seems to be the worst, but it's spreading. These diseases don't stay in one place, they're spreading throughout the world at this time, including the wheat blight. I heard this morning that it had jumped to Yemen and from there they know that it's going to reach India, and of course, it will reach the United States eventually.
- 23 But if you notice certain things are held back from the United States, and especially Texas. Take this as a warning that Yahweh is allowing this in

Dallas for a reason. I think I know the reason and I think you'll see some great changes made here in Texas before too long.

- 24 But pestilence, that's the disease epidemics. ...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth... And Daniyl 7:11 that shows you that the beast means governments, the governments of the earth.
- 25 Now if you'll notice, they start the war, they have the famine, they have the pestilence and everything. But the key-the key is the colors. The key to the nuclear wars are the colors that's given in **Revelation 9**, see? Because here these wars, the wars that started here that are building to take place, are held back in **Revelation 7:1**. They're forbidden. They were announced to be started, and then they were asked to be held back.
- 26 If I could, I would do it again. I would ask that Yahweh postpone this thing again, but I've already--I've already asked that He turn them loose. And even though I would pray that it would be postponed it would be because of the growth--the growth. I think if I had--I think if I had a few months, I could convince even the most staunch disbeliever in The House of Yahweh. There's no way you can know these things, right here, in the Holy Scriptures and not believe Yahweh. Right? [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 27 When you see, here we rocked along for 6,000 years, and Yahweh said, now in this time period, you're going to see these diseases develop, and they'll become the worst epidemics ever. It didn't start till this generation, brethren, and the increase, as Yeremyah said, would be incurable disease epidemics, incurable. Well, that's what we have in this time period.
- 28 There's no way you can cure AIDS. Yahweh has a way of stopping it and controlling it and keeping it from ever taking place again, and He's going to. But there's no doctors or scientists that could--that could find a cure for what we're seeing now. And this TB, when you get this TB, this extremely resistant TB that is on the market for you now, and near your elbows right now, and the public housings and so forth, when you get that and they find out that you've got it, they lock you up. And they keep you there. They will keep you there till you die because there's no cure for what you got, and this is what's going on when they find those with it. That's the reason people are hiding, and they won't expose themselves, even when they've got it, and they've been warned they got it, they go

out and they spread it to others. And this is what's taking place right now.

- 29 But it's here in this generation, but it was written thousands of years ago. The writings saying it would be in this generation. Don't you understand this? You understand that it--that this is fulfilled Prophecy, and no man on the face of the earth, brethren, can foresee the future like this and broadcast it. Only Yahweh can do this, and He-and the only ones He has given this Knowledge to broadcast it before it takes place, is His House that He said He would establish in this same generation, and then gave you every detail of that House. [applause]
- 30 Now unless your mind just does not work, for some reason, you cannot dwell on these things and then still disbelieve. And I believe if I had just a few months with you, I think I could--I could convince, as one of the Apostles said, the gainsayer, which means the extreme uncurable disbeliever.
- 31 But now this was the one that was held back now. And then in **Revelation 9**, we go to **Revelation 9**, and we see it turned loose. And we see now what it leads up to. Now remember, you can watch the news in the evening, brethren, and see where this is taking place. If you got--if you got a globe, a world map, or anything, you can see, just find the great River Euphrates. It starts with Iraq. Where did we start? And it goes right up through the fourth part of the earth there, that Yahweh says there's going to be a third of man killed over that fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates.
- 32 Now, if you watch the news, I mean I haven't watched the news one time in the last two months that this hasn't been on the news--that fourth part of the earth hasn't been on the news. Why would this be? How could somebody have predicted this thousands of years ago? Do you know when the Book of **Revelation** was written? It's over--over 2,000 years ago **Revelation** was written. And now, in this time period, when Yahweh said, "I will establish My House to foretell these events before they start," which He did, and we foretold them before they ever got started, and the wars are already here. The disease epidemics, now, is here, developed in this generation.
- 33 I was alive when all this took place. In fact, I was alive when the nuclear bomb, when the atom bomb, the atomic bomb was invented. I was alive at that time. I was alive long before it was invented, and I knew--I knew that already before it was--

- before it was ever invented, I knew it. My mother showed me that Scripture long before it ever took place. But you, how could you possibly disbelieve? How could anyone possibly disbelieve with this much proof? Unless you just want to be an idiot, you know, and want to, you know, bullullalulla, beat yourself over the head with a drum or something. If you're that bad, I probably couldn't help you, but I think--I think I'm helping you right now, right? [applause]
- 34 Anyway, here in **Revelation 9** now, the key, the key here that we want to see, or we don't want to see it, but we know it's coming. And Yahweh says it's coming. Everything else is here except this right here. The key, look at **verse 17** here.
- 35 Revelation 9:17. And in my vision, I saw the horses and those who sat upon them like this: They had breastplates of fire... That is red, that's red. Now before--before we knew this right here, we were, I remember, working on **Deuteronomy 28**, and I saw this same thing, Yahweh there, He shows us the color of the fallout dust.
- 36 And then I knew when the bombs were exploded by Eisenhower, over Hiroshima and Nagasaki, that they exploded over the city--over the city. They didn't come down and hit the ground. One man told me one time, "Oh, that couldn't wipe out a whole city, because the buildings would slow it down, and it would eventually stop." See, it's--it's exploded up above the city, and it comes down on the city, this fire out of heaven as the Scripture, **Revelation 13**, in fact, describes it.
- 28, and I saw this dust that comes down until you are destroyed, and then it gives you the color of the fallout dust. And I remember the two fisherman, on the news, that said they found this dust on the ocean. It was different from anything they'd ever seen. They scooped up part of it and they became so radiated, I think their hair was glowing. And anyway, I don't know if they died rather rapidly, or if they, I don't remember now, if they got them cleaned up, and they lived awhile, but I bet you they suffered from it.
- 38 But anyway, it was the radioactive fallout dust that is described in **Deuteronomy 28** that would come down upon you, in the Last Days now, not just any time, not somewhere along the line, but in a certain time period and would be broadcasted. It couldn't come before the Savior, because the Savior was actually One that added to this Prophecy in **Mattithyah 24** that also shows it

would darken the sun. So, it couldn't come before Him, and He was still saying in the Last Days, it's going to come, and then, He says, it'll be in the last generation.

- 39 And in the last generation, Yahweh says, "I will establish My House to teach it," before it comes upon the world, as **Yahyl** said. "I'm going to show you this before it comes," as **Yahyl** said. "Before this great time comes, I will show you, and then at that time, certain other things will take place with My House, because they will be the ones in contact with Me." That's all shown in **Yahyl 2**, every bit of it, and when it would take place.
- 40 And then the Savior said it'll be in the last generation--in the last generation--and then He says, the people in that generation will not be Righteous. They're gonna be just like the first generation, in Noah's time. How would He possibly know about that? No way. You would think that civilization would be civilized by 6,000 years after they were created, would you not? But the Savior said: No, they won't be civilized. They're gonna be as bad as the first generation was, because the Laws are taken away from them. They're taken away.
- 41 Well, anyway, we see three colors here. We see red, that's the fire, and if you look these up in *Strong's Concordance*, it will give you the same thing I'm telling you. I was telling one of the Priests yesterday that I can't remember where I got these colors, but I know that we put them in the book, but I can't remember offhand whether it was *Strong's*. I don't even know if I owned a *Strong's* at that time, but I think I did. I think that's where I got the colors, but I know they're there now. Those colors are there now. Of course, so is the Name Yahweh. It's there now.
- 42 When I was in college, in all the books that we had there, Bible helps, I only found the Name Yahweh in one dictionary. It was *Smith's Bible Dictionary* and now, in this generation, since we started bringing it out, you know, it's everywhere. Everybody's got it. Every dictionary has it in the world. I saw it develop, brethren. [applause] Praise Yahweh. And I'm only thirty-five, I mean, nineteen! [laughing].
- 43 But we got the blue, we got the yellow, the blue and the red. Now this is the key. This is what I'm saying and what I see in Scripture here, called nuclear. This is one that brings forth the nuclear. It's the nuclear explosion, and we put it together with these three colors in *The Mark of the Beast Volume* 2, and I think that was written back in the seventies.

- I knew about the nuclear bomb. I knew that it was going to be invented that would bring down the fire from heaven. I knew that from **Revelation 13** long before it ever took place.
- 44 But here's the key, the three colors that bring forth. Now, if I'm wrong on this, I'm wrong on the three colors, then we won't have nuclear war, because this is what shows what is going to take place. You won't find it there, but if you'll look back over here to **Revelation 6**, you'll find what takes place here. Wait, look at **verse 17**. Did we read **verse 17**, **verse 17**? Oh yes, and **verse 18**. Go back to **Revelation 9**, **Revelation 9**. Now, we got three colors in **verse 17**. **Revelation 9:17**, we got three colors.
- 45 In Revelation 9:18, we see, By these three... By these three.... By these three.... were the third part of man killed: by the fire, by the smoke and by the brimstone, which it issued out of their mouths... That is, from the orders. This is how it comes from your mouth. The words from your mouth tells the soldier drop the bomb.
- 46 Well, from the mouth of the nations comes forth the authority to the Quartet to drop the bombs. And if you saw how President Bush actually wrote himself a law, and signed himself into authority saying he doesn't even have to get approval from Congress or anyone else. He can push this forward as he wants. Maybe Kahan Yedidiyah can bring that out the next Sabbath, if we speak next Sabbath.
- 47 But verse 18, we see that, By these three... So it's not just the--notice, it's not just the disease and the wars here, the disease epidemics or the famine. We've got a third part of the people that's going to be killed with, I'm saying from what I see in Scriptures here, nuclear, nuclear activity. We've already got the wars there. We've got the famine. We've got the disease epidemic. Why wouldn't we believe the rest of this?
- 48 I could be wrong, but I don't think I am. I think from the fallout dust that we saw in **Deuteronomy 28**, you can read that for yourself, it starts with about **verse 28**, I think. The fallout dust, if you look it up, you'll see it's the same color that they describe as the fallout dust that the men scooped up from the ocean, and described the color of it and everything, the texture of it and all. And He says, it will come down upon you until you be destroyed. Well that's the way the fallout dust does. And then the fire that comes down from heaven, in **Revelation 13**. They make fire come down from heaven, that's

describing, by the way, what takes place here with this bomb that issues from their mouth, and kills a third part of man.

49 If you'll hold your place right there and look on over to Revelation 13:11. He says, And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth... Now, the first beast came up out of the sea. In Revelation 17, if you remember, it says this water that you saw was multitudes, nations and tongues. But He says here now, Revelation 13:11, He said, I saw another beast now coming up out of the earth... Where there's no multitudes, nations and tongue.

50 In **Zecharyah**, if you remember, **chapter 5**, He says, "I'm sending My Message, I'm sending My Two, My Two Witnesses to a place that wasn't even established at that time, a Babylonish land not yet established." America wasn't discovered until 1492. You skeptic, any skeptics listen to my voice. How would you possibly explain this one? It wasn't yet established, and yet he's going to the Babylonish land not yet established, where Yahweh said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House in this Babylonish land not yet established." America is the only place.

51 Another Scripture says it's going to be west of the original Work; coming from the east, that will make it go west. If you get a world globe, how would you explain this one? If you get a world globe and start at Abilene, Israyl and go directly west, you'll run into Abilene, Texas named after the first Work. How would you explain that one? There's no way, brethren, you could keep from believing if you'll get your mind off of--off of this skepticism and get it on these Scriptures and let these Scriptures dwell in your mind, these Prophecies. There's no way you can resist believing it.

52 Of course, if I can't even get you to look at these and reason with me, you know, if you got your mind totally blocked from me--but if you want to believe, I'll--I'll study with you in person, or I will appoint Priests to study with you in person. But don't stand back here and say, you know, "I'm waiting. I'm gonna wait and see; if I don't believe, I'm going to hell." That's where you're going. You may be saying "I'm going somewhere else," but you're going to hell, and you're going to burn there and I won't worry about you then. I'm--I'm doing all I can do right now to save everybody within the sound of my voice. [applause] Believing is what I want from you, because I know you'll be working with me throughout all eternity if you believe now. [crying, applause]

53 Okay, here--we're in **Revelation 13** and notice **verse 11**. ...**and he had two horns like a lamb...** These are religions. They're spokesmen just like the one in **Daniyl Chapter 4** and **7**. This little horn, that turns out to be the Catholic Church who changes the Laws, they admit to doing so. Prophecy said they would before they did it.

54 They're now admitting that, you know, that they started earlier than what they originally said was "Peter." [laughing] "Peter" was their--their first Pope but they were very much alive in **Revelation**, and they were resisted by certain Apostles, who they killed, as **Revelation** shows.

55 But anyway, here are the horns now. There're two of them in this that controls the United States. They're called Protestants and Catholics. We have two horns like a lamb but they speak as a dragon, and that's, that's the way they're speaking right now. They have no fear. They can take on all the nations in the world, if they want to, because they have nuclear activity.

56 Notice the next one. Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him... That's the way we have it right now, all the authority. All our governments are even based on the Roman government. The police department, if you'll look at their badge, it has a Roman shield standing over their heart. I used to wear one. I wouldn't trade my experience. I know Yahweh gave me that experience for a reason. But it's a--it's a replica of the Roman shield. Everything about this is a replica of the first beast. And if some skeptic wants to check me out, go check it out. Look at it or ask a police officer. They tell you in the academy, this is what it is. It's a replica of the Roman shield, and you can look in the dictionary, if you got a pictorial dictionary, and look it up. It'll show you.

in it to worship the first beast... The first beast was the one that brought forth democracy. The second one, and we're already doing it. This is what President Bush is so prone to do, right now, is bring forth democracy to these nations. Bring forth democracy, where, that is, freedom of religion, that's one great thing that is brought forth in democracy. It's not exactly freedom of religion, if you notice, because the general says, there's a war against religions, against the religions of that particular place. Here, too, if you remember all the persecution that's taken place.

58 Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him and caused the earth

and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed... If you remember, Malachi Martin said, before it ever took place, before it ever started, in the book, *The Keys Of This Blood*, Mary is going to wage wars against every one who will not accept her, and the Arab nations will suffer greatly. He said, "I think Mary's going to win." That's the way he said it.

59 And notice verse 13 now. And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth... Makes fire come down from heaven. If you study what took place with Hiroshima and Nagasaki, you will find just that. They made fire--fire come down from heaven in the sight of men and destroyed those two cities, just one bomb over each city.

60 And we have pictures; history has pictures. It's no fake. You can look in any encyclopedia, and it will show you the remains of those two cities. They have pictures in world history showing you the remains of it. So you can see here this started with the--the atomic bomb, that was the atomic bomb. We have nuclear bombs that are thousands of times more powerful than those two atomic bombs that were used in that particular place. That's what we're speaking of here, the three colors, fire coming down from heaven, the dust coming down from heaven in the sight of men.

61 Now look back to **Revelation 6** again, I mean **Revelation 9** again, and notice **Verse 18** now again. **Revelation 9:18. By these three were the third part of man killed; by the fire...** By these three colors that is given in **verse 17** of that **Chapter 6**, I mean **Chapter 9.** I'm sorry. I'll slow down. **Revelation 9**, we have three colors given that are going to destroy, as **verse 18** says, a third part of man, a third part of man, with these three colors given here, with these three colors.

62 Now, you could take Crayolas all day and paint what you want, but you're not going to destroy a third part of the men. But you can take these and apply them to what we're facing here, in today's world, and what is given in all the other Scriptures with the fire coming down from heaven, the fallout dust coming down upon you, until you be destroyed, and you can see what it's talking about.

63 Now, look back now to **Revelation 6**, because this is where it was asked to be turned loose. Then another Malak says, "No, don't turn it loose yet, until a certain number of people are sealed." And then the Seventh--Seventh Malak then turns it loose. That's what Yahweh shows.

64 But look back here now to **Revelation 6:12**. This is what else it brings, and there's no denying now that it will bring this right here. The scientists have already run tests, and they know, they've presented this to the Pentagon. The Pentagon knows fair well that they--that when this takes place, with the nuclear activity, that the sun will be darkened. And notice what it says there **verse 12**, read it for yourself. **Revelation 6**. This is the war now that is being or that was held back for a while.

65 Look on up to verse 8 again. Revelation 6:8. Verse 7 shows the Quartet. Verse 8 shows, ...power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth to kill with sword... With war. ...and with hunger, and with pestilence... That is, disease epidemics. You know, if you just want to dwell on that there just a minute, you can see that something is causing--causing the disease epidemics. They weren't just--they weren't just--they didn't just happen. They're being caused, being spread, maybe even increased in strength. But anyway, to go on there.

Governments. Notice, it's under the authority of the beast... Governments. Notice, it's under the authority of the governments, over a fourth part of the earth. It was just given for them to do this over a fourth part of the earth. The only thing, Prophecy shows it won't stop there. It's going to involve the whole earth before it's over. It won't just stop in that fourth part of the earth. But it's given them. Now look on down to **verse 12** and notice what else occurs with this same war.

67 Revelation 6:12. And I look when He had opened the Sixth Seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair... It blocked out the sun. Now, this is by the three colors that you find here in Revelation 9, the war that's held back. And then if you notice in Revelation 9 again and verse 14, if you look at the last word, last three words in that sentence, you'll see that it's around the great River Euphrates.

68 Where are we having the wars today, but in and around the great River Euphrates? You see that? And this same war, that was held back here in **Revelation 6** now, this is going to darken the sun. Now, look back to the Savior's Words now. These are the Savior's Words here, in fact. It's given to Him by Yahweh to show the last--the last Work, Yahweh's Last Work, and how the Work is actually finished here on earth; and who it's finished by, and what you're going to be doing later after--after the

sun is darkened. Because if you believe, you won't have part in the lake of fire, you'll have your part in The House of Yahweh that lives forever. Praise Yahweh.

- 69 Now in Mattithyah, Mattithyah 24, remember the sun was darkened there in Revelation 6:12. The sun was darkened. It became black as sackcloth of hair. Well look at what the Savior said now. He said first off in verse 21, Mattithyah 24:21-22, He said, this is going to be the worst time of trouble ever. Worst of what? Look up to verse 7, the pestilence, the earthquakes, that was named in Revelation 6, remember? And then what else was named? Black as sackcloth of hair, the sun. Look at verse 29.
- 70 Mattithyah 24:29....of those days will the sun be darkened... Black as sackcloth of hair. It's the same war, it's the same time period. It's in this time period. We're already having the wars in and around the great River Euphrates. Can anyone deny that? Can anyone deny that the diseases are increasing? It's getting close to home, you know. Dallas is pretty close to you, about 150 to 175 miles away. And the disease epidemics are increasing.
- 71 The earth is not Righteous, brethren. The earth is filled with illegal lust coming from Hollywood. And if you look on down to **verse 37** you'll see that the Savior described exactly what you're seeing, and what you're letting yourself be, if you watch, if you take part in Hollywood and let your mind dwell on this illegal lust instead of upon the Word of Yahweh.
- 72 Also, you will have no love as the Savior said over here. He says in verse 12, Mattithyah 24:12. And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Laws; will abound, the love of the many will grow cold... And it does. You know, your illegal lust has no conscious, as they used to say on the police department. Illegal lust has no conscious. And this is what you see, what you see in the world today coming, of course, from the number one teacher, Hollywood. But it's also, brethren, being produced for you on the internet now, and on the Internet, which I know was created by Hollywood, and of course, they can get away with it on the Internet, because they don't have the government saying, "No, you can't go but this far," you know.
- 73 Well, on the Internet, you can go as far as you want to, and that's where the sick minds, where your mind becomes so sickened, you know, that many people are even willing to kill to fulfill their illegal lust and you see this. And then the sickness gets so bad, that they not only stop there, they kill their

- children. They kill their mothers, their fathers, their grandparents and so forth. This is the sick minds that we're facing in the world today that the Savior said would be sick because, notice, because of the abounding in the breaking of the Law.
- 74 Because He says, ...because iniquity... That's not subject to the Law, and that's what the Catholic Church has done. It's changed the Laws, broken the Ordinance and transgressed the Everlasting Commandment. This is the Catholic Church that's done this to the world--to the world. And they admit doing it. They admit changing the Laws.
- 75 And the Laws, when they're taken away from people and when you don't--when you don't come and keep yourself refreshed on the Sabbath Day, brethren, your mind will deteriorate too. And the people who leave The House of Yahweh, their minds deteriorate rather rapidly, and they go right back to the hellhole that they were in to begin with.
- 76 Now let's go back to **Revelation 7** again. With this what the Savior said here in mind, go back to **Revelation 7**, because after--after the sun is darkened, this is where we're going to see a great deal of repentance. And the--right now we're working on them during the time of Great Tribulation, and they are listening. There are people all over the world that's spreading this Message along with us and as they see it and hear it from The House of Yahweh.
- 77 But here in **Revelation 7:9.** He says, **After this...** Now, after this, after these things have taken place, the wars have destroyed a third of the people over a fourth part of the earth, then the sun is darkened. Then He says, a big Work begins.
- 78 Now Yahshua says, at that time, in **Mattithyah 24:30**, He said, "Then I will send My Malakim to gather together My Elect," along with something else here that we're doing.
- 79 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne... Of Yahweh. That is what you're doing right now. You're standing before the Throne of Yahweh. (I don't have this in my list, naw, I'd better not take time for it. I won't have time to cover this.) Let's just keep on going here. I'll get that some other time.
- 80 But standing before the Throne of Yahweh is going on right now for you. Yahweh says that, "I have set before you an open door." That's what Yahshua said, and Yahweh gave Him that door to open. He gave Him that Authority to open for you.

He gave Authority to His House to foretell these things. We're the only ones on earth that have that Authority coming from Yahweh to foretell these events.

- 81 And He says, After this I looked, and behold... All these tribes and peoples standing before the Throne of Yahweh, that is, they're being judged. So they're coming before the Throne of Yahweh to be judged by their works. ...and before the Lamb, clothed... You saw that too. ...clothed with white robes... Before Yahweh, the Throne of Yahweh. ... and before the Lamb... Who sets at the Side of Yahweh, the Right Hand of Yahweh.
- branches... This means they were keeping the Feasts of Yahweh. That's one of the Laws that you young Priests, you really need to associate these words and know why they're used here and there. The way you keep the Feast is to take what is the *King James Version* says, *goodly*, but it means healthy branches of different trees, and that's what you build your succah out of to keep the Feast. Well, that's what it means here. They're keeping the Feasts of Yahweh.
- 83 Verse 10, And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father... They don't say it now. No, no one attributes Salvation to Yahweh, or Yahshua, the Lamb. No one attributes it, to them, but to, as the Pope says, Queen Mary, or the Queen of Heaven. We exposed her in a book if you remember. The Queen of Heaven, that's what the people worship. That's what they worshiped back then, and Yahweh said they would worship them at this time.
- 84 ...to our Father... Notice, ... Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb!
- 85 Verse 11, And all the Malakim stood surrounding the Throne, the Priests, and the four living creatures... That is the four. This is the four living, this is your Quartet now. This is your Quartet. But it's after the sun is darkened that you see them then being judged, what is left of the Quartet, the four nations, and what is left of the other nations, too, if you see in verse 9. You've got to compare both. But what's left of the Quartet here. ...and the four living... That's the same four living that's held back in the first verse there and in chapter 6, that I just showed you.
- 86 ...four living... And notice, they, ...fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshiped Yahweh... Yes, those that are left alive of the Quartet, and the rest of the nations, they will

- come before the Throne of Yahweh and they will worship Yahweh. That is the Throne of Yahweh, remember, they're shut off from Yahweh now, but they won't be shut off when we start teaching or start judging them as being worthy to enter into Yahweh's Work. And we will give them work to do and-- [applause] Praise Yahweh! We'll have a lot of help then, Kahan Yedidiyah! It won't--it won't be just a few. We'll have a lot of help.
- 87 But notice, Verse 12, Saying: HalleluYahweh!... They, they don't say that now. You don't find any nations, or any governments saying that now. You find just the opposite. They're worshiping gods and lords, but then they'll be saying: ...HalleluYahweh! Blessing, and Glory, and Wisdom, and Thanksgiving, and Honor, and Power, and Might, belong to our Father... What were the Two Witnesses, you remember, in Isayah 44, prophesied to say? He says, "You are My Witnesses to do this." Yes, that Yahweh is the Only Power. There is no power. You're My Witnesses to all nations. [applause] Praise Yahweh! But now they're giving that credit-that credit to Yahweh.
- 88 In verse 13, And one of the Priests asked, saying to me: Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?... Now, you know, don't picture in your mind that these people are standing in Yahweh Shammah before a Throne. They're not. You're standing, you're before the Throne right now and the ones that are hearing our voice and turning to Yahweh, and saying, "You know, they're right. They're condemned on every--on all the Internets and all of this, but these people are right." This is exactly what the Scripture says.
- 89 These, you know, there are people out there that are reasoning, like you are, and when they're hearing and they're hearing the Truth, like they are hearing all over the world now from The House of Yahweh from this open door that Yahshua gave us, they are reasoning and saying: "Yes these people are right," you know. "And everything they're saying is true and it matches up with our studies here." And some people actually do study the Bible out there, you know, believe it or not, they do.
- 90 Now verse 14 they're arrayed in white robes, and one of the Priests is asking who are they. Verse 14, And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the Great Tribulation... Come out of Great Tribulation. This is exactly what your Savior was talking about in Mattithyah 24. He says there will

be Great Tribulation, the greatest tribulation, He says, the greatest disease epidemics, the greatest famines, the greatest wars, everything. It will even darken the sun, He said. Well...

- 91 ...These are the ones who come out of the Great Tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made themselves white in the blood of the Lamb... That's not exactly the way it is, but it's close enough that you can see that they are converted, including the Quartet, or they at least repent, and they repent and turn to Yahweh or to Yahweh's House to be taught and to be judged by what they're being taught.
- 92 Now verse 15, Therefore, they are before the Throne... Before the Throne to be judged. ... Throne of Yahweh, and serve Him... They're not-they're not just there to sit on their can and take care of themselves, take care of themselves, feed themselves. They are there to serve, serve, serve, serve! [laughing, applause]
- 93 There is no better joy, brethren. I don't know if you'll ever know what I'm speaking of. I've seen it both sides. I've seen those who want to be served. I've seen people who want this, and I see the people who serve. And there's nothing that brings joy, brethren, to a community or to a family more than service to all the people. You have those who don't want to take care of, you know, they want to make a mess, but they won't take care of it, you know. This is not service. What Yahshua said, He said, "Don't be like these people who want to be served, be like I am," He said. Be like Yahshua. Be of service to others. Well, that's what we're training for here.
- 94 Verse 15, Therefore, they are before the Throne of Yahweh and serve... Serve, day and night they serve. ...in His House... In His House? No, not all cooped up in here, but in the fields, in the cafeterias, in the bathrooms, everywhere they serve. Even picking stickers as Kahan Banahyah said. [laughing] He was a sticker-picker or a floor mat or whatever.
- 95 ...And He Who sits on the Throne will dwell among them... Serving, of course, like He did on the first Sabbath Day. Remember the first Sabbath Day? That was a day of service, a day of service, and our Creator, Who created mankind, is the Greatest Servant ever, brethren. He, He tops us all in service. [applause] That's what brings joy. He shall dwell among them.
- 96 Verse 16, They will hunger no more... That is, the famine will stop. ...neither thirst anymore; neither will the sun strike them, nor any heat.

- 97 Verse 17, For the Lamb Who is in the midst of the Throne will feed them... Get that? Did you get that? ...will feed them... He's going to be working in the Cafeteria! You know, it wouldn't surprise me. It wouldn't surprise me at all if He didn't wrap a towel around Himself and start serving food, you know. He did when He was alive here. [applause]
- 98 Verse 17, For the Lamb Who is in the midst of the Throne will feed them, and will lead them to Living Fountains of Waters. And Yahweh will wipe away all tears from their eyes... Well, this is what's going to take place now after the sun is darkened.
- 99 But now, this is also speaking if you notice, it's speaking of a Great Resurrection that's going to take place. Now, this is what I wanted to show you in **Isayah** today, but I keep getting further behind. I'm not getting caught up with sermons. In fact, I keep pushing--pushing the sermons aside, and I keep writing new ones to fill in. But I'm gonna get back there, and I'm gonna take that up, and I'm gonna come this way with it, and nothing's gonna stop me, Yahweh willing. [laughing] Now that is no more deception when this takes place--no more deception.

100 Look on over to **Chapter 20**. The deception stops right there. If you remember--remember Rome is burned, and this is also speaking of nuclear burning that's going to take place. **Isayah** said the Great Day of Yahweh is going to wipe out the unrighteous, the sinners from among you. And those who are left are going to repent. I'll guarantee you they're gonna see this before this Tribulation is over, and they're going to start repenting. But it's too late, see? It's too, too late to stop what's going to take place, what's prophesied to take place. It's too late to stop it right now. This is not going to stop what has started here. It's not going to stop it.

101 Now I'm saying this, and I'm telling you, they're going to say that they have peace. They're actually going to get to a point here where they're going to broadcast to the world: "Now we have peace." Well all the time they're bombing now, you know, they're getting ready to have peace. But that started 6,000 years ago when they started creating swords and spears. They're getting ready to have peace is what they're getting ready to have peace is what they're getting ready to do. [laughing] Threw away *The Book of Yahweh* so they could get ready for peace by building swords and spears.

102 Well, they got the nuclear bombs now, so they're getting ready for peace. And this war that's

going on in--trying to kill all the other religions on the face of the earth, you know, this--this right here, they're getting ready for peace. And pretty soon they're gonna declare peace, as **II Thessalonians** says, and then the sudden destruction will come.

103 But here in **Revelation 20** now, we see the next stage of what will take place after, after the Great Tribulation. Then He says: **Revelation 20:1.** And I saw a Malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

104 Verse 2, And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the devil... Now notice, she's on earth at this time, she's not in heaven. So He comes down to earth and lays chains on her. She is still here. I think she's in the Vatican right now, and I pretty much believe that. I believe she's gonna take her seat in the temple very soon, the rebuilt temple.

105 But He says He comes down from heaven, and He lays hold on her, that is Satan. ...and bound her a thousand years... That is, He binds her deceptive works now, delivers a court decision.

106 Verse 3, And cast her into the bottomless pit... That is, renders her helpless, powerless is what the words mean. ...and set a seal upon her... Remember the seal. You can't open it. You've got to have Authority from Yahweh to open this seal, and He puts a time limit of a thousand years here.

107...that she should deceive the nations no more... Which means they are deceived right now. The nations, the people, the languages are deceived. Now, we're pulling them out, a certain number, out of that deception, but they are deceived at this time. But she's bound for a thousand years or that--that privilege of deceiving the nations is taken away from her for a thousand years.

108...until the thousand years should be finished; and after that she must be loosed a little season.

109 Verse 4, And I saw Thrones and they sat upon them... If you'll look back to Revelation, I think it's chapter 1. I think I can find it really quickly. Revelation 1. Hold your place here in 20. Look back to Revelation 1.

110 Revelation 1:1. He says: The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which Yahweh gave to Him, to show His Servants... Those who work in The House of Yahweh, His Servants, remember we serve. They will be before the Throne of Yahweh soon serving. But right now, we're the ones that are serving--serving.

111...show His Servants things which must shortly come to pass... Or come to pass in a short time. ...and He sent and signified it through His Malak to His Servant Yahchanan.

112 Now look on down to verse 6, And has made us... That is, Yahshua our High Priest. ...has made us a Kingdom of Priests... That was the original promise, if you remember. "Do this and I'll make you a Kingdom of Priests." But the original promise was made, if you remember, to a man named Yahshua, through Abraham. That was the original promise or the original Seed, as Yahweh said in Genesis 49, to the one who the promise was made. Remember the word Shiloh? Okay, well here it is again now.

113 Verse 6, And has made us a Kingdom of Priests to Yahweh our Father—to Whom belongs Glory and Power forever and ever. Yes. And He says there He'll come with the clouds and He's speaking of the same thing in Mattithyah 24.

114 Now back to **Revelation 20**. And made us Kings and Priests, or a Kingdom of Priests, a Kingdom of Priests. There will be Kings, but the Kings will not reign like David was turned loose to reign or Solomon was turned loose to reign. They will not have a free hand at that time. They will be, the Priests are going to be like Melchizedek, like Yahshua Himself. And there will be no kings out there reigning, I'll guarantee you that, that will turn the people to sin like they did before. We will keep a handle on that, you and I, right? Right! You got a problem with it, no! [applause] Praise Yahweh!

115 Revelation 20:4. And I saw Thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgment was given unto them... Well, it's given to Yahshua now, the High Priest over The House of Yahweh. But it will be given to us, all Judgment will be given unto this Kingdom of Priests. ... And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the Word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets, and who had not worshiped the beast, nor his likeness... Who didn't take part, didn't go back into the world and find fault with The House of Yahweh and run back into the world.

116...nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned... They reigned with Yahshua a thousand years. Now the rest of the dead don't live at that time, but they will be resurrected at the end of the millennium.

117 Verse 6, Blessed and Holy... Blessed and Holy...is he who has part in the first resurrection...

They're the ones that's going to be serving-serving with us, brethren. ...on such the second death has no power, but they will be Priests of Yahweh and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years... Actually, it's throughout all eternity, but there's a break in it right there, because then after that thousand years at the end of it, Satan is loosed again.

118 Now if you'll look back to **Psalms**, **Psalms**. See, this was being prophesied long before this. The Prophets spoke of it and this is what's in **Psalm 10**, this is **110**, I'm sorry. **Psalm 110**. The Prophets spoke of it and Yahshua says you're a fool if you don't believe what the Prophets have spoken, because the Prophets, what they spoke, is what is coming to pass right now. I know I'm going overtime, but I'll quit here in just a moment. [applause] Praise Yahweh! Does that mean I can speak next week? [applause] Praise Yahweh! I desire to speak next week. [applause]

119 Psalm 110:1. Yahweh said to my Ruler... I would I had more time to harp on this one, because Yahshua brought this Scripture up showing, trying to prove that it wasn't a son of David that was going to be their Ruler. They thought one of the sons of David was going to be their Ruler. They still think that, and they say today, if you ask the Talmud, Who's the Savior? They'll say, his name is David. No, His Name is not David. I hate to disillusion you, but it's not. And the Talmud is not right, not right. It's--it's full of flaws.

120 Psalm 110:1. Yahweh said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your Footstool.

121 **Verse 2, Yahweh will send the Rod...** Remember, Yahweh, no Yahshua is the Rod, that is the Scepter, the Ruling--the Ruling Scepter.

122 Let me see if I got it, **rod**: symbol of authority. That comes from **Numbers 17:7-11**. A symbol of authority or the scepter will not pass till it comes to the one who it was originally promised. Well, it's come to the one who it's originally promised.

123 ...the Rod of Your Strength... That is, the Laws of Yahweh. ...out of Zion... That's the ones who worship, who keep the Laws of Yahweh. And in this--in this time period comes the start of the Branch of the Olive Tree. ...You will rule in the midst of Your enemies!

124 Verse 3, Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power. They will unite with You, arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth... Now let me say just one thing here about the Laws.

125 The Laws are not worth a flip if you don't practice them, you know. If you're going to be disobedient to the Laws, in any way, it will weaken you. It will weaken you spiritually, and you won't-you won't have the capacity to serve in the Kingdom. You've got to practice these Laws, brethren. You've got to, you've got to, you know, it makes me think of a Scripture right now where the Apostle said, you know, I hate this, but I hear that there is bickering and goofidity going on. That's, that's a Okie word, goofidity! Comes from several different words I think. It's goofy and stupid and all together it's goofidity. [laughing] And that's where you put yourself if you don't practice these Laws. Practice them.

126 Don't go around with a stupid frown on your face showing people how you can pout. Show them how you can bring joy and gladness to them. Serve, brethren, serve! Serve! Serve! [applause] If you do this, you'll be practicing the Laws. If you don't do it, you'll be breaking the Laws. Now you'll, ... completely cover the earth... Notice. ...governing with You.

127 Verse 4, Yahweh has vowed an oath, and will not relent nor change His Mind: You are a Priesthood forever after the order of Melchizedek... Now, remember this right here, because we see it all coming to pass right now. It's fixing, it is getting ready, you ready, in this time period when He says the completion of it is the time when there will be the greatest disease epidemics, the greatest famine ever to take place and the greatest wars to take place. And at the end of this, Yahweh says, you will have proved yourself to Yahweh. That's the reason it was held back to begin with, as long as it was, so you could prove yourselves to Yahweh.

128 Notice verse 5, The Rulers and Kings at Your Right Hand, O Yahweh, will strike through; completely crush, kings in the day of His Judgment.

129 Verse 6, They will execute Judgment among the nations, they will fill up the earth with dead bodies... That is, they will bring the dead bodies to life. This is the Resurrection. They won't kill them. They'll be, they'll be bringing the dead bodies to life and filling the earth with these people. That's you; you'll have power to resurrect the dead.

130 Look at verse 7, The One Who bestows succession, will set them on their Thrones... That's exactly what He's speaking of in Revelation. He's made us, to the Father, Kings and Priests, and we will rule with him forever.

131 May Yahweh bless you, and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you. I'll see you next week. Praise Yahweh! [applause]

# Chapter Twenty-One Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #12—The Five Months Have Now Started 6/09/07

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.
- 2 Boy, do I have some great things for you today. [laughing] I'd like to ask Yahweh's Blessings upon you and bless you with Knowledge and Wisdom and Understanding as teachers of His Word and students of His Word. We have a film clip. Could we have that first? Show it right now? Turn her on.

Brian Williams: There is medical news tonight and fair warning; this is going to confuse a whole lot of people. It's a study concerning the protective powers of Vitamin D and a finding as a result that getting more sun might be beneficial. This comes, of course, just when Americans are finally showing more caution when it comes to sun exposure. Our chief science correspondent, Robert Bazell, is out in what's left of the early evening sun here in New York with more on all this. Bob, good evening.

**Robert Bazell, Reporter**: Hello Brian. Even on a hazy day like this, when the sun strikes my skin, my body makes Vitamin D. And there's increasing evidence that Vitamin D protects against cancer and other diseases.

The study out today followed more than 1,100 women for four years and found those taking Vitamin D supplements had sixty percent fewer cancers of all kinds.

**Dr. Michael Holick**: It's really the first study to show directly that giving Vitamin D to people may

lower their cancer rate.

**Bazell:** But most people don't get enough Vitamin D, either from supplements or diet. Increasingly some doctors, like Michael Holick, urge people to get about fifteen minutes sun exposure a day.

**Dr. Holick**: My message is very clear. You should never burn and always use sunlight in moderation for the beneficial effect, which is the production of Vitamin D.

**Doctor (on camera):** Let's have a look...

**Bazell:** But that message infuriates dermatologists who for years have been telling people to stay out of the sun.

**Doctor (on camera)**: That looks okay.

**Doctor:** They think well, if--if a little is good, a little more is better and then thirty, forty-five minutes becomes an hour and an hour and a half.

**Bazell:** For people at high risk because of fair skin or family history, sun exposure can cause basal and squamous cell carcinomas, which are not life threatening, but often leave scars. Others can be at risk for deadly melanoma.

The experts say that those at risk, should stay out of the sun, but for everyone else, it's the familiar message, moderation is best. Brian...

Williams: Of course, Bob, you're right at the heart of the argument here. You see how some people have been getting the message now to stay out of the sun, and now may get a message that it's okay to go back out.

**Bazell:** Well, right, but--but the question is, is a little bit of sun is what's good and is a pill or a sup-









6/09/07 Chapter Twenty-One

plement better than the natural way? And I think the natural way is obvious.

**Williams:** All right, as you say, everything in moderation. Come on back inside. Robert Bazell, up top here at 30 Rock tonight. Thanks.

#### **Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins:**

- 3 [applause, laughing] Where did you hear that first? I remember bringing that out and condemning their sun screening lotion and telling the people back in the seventies that I didn't think we should use that stuff, that, you know, it looked to me like it would do a lot of harm to the skin.
- 4 Now I didn't know anything about any of this research that's been done since that day. But on the cancer--there's two forms of deadly skin cancer and each year now, the incidents for the USA, just the USA, for skin cancer, is one million people per year. That comes on down to one person every minute, one person every minute getting this skin cancer.
- 5 But there's been some research done that's been kind of covered up. This right here's the latest. *The skin cancer epidemic*... Epidemic, now get that word **epidemic**. Every time you see it, think of **Mattithyah 24:7**, because Yahweh said we would have incurable disease epidemics.
- 6 And of course, they're caused, they're caused by mankind. One of them is saying, you know, "Stay out of the sun." Well, now there's evidence, you know, that the sun actually prevents it. It doesn't contribute to it, at all. Course they, they gotta get their last little bit in to save, to save the doctors that's been telling these lies, you know. And so they say, "Well, you know, you'd better limit yourself a little here. Don't go out and get too much." I didn't know there's any way of getting too much, you know. In fact, I still don't believe it, you know. If it hadn't been healthy for you, Yahweh wouldn't have said, "It's perfect," and He said, "It's perfect." You know, the Scripture-- [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 7 The Scripture, as it tells us, and I read this to you a few weeks ago; it says, you know, take them back to the creation. Take, take the people back to the creation, keep taking them back there, and especially in this time period, it shows us to do that. Shows the Priests to do that very thing, and of course, Yahweh created everything. If it had been kept perfect like Yahweh made it, we wouldn't have this sickness.
- 8 But ...The skin cancer epidemic is a world-wide phenomenon. In 1978, there was approx-

- imately 480,000... Now, this was worldwide. ...480,000 cases of non-melanoma skin cancer... Non-melanoma skin cancer. ... in the United States alone. This is expected to rise to over one million in 1994... Now, this was written-this was written in 1990--1993. I think that's right, 1993.
- 9 It says there were two doctors here. ...Dr. Cedric and Frank Garland of the University of California are the foremost exponents of the use of chemical sunscreen... They heard my broadcast, I think, and they started searching. That's the way a lot of these scientists are finding out-finding out these things. They hear it from The House of Yahweh, and then they start searching for it. And then a few months later, they start coming up with this stuff.
- 10 But it's all found in the Word of Yahweh. I didn't put it there, but it--but it was--that's where it's found. And we in these Last Days, are bringing this great Wisdom out and hopefully everyone is catching onto this fact that it is great Wisdom. It's the source of all knowledge, all knowledge.
- 11 ...They point out that although sunscreens do protect against sunburn... Yes, they block the sun. ...there is no scientific proof that they protect against melanoma or basal cell carcinoma in humans... No proof at all. ...The Garland brothers strongly believe that the increased use of chemical sunscreens is the primary cause of skin cancer epidemics...
- 12 They're selling you something to cause skin cancer, and then they operate on you. I've known people that's died of this, brethren, and they are in deep pain. I bought a house from a man that I got to know pretty well, the doctors had operated on him I don't know how many times--removed about forty--forty or fifty of these things from his back. They covered it, they took it out and covered it with a scar. They didn't get rid of it. They just sent it sailing through his body, and of course, it killed him. But in just talking to him, just for a few minutes, you know, I was in deep pain just watching the pain that he was in.
- 13 But now this one, The benefits of sunlight. Some scientists believe that ultraviolet light causes skin cancer, through the combined effect of suppression of the immune system and damage to DNA. Exposure to ultraviolet light is, however, not bad... It's not, at all, bad, he said. ...Most of the body's Vitamin D supply, about seventy-five percent of it, is generated by the skin's exposure to ultraviolet rays. Using a sunscreen drastically lowers the cutaneous production of Vitamin D3.

14 ... A low blood level of Vitamin D is known to increase the risk for the development of breast and colon cancer and may also accelerate the growth of melanoma. Dr. Gordon Ainsleigh... I believe is the way you pronounce that. ... in California believes that the use of sunscreens causes more cancer deaths than it prevents... There are article after article on this, and I love it. I would I had time to read all of them. I love it when I see Yahweh proved true, and everybody, all the experts, all the experts proved a liar. Don't go against Yahweh's Way, brethren. Just, you know, just hold up for it, always.

15 The master control room of Hotbird... Hotbird ... 613. On Hotbird 613, we went on the air at 1:47 p.m... Now I'll give copies of this to anyone that wants to see it. But we went on the air at 1:47 p.m. I think that number might mean something, too, if you wanted to check that time. The date was 11/6/05... 11/6/05, that was nineteen months ago, but now, listen to this. We were originally scheduled to go on the air, on Hotbird 613, on October 13th, 2005... In fact, I thought we'd gone on, on that date, and I announced it at the Feast of Tabernacles, if you remember, that we were now reaching the nations with this Message of the Kingdom. The men were afraid to tell me that we were not on there. And they said, well you know, they would have devastated me if they'd given me that news during the Feast. So they held it back from me but we went on twenty-five days later.

16 We were originally scheduled to go on the air on Hotbird 613 on October 13th, 2005. ...Because of technical difficulties with the phone lines in New Jersey, we didn't actually go on the air until November 6th... November 6th....2005. This same number of days would take us from 6/12/07 to... Get this number. ...7/7/07... [applause] 7/7, yes. Praise Yahweh! Now that's not all the phenomena here.

17 You can, you can just see a pattern forming, you know, of everything that The House of Yahweh does, and you can see that Somebody is guiding it. You know, we have great intentions, but Yahweh brings it about in His time period, see? Not in our time, not when we want it always.

18 Today--today, this day, we will have been taking this-this warning, as Mattithyah 24:14 says, to all nations for nineteen months... Now, the number nineteen. The number nineteen is listed on page 262 of Number in Scripture by Bullinger. I recommended that book I think in the seventies, and I actually bought one for Kahan Yahodah.

19 I had read the book, but my math wasn't,

wasn't great enough to actually stay up with this man. This man is a mathematical expert. They call him a genius, genius. But he was an expert, and don't get the book and read it, you know. The only book you need right now is a *Book of Yisrayl* and a *Book of Yahweh*. Those--those books you need. [applause]

20 But anyway, we do look up things every once in a while from this book, from E.L. Bullinger, and it shows the number nineteen is a combination of the number nine and ten. The number nine is listed on page 235 to 242, Number in Scripture by Bullinger, which shows this number is the last of the digits... One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight and nine. Then it changes after that.

21 Now, you know, he took this thing seriously, Bullinger did. It was, if you ever, if you ever look at that book, it gets boring after a while, but if you ever look at it, you'll see how great this man was at math.

22 And he says, and thus marks the end... The end, it marks the end. Did you get that? ... It marks the end and is thus significant of the conclusion of a matter. Bullinger also shows that the number nine is significant of the end of man and the summation of all of man's works. Bullinger then says that the number nine is therefore the number of finality and judgment.... Get that? Get that? Number nineteen, that is, we've had the warning for nineteen months now. It makes the completeness and the end an issue of all things as to man, the judgment of man and all his works.

23 The Hebrew letter tet is used as the number nine in biblical Hebrew. This letter is listed on pages 96 and 356 of Part First of *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* by D'Olivet which shows that this letter means the sign of resistance and protection... Resistance and protection... the symbol or representation of the shelter of man or shield... Remember, Yahweh is our Shield and our Buckler. His Righteousness is the gird of our loins, as we read just a few weeks ago.

24 The number ten is listed on page... So and so. of Number in Scripture. I'd better give that, page 243 to 250 of Number in Scripture by Bullinger, which shows this number is the number which marks the protection of man's order commencing a new series. Bullinger then says completeness of order marking the entire round of anything is therefore the signification of the number ten. Nothing is wanting, that the number and order are perfect, that the whole cycle is complete.

25 The Hebrew letter *yodh* is used as the number ten in--in biblical Hebrew. This letter is listed on page 96, 360 and 361, *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* by d'Olivet, which shows this letter is the symbol of all manifested power and eternity, which is, of course, Yahweh. Nineteen--[applause] Praise Yahweh! This will go in the next *Book of Yisrayl*.

26 This is--let's see, so with this information, this is the end of man's works and way for he will be judged by Yahweh. Those who Reverence Yahweh will be protected. Hence, Yahweh's Kingdom, which is perfect in every way, will now come, and it will be forever. All of these things found in that number nineteen on this date, this date, June--this date, June. [applause] That's not all. There's a bunch more. I don't think I'm gonna have time to read all of this. The emblem of what is...what is the source of all physical existence... I'd better not go into this. ...the symbol of all manifested power and eternity, which is of course Yahweh. The sign of resistance and protection, the symbol or representation of the shelter of man and shield. The symbol of the manifested power and eternity, which is, of course, Yahweh... I'll read you more of that later in detail, but I gotta get on with this other--the other project we have here.

27 I want to fill you in, just before I start, I want to fill you in with a few facts that you really need today more than any other time. June 12th is only about three days off. Let's see, that was the number six, Yahweh moved--Yahweh moved me to Abilene in this month, forty years ago, forty years ago. That, remember the forty days and the forty nights? [applause] Praise Yahweh! Forty days, forty nights--forty years in the wilderness?

28 Turn over to **Revelation 19--17--Revelation**17. But I remember how reluctant I was to move here, but it seemed like at the time, I had to. It seemed like at the time, everything said you've got to move, and that was the same time that my brother was trying to get me to go to Israel, and I said: no, no, it's not time for that. And at that time, we actually thought that the Work would be set up in Israel, and then it would go to all the world from Israel, and that was--that's not the case. That's not the Prophecy as we found out.

29 But it was forty years ago on this month now-this month now. I went on the police department in June 27th, that is I started the academy in that month, June 27th and then I had moved though to Abilene a few days before that, or a few weeks, I can't remember which. It's not coming to me, but I

know it was in June, and it was--it was forty years ago, June, forty years ago.

30 But here in **Revelation 17**, if you can tie this into the Work here today, and I think you will be able to if you'll just remember this and how Yahweh brought this to here. It started before that. It actually started, in fact, Jacob and I were, Yaaqob and I, we were on the radio long before this. We started, I think our first radio station was in Graham, and then the second one, I believe, was in Eastland, Texas, which is not too far from here. And at that time, they said, there were ones that could pick it up in Breckenridge and in Abilene; they were hearing us in Abilene.

31 But I can't remember what dates that was either, but I think, I think it was in the sixties or maybe the late fifties. But anyway, it started and we were preaching long before that and bringing out some of this warning that I'm bringing--that The House of Yahweh is taking now to all the world.

32 But here in Revelation 17:1, it says, And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters... Now this is the part of the Message, of course, that's going out to all the world, because The House of Yahweh has got to show you where this comes from, this teaching.

33 And of course, the articles that Kahan Yedidiyah read today, I told him to begin with, I wanted that article, I was gonna use it myself, but then I got to looking at everything else, and I said no, I don't have time, you go ahead and cover it. But this one between President Bush and the Pope because, of course, the Pope is agreeing, and Bush is agreeing with the Pope, and he's leading these nations. And Yahweh shows here that the Catholic Church, if you read the Crusades, which we had in The Prophetic Word or a newsletter or something, if you read about the Crusades, where they killed or tried to wipe out this religion that they're fighting against now or these religions. They tried for three hundred years to wipe them out, but could not do it. This is the same thing that Malachi Martin said they were going to try again. And he wrote the book on it before it ever started.

34 Verse 2, With whom... He says. ...the kings of the earth have committed fornication... That is, the practice of godworship and the actual doing away with Yahweh's Laws. And bringing fornication and adultery and everything else into man's

lives--bestiality and so forth, which is causing a world of sickness and disease, by the way, that we will, I hope cover later. But he says, ...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her... That is the teaching. ...of her fornication.

- 35 Verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of godworshipers... Now the King James Version says in the wilderness, and that's the reason I said, wilderness, when Yahweh brought me to Abilene. There was, and still are, three major Christian universities, who have fought against The House of Yahweh ever since it started; persecuted us, trespassed on our land, painted our signs, put graffiti on our--on our buildings and so forth. And they--when they even came to study with us some, but got angry--got really angry and left. Because, they couldn't--they could not stand up against the Knowledge that was brought there, that was brought forth to them by people like Izzy-Yisrayl Wright. Another one that lives over here named Dodge, Penny Dodge, people like this. They couldn't stand up to them.
- 36 And our people--our people brought forth their own works, which were commentaries and dictionaries and showed them out of their own works. And they couldn't stand it, and they got mad at those poor guys. They tried to persecute them, said real bad things about them. [laughing, applause] Praise Yahweh! But in the midst of godworshipers, he brought me forty years ago, brought The House of Yahweh, established His House forty years ago in this wilderness of godworshipers.
- 37 ...and I saw a woman... And I did. ...I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns... I saw this because our High Priest over The House of Yahweh has opened the Seals for me to see it, and for you to see it. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 38 Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations... Of course, abominations, if you read Leviticus the 11th Chapter, Leviticus Chapters 18 through 21 and so forth, you'll see these abominations have filled the earth, these same abominations. And she is full of it, and admits that she changed the Laws of Yahweh and is bringing forth these abominations to the earth. And they want all to be like her, and to worship the dragon whom she worships.

- 39 Malachi Martin also said that they worship the dragon. He says there are very few that don't worship Satan the devil in the, in the Vatican at this time. This is what Malachi Martin put in the book. He is a Catholic writer, or was before his death.
- 40 ...hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication... That is, her teaching. This all is coming forth, the filthy diseases that we're suffering, right now, throughout the earth are coming forth from this woman.
- 41 Now, of course, the others say, the Christians, they say, "Well, we didn't do this. We didn't change the Laws, they did." Well no, but they jumped on the bandwagon, because you know it's full of money, full of gold, precious stones and all. So they jumped on it as Israel, the land of Israel, is doing today. They jumped, they're jumping on it too. And of course, you go there today and they're filled with the same fornication, as are all the other nations.
- 42 She set the ball to rolling, set the--set people's minds to seeking, seeking material things instead of the basic things that Yahweh created and gave to mankind. But seeking material things that are, most of them worthless, most of them are stupidity, but everyone, everyone today gets hooked in this. Some people even leaving the Work of Yahweh to go after, be a friend of the world and start seeking after these material things.
- 43 They leave the Work of Yahweh, which could give them Eternal Life here in just a few months now, could give them a place in the Kingdom, which I hope everyone here now is certainly got your mind set on and your heart set on. I hope you do. I hope you're overcoming. Their ways are full of bitterness, sickness, hatred, confusion and so forth. And if you--if you will check yourself, and you're seeking after these material things, brethren, that's exactly what your mind is full of right now. And if you don't watch yourself, you could wind up just like they. And of course, your mind is going that way already if you're seeking this.
- 44 But notice verse 5. And upon her head was a name written... This is her description. ... Mystery Babylon the great the mother of the harlots... Mother of harlots, which is scattered throughout the whole earth... of the abominations of the earth... Of course, everything that you see today is geared around the harlots of the great whores that're brought forth by Hollywood in California, from California.
- 45 Because of this now, because of this change, **Isayah 24:1-6** says that there's a great burning going

Say: I will wait on Yahweh! Try to put this in your mind, if you do--if you don't believe, don't open your mouth and show the world that you're a fool, and don't show your brothers and sisters that you're a fool. Tell them the same thing, I'll wait on Yahweh, and let Yahweh hear it too.

to take place here on earth; a great burning. Now this, of course, is speaking of nuclear burning. It's to start first with the nuclear baby with the third part of man killed over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates.

46 Now, I want to bring this thought to your mind. Only Yahweh could look down on His House, which is the most important thing in His Mind right now, to make sure that His House is ready. I've already asked for the--for the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia] to be released.

47 I said in my heart later when I noticed certain things taking place in the House--I saw people that couldn't work together without having trouble with each other. These same people had, what they called a friend somewhere else and I told one of them one day. They said, you know, when they got off work, they went to this friend, and I said, why? Why, why did you go visit with them? Well, "You know, I get along with them." I said, How many hours a day do you spend with them? "Oh, a few minutes once or twice a week." I said, don't you realize, with your attitude, with your character that you have in you right now, if those people, that so-called friend, was your sister or your brother, and you spent eight hours working closely with that person, they wouldn't be able to stand you either? [applause] That's not the character that will get into Yahweh's Kingdom I said. What you need to do is repent, admit you're wrong, tell this person that you can't get along with, "I want to get along with you," and make an effort then to start being one. [applause]

48 I've told children, you know, they said, "Well, they can't stand their parents." I said, do you realize it may be your own attitude? And if you repented and looked at what your parent is actually wanting you to do, it would probably be beneficial to you.

But no, they've got conflict. You know what it takes for this? It takes a separation period. So, they separate--they have to separate, because they've got their mind set on this bitterness and hatred. They can't think around it. So they have to have a separation.

49 And once they're separated for a while, they start to thinking what they, what was actually taking place was their fault, and then the friendship starts again. And it normally grows deeper after that, after you see it. I know I had the same thing with my parents, but I never did come to hate my parents, and it was short lived. I saw others that separated and this bitterness and hatred was so much that they couldn't, couldn't live with it. They couldn't survive around it, so they never did get over it. Mine just lasted for a few minutes, and I loved my parents again. And I saw the great, the greatness in them. I saw the Righteousness in them, and I wanted to be around them and I do today. I would like very much to have them here and gonna see them one day. [applause]

50 But brethren, it's important and if Yahweh does extend this thing, I want you to start trying to think. Don't, don't open your mouth and say something stupid and show everybody how stupid you are and how unbelieving you are. Try to let Satan hear these words. Let Satan hear them. Okay? I want to read them to you. Let Satan hear the words coming from your own mouth.

51 Say: I will wait on Yahweh! [applause] Try to put this in your mind, if you don't--if you don't believe, don't open your mouth and show the world that you're a fool, and don't show your brothers and sisters that you're a fool. Tell them the same thing, I'll wait on Yahweh, and let Yahweh hear it, too. And let Yahweh hear you say: I will remain in The House of Yahweh forever! [applause] I will not go out of my place! [applause] Do you remember the

And let Yahweh hear you say: I will remain in The House of Yahweh forever! I will not go out of my place! Do you remember the Scriptures that I brought you on that, the Scriptures that actually showed that Yahweh gives you a place and that was what He was speaking of on the Sabbath? Let no one go out of his place.

- Scriptures that I brought you on that, the Scriptures that actually showed that Yahweh gives you a place and that was what He was speaking of on the Sabbath? Let no one go out of his place.
- 52 And of course, the people who can't understand what the keeping of the Sabbath is all about, some of them, today, won't comb their hair on the Sabbath. They won't get out of bed on the Sabbath. They lay from sundown Friday evening until sundown Sabbath evening, which would be the most miserable Sabbath a person could ever spend. And I don't believe it. I think they're lying when they say they do. I don't think a person could lay in a bed that long. I can't lay in a bed more than six hours at the most! I couldn't lay in a bed more than six hours. But they say, you don't move, you can't move or you break the Sabbath.
- 53 You know this is the stupidity that's coming forth from our ancestors, yes, our forefathers. Our forefathers have lied, and our interpreters have broken Yahweh's Laws, and they have volumes and volumes of books saying this same thing.
- 54 Well, we, brethren, are the most important thing in Yahweh's Plan right now, and that Plan is about to be finished. And of course, you still have the opportunity to overcome these things, but think about what I said here about getting along with people. You know these people, you need to be able to get along with them eight hours a day. You can if your mindset is with theirs, and the both of you work together to become friends. You'll enjoy it, not hate every minute of it.
- 55 Let's go over to **II Kepha** in fact. **II Kepha** and **chapter 3** here. Now we were working on this not too long ago, I remember. I don't remember exactly what sermon it was, but look at **chapter 3** and notice **verse 3**.
- 56 **II Kepha 3:3**. He says: **First, you must understand this**... You must understand this now. Not that it's going to change Yahweh's Plan, or what He's going to do. This Plan is going to take place, and it's gonna take place at Yahweh's set time. Okay, verse--chapter 3 and verse 3, II Kepha.
- 57 II Kepha 3:3. First, you must understand this... You must understand that scoffers are going to come. ...scoffers will come.,. He's speaking to you today of The House of Yahweh. We're the only ones on the face of the earth, brethren, who're bringing this Message. So, the scoffers are going to come, and they are going to say what he says here.
- 58 ...scoffers... First understand, you must understand. ...that scoffers will come in the Last

- Days... This is the Last Days. ...walking according... To what? The illegal lust of the Catholic Church, the same abominations that the Catholic Church brought forth in these Last Days and has filled the world with this stuff in these Last Days.
- 59 Verse 4, And saying: Where is the promise of His coming?... Where is it? Now, if that wasn't going to be the case, brethren, if it wasn't going to be the case, something has got to take place here to make this take place. And if it wasn't going to be the case, he wouldn't have been inspired to write this for us today.
- 60 This is speaking for us in these Last Days. And this is what they're going to say, full of their own illegal lust of course, saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? Let's leave this House." You know, "It didn't come on this day like we were expecting. Let's leave this House, and let's go out and have some fun." And let's go back to the world that we just read about in **Revelation 17**, full of abominations of filthiness of the earth, full of sickness, disease, hatred and death. And will be much more than this in the coming months.
- 61 Verse 4, And saying: Where's the promise of... The Savior? ...For since the fathers fell asleep, all things have remained just as they were from the beginning of creation.
- 62 Verse 5, But they deliberately forget this: that long ago the heavens came into existence by the Plan of Yahweh... And this is what He keeps telling us. Take it back to the beginning, the Plan of Yahweh. This is the Plan of Yahweh.
- 63 The only reason that we were created, we were created, brethren, and placed on the earth 6,000 years ago, by the way, that 6,000 years, I'm still going to bring that. It's just about up. It's just about up and even now, you know. I noticed somebody told me the other day about a preacher that said, "Something big is going to take place in 2007." [applause] I said, well, what did he say was going to take place? Well, he didn't know. He just said something major is going to take place. And I think this was called a Thirteen Hundred Club or something like that or fourteen! [laughing]
- 64 But they're beginning to realize that what The House of Yahweh is preaching is actually coming to pass, and they see that they've worn out every obstacle now, except nuclear, you know. They've tried increasing troops. That hasn't worked. In fact, it's got worse. More men are being killed now than ever. The increase of troops didn't help. There's just been more killings that's

- all. More people are rising up. More countries are rising up against them, and more hatred is rising up.
- 65 Remember, in **Revelation 11**, He says, the nations are angry, and at the same time Your Judgment has come and for the dead to be raised, for that same time period. That's gonna come in our time period. In our time period that we're in, we're it. We are The House of Yahweh.
- 66 By the Plan of Yahweh, He says. ... existence by the Plan of Yahweh, and an earth also out of water and through water...
- 67 Verse 6, By Yahweh's Plan also, the world then existing... 6,000 years ago, that's all, just 6,000 years ago. ...was flooded with water, and destroyed.
- 68 Verse 7, By the same Plan, the heavens and the earth which now exist are reserved for fire... For fire? How would he know this? Now, this is not speaking of just any fire. This is speaking of a nuclear fire that's going to wipe out--wipe out two--four-fifths of the earth's population, He said. ...being kept in store until the day... The day that Yahweh has set, the day by His own Judgments, He has set. ...for destruction of unrighteous men... Well remember one of them was the fearful and unbelieving, fearful and unbelieving.
- 69 Look on back to **Timothy** now, **II Timothy**, the **4th Chapter. II Timothy 4** and start with **verse 3** here also.
- 70 II Timothy 4:3. For the time will come... Speaking to us now. ...the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine... That is the Laws of Yahweh. There's no one in his right mind that can tell me that there's anything great or Righteous or healthy about adultery, or fornication, or theft, or even breaking the Sabbath Day. In fact, if the Sabbath was kept, like it's supposed to be kept, it would be thoroughly enjoyed, and people would look forward to it day after day, you know, week after week with joy. It was only through the adulteration of the Catholic Church that the Sabbath became an obstacle in man's life instead of a joy. A joy that they should follow and be glad to see it coming, like a friend, he says.
- 71 Well, verse 3, For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts... Notice again, their own illegal lusts....they will heap to themselves teachers, who will tickle their ears...
- 72 Verse 4, And they will turn away their ears from the Truth, and will be turned to fables... The Catholic Church is full of fables, you know and

- paintings bleeding, and glass bleeding on the walls, and clouds that look like the shape of a woman carrying a baby, which have nothing to do with Righteousness, of course, but just, just fables.
- 73 Verse 5, But you be watchful... Now notice this. This is instruction to you. ...But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions... Which--which I know many of you are suffering, and I'm suffering with you, I'll guarantee you. When you're sick and hurting and I know about it, I'm hurting.
- 74 ...and do the Work of a Preacher... Of a Priest, a Messenger, do that Work, He said. ...of the Message of the Kingdom of Yahweh; fulfill your Ministry... That's, that's the instructions that Yahweh gives to you.
- 75 Now, be aware, it was real. It was a real test. It was a real test. Let's turn over to **Exodus**. This was one of the greatest tests that Israyl ever faced right here. And it may occur again, I don't know. It could. Yahweh has the Power to do it. He's the only One that has the Power. But this was a real test here in **Exodus 32. Chapter 32** of **Exodus**. I want you to read this.
- 76 Because Yahweh indicates, the Prophets indicate that it could take place if The House of Yahweh members need it to take place, it could take place. If Yahweh says, "I've got to prove this," you know, if He decides, "I've got to prove this to some, among some of the members," it could take place.
- 77 Exodus 32:1. When the people saw Mosheh delayed coming down from the mountain... Or coming back from The House of Yahweh. If you remember all the articles, all the history that we covered here in how Mosheh was taught. And he set up teachers, and he taught the teachers, and he was taught by Yethro, and his two sons, who were Priests at that time, named after the Standard of Perfection. Remember all of this? That and he set up the tribes, the teachers over tens and fifties and so forth.
- 78 Well, Mosheh delayed coming down. Mosheh delayed coming back here. Mosheh delayed, and what took place? ...coming down from the mountain, the people gathered together around Aaron, and said to him; Come, make us a god... Well, of course, you know, this must have taken place shortly after he went up there. If you just think of what took place here.
- 79 First off, they had to gather together people that had enough gold and they had people carving and only about two people could work on something like this at the same time, one or two people,

mostly one, in order to build what they built here. So it must have taken most of the forty days that he was up there, forty days and forty nights that he was in The House of Yahweh fasting, and praying, and rolling around in sackcloth and ashes and so forth, that's what Scripture shows. You won't find it in the exact wording here, but that's what it shows in other places. This is how bad he wanted to learn and wanted to know the Laws of Yahweh and such. And being such a humble man, he was willing to go to any length to get that knowledge and wisdom that he wrote for you today. So, think about it here. He delayed, and they turned back to godworship, he said.

80 If you'll turn over to **Mattithyah** now with this same thing in mind. Yahweh put them to a test here, just a small test, but He put them to a test. Remember, in the beginning was the Plan, and nothing occurred outside that Plan, nothing. It was all according to the Plan. What for? To build a Kingdom of Righteous People, Believers who will not turn their backs on Yahweh, at the first angel's message saying, "Oh,God is dead" or "Yahweh is dead. He died, so now we can turn back and go enjoy ourselves."

81 There's really joy in pain, isn't there? And that's what you're going to get, and that's the way you will die if you keep thinking that this is where joy is. Joy is not in these things. It's not in unrighteousness. True joy, brethren, is in keeping the Laws of Yahweh, a peaceful life and health, of course. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

82 Look at Mattithyah 24 here, Mattithyah 24. Now, verse 48. Mattithyah 24:48. Now this is speaking of The End, of course. This same chapter is speaking of the disease epidemics, which we have plenty of at this time. I don't think we need any more, but they're coming, whether we like it or not, they're coming. And these that we have are multiplying. You know, this cancer of which we have millions of cases, you know, that stuff is just a drop in the bucket to what people are actually suffering with, with the AIDS and related cases of AIDS, and diseases that are coming from AIDS.

83 Mattithyah 24:48. But if that servant is wicked... And notice how He classifies one who says this or shows this that. ...if that servant is wicked, and says in his heart; My ruler delays his coming... Delays his coming, my ruler delays his coming. Or that the Prophecy that was brought out by His House didn't come to pass on the day; or Yahweh, Yahweh decided He would wait a few days to test somebody,

so He held Mosheh back and says, "Let's see what the people will do. Let us prove what they'll do if Mosheh is not with them."

84 Some of these people Yahweh spoke to. They weren't alive later, of course, but some of them maybe were. But He said, "I know how stubborn and rebellious, you are." That could have been written, "I know how stupid you are, and what your mouth is gonna say when I'm gone. You haven't--you haven't kept the Laws while I was with you. Should I expect, should I expect otherwise when I'm gone?" And He says, "When I'm gone, you're going to turn back to Baal again. You're gonna start worshiping Satan again."

85 How many would say this in their heart today? Does Yahweh have to hold back everything just to test you to see? You know, you should have already made up your mind. You should have already made up your mind to be a deep believer and nothing, nothing would stir you. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

86 I'm not going anywhere. If you think I'm gonna run off, I'm not going anywhere. [applause] The deepest love that I have ever experienced in my life, brethren, is my love for every one of you right here. [applause] You're my people; you're my family. You're gonna, you're going to be with me forever in the Kingdom. [applause]

87 Let's see how far to go here. Just verse 48, ...and says in his heart; My ruler delays his coming...
Has delayed his coming. This is speaking, of course, of His coming. It's not speaking of the wars. Those wars are not going to be, not going to be held. They may be delayed, but they're not going to be held forever. But remember also the words in Revelation when the Seventh Malak speaks, then all of His plan is accomplished. But Judgment, Judgment of The House of Yahweh takes place before the coming. This is speaking of His coming, but the Judgment, let's go back to Kepha again here.

88 The Judgment of Yahweh's-Yahweh's People, and this is the reason I say that you should have already made up your minds. You should have already set your mind on this, you know. There's no reason why Yahweh should--should keep giving you a date to say, "Well, give him a few more days and maybe--maybe he'll wake up. Inspire him with this or that." Of course, most of the Inspiration can't come to an unbeliever, because they've got their mind on video games and stupidity that rob their time with Yahweh, and keep them from ever getting a message from Him in any way.

And now if you still got doubts, you really need to repent bitterly. And I would put some sackcloth on, as I told you about here recently. Put some sackcloth on yourself. Borrow Dick Cheney's gun for your television and computer and try to get you rolled around in some ashes, and mourn to Yahweh, and weep to him that He, He make you a Believer and not an unbeliever.

89 So giving them more time I said won't help. Sickness and disease would be the only thing, which would rob their bodies, and they've been protected. Most of us have been protected somewhat in this forty years, because we've turned from eating pork. We've turned from fornication, and adultery, and stuff like this. So, you know, it would be a time, if you went back into the world, before you would, before your body would start to break down again. Many have even overcome sickness, and disease, and so forth.

90 But look here now to **Kepha, I Kepha 4:17**. He says, **For the time has come that Judgment must begin at The House of Yahweh...** Brethren, it began at The House of Yahweh when you were called here. That's when--that's when your Judgment began, and you should have been growing.

91 And now if you still got doubts, you really need to repent bitterly. And I would put some sackcloth on, as I told you about here recently. Put some sackcloth on yourself. Borrow Dick Cheney's gun for your television and computer and try to get you rolled around in some ashes, and mourn to Yahweh, and weep to him that He, He make you a Believer and not an unbeliever.

92 In **II Corinthians**, I don't know if I gave you that. **II Corinthians 5**, **II Corinthians 5** and notice **verse 10** here.

93 II Corinthians 5:10. For we must all appear before the Judgment Seat of Messiah, that each one may receive his reward according to what he has done in the Body, whether Righteous or evil... Well, this is talking about the sentencing. The judging was just shown in **Kepha**. This is the sentencing that will actually, that will actually take place, the sentencing. The labor you have done,

or as the *King James Version* puts it there *for your labors*. The labor of your body.

94 This word here, in verse, verse 9, Therefore we labor... We labor. Yes, there's work to taking care of other people, and that's what your mind should be on. That's what keeping the Sabbath is all about, is the labor. It's labor to do something for somebody else. You were supposed to have already taken care of yourself when the Sixth Day is over and the Seventh Day begins. You're supposed to stand in your place, taking care of somebody else, doing something, some job in The House of Yahweh, that would benefit and help others to where they could enjoy the Sabbath, too, and be blessed by it, as Yahweh blessed you with it through my labors.

95 He says, verse 9, Therefore we labor, that, whether in this home or out of this home, we may be accepted by Him... And of course, then we'll stand in the sentencing of Him--this is to be sentenced by Him.

96 This word **labor** here it actually means **to be found of honor**. And you won't be found of honor if you let, if you let your mouth speak goofy things, you know. If you let, if you let your temper cause your mouth to speak goofy things, or to do goofy things, or to start seeking things in the world. If you become a friend of the world, which you are if you--if you go out into the world; especially if you've had the opportunity, and given the opportunity to work in Yahweh's House, and you go out there, you know. You become a friend of the world. You're working for Baal to bring forth their ways and their opportunity instead of working for Yahweh.

97 ...eager or earnest to do something; to labor... That's what this word labor means. Eager or earnest to do something in The House of Yahweh. It means to even strive and study to show yourself approved to do this job in The House of Yahweh. It means to be found of honor, judged by your words... That you speak.

98 Let's go over here to **Mattithyah**. I want to remind you again of this just in case that Yahweh does hold back this thing for a little while. **Mattithyah 12** and notice **verse 5** here.

99 Mattithyah 12:5. Or have you not read... Now, He's speaking--this is Yahshua speaking. Now, I've read you--I've brought you a bunch. I haven't brought you near all that I want to bring you of why the Sabbath got so screwed up in man's lives, when they turned from Yahweh and when

The House of Yahweh was destroyed. The Sabbath, the Sabbath actually, if it's kept properly, will start turning your heart to Yahweh, and Yahweh will start recognizing you, as in **Isayah 58**. He promises all sorts of things there, in **Isayah 58**, for those who keep the Sabbath correctly.

100 You do not keep the Sabbath correctly by going home, laying on your can, and saying, "Do this for me" or "Do that for me." You keep the Sabbath correctly when you take your place in The House of Yahweh, and don't go out of that place. No matter what job you've been given, do it with all your might. But here, they accused Yahshua of breaking the Sabbath here.

101 And the reason I bring this in here, is part of the labor. It's part of the labor that we're being judged for, and it's a labor that we do that actually turns our hearts, if you can imagine that. It turns our hearts and remember also what the Apostle said, not grudgingly. Give your labor, but not grudgingly. Give your labor. Take joy and call it a delight, that is, proclaim to others, "Oh, it's a delight. Oh, I take delight in scrubbing this floor. I take delight."

102 You remember when I told you I was in college and they gave me this job, you know, I got to clean up the kitchen? And I took a toothbrush and there was filth around the counter where, where the food was served, and I took a toothbrush, and I worked for hours one night getting that clean and sparkling. Did they ever notice? No, but I did.

a bathroom, a restroom, then one person goes in there, and you come in later and here is this bathroom with blood here, with other stuff here, and water spots here. They didn't even bother to wipe up--wipe up the water spots off of the sink or the counter and they left the evidence of what they'd done there in the bathroom, this wonderful clean bathroom that somebody had gone to. But that's not the point now. They'll be judged for that. But what you're going to be judged for is not you bitching and raising hell about the way they messed your bathroom up, but that you have the honor and enjoyment of doing it again. [applause]

104 The next time--the next night, I remember putting a friendly sign on the bar saying, "Notice how clean the kitchen is? Let's keep it that way." They didn't, but you know. It doesn't matter. I got-I got credit for it, for Yahweh--from Yahweh. He was just training me for the job I got now, cleaning up after all of you, see? I'm still cleaning up after you, you know. I can drive around, and I can see it,

and I'm still pointing it out, you know. Hey, Kahan Yedidiyah, come here and get this, or the boys that's working with him and so forth.

105 Well anyway, here is Yahshua now speaking here, and it's speaking of keeping the Sabbath and being accused of breaking the Sabbath and He says to them--notice what He says.

106 Mattithyah 12:5. Or have you not read in the Laws... No, they haven't. Do they care anything about the Laws? No, the Talmud is more important than the Laws to them. They say this, in fact. But the Laws, to the Catholic Church, it's not important to them. But that's what the Savior taught.

107 And the Savior said, ...have you not read in the Laws how that on the Sabbath Days the Priests in the temple... It says profane. You know what the word means--profane. It means to use in an ordinary manner. Yes, cooking and sewing and doing anything to help your brother where the brother has need.

108 In fact, one Priest said, "Eat and send to those who have none--on the Sabbath Day." This is the Rest of the Holy Sabbath. He said, "Eat and send to those." But this other, on the contrary, they said, "No, you can't carry." Remember, I brought you that? I brought it for that reason. "You can't carry this."

109 Now, they say if a person-one of the Apostles said, if a person's unwilling to work, neither should he eat so--that could work two ways, cause not working and building up calories by eating, it can also--but--

They use it in a common manner, and they're blameless... There's no Law against what they're doing, in other words. Have you not read where they made bread? They bake bread; they put it on the tables and ate bread. This was the Priests, He said. Have you not read this in the Laws? Do the Laws mean nothing to you? Don't accuse Me of breaking the Sabbath. I'm resting, I'm doing the same Rest that Yahweh did on the Sabbath. I work, and My Father works. [applause] I worketh and you should worketh too, as the king, if you want the King James language. I worketh and My Father worketh or My Father worketh and I worketh too.

111 Verse 6, But I say to you: In this place is One greater than this temple... Let's read the rest of that.

112 Verse 5, ...blameless.

113 Verse 6, But I say to you... In this place is one

greater than the temple that they were, the Priests, were working in.

114 Verse 7, And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice... I desire mercy? It's very merciful, brethren, when somebody is hungry, and you feed him. That is--that is a merciful thing. And I've told our people, when this thing first started, I said, I don't want to see anyone hungry. I want to see them fed and full and be able to come and enjoy the food that is given here in this building, which is the Righteous food, the Righteous food of Yahweh, the Scriptures. To be able to come here and study, not go home and spend the Sabbath trying to scrounge, and lay around, and so forth.

115 Well verse 7, And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice; you would not have condemned the guiltless... Yes, they were innocent in what they were doing. They had broken no Laws. They were keeping the Sabbath, as Yahweh kept the Sabbath by making it a blessing to other people in the Garden, in the great Garden of Yahweh. Remember that sermon that I brought you and showed you? Back in the beginning, this was the way it started. That's where I took you to show you that.

116 Verse 8, So the Son of Man is also the Teacher of the Sabbath... I'm teaching you how to keep the Sabbath. Now He said that all in one lump sum right there. I've got--I've got probably, probably a hundred or two hundred Scriptures that I want to show you on this very thing, but He said it here in just one lump sum. We're in Mattithyah 12, that was verse 8

117 Let's look on down to Mattithyah 12:36 now. He says, And I say to you: That every word against the Work that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing... Now this is in the day of sentencing. You're being judged now for the words you speak. So make sure these words are uplifting and will--and will keep your brothers and sisters joyous and looking forward to Yahweh.

118 Remember, those who wait on Yahweh, will be lifted up on eagle's wings and so forth. That's what Isayah said. But in the day of sentencing you will give account for it, so be a builder of The House of Yahweh, not a wrecker.

119 Verse 37, For by your words you will be justified, or by your words you will be condemned!

120 Look at verse 32, Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against Holy Spirit... Or Spirit

Holy, the Words of Yahweh or the Prophecies, that's what Spirit Holy is. ...it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the age to come.

121 Yes, I say again. Yahweh held Mosheh back for a reason. I'm not saying that He will again. But I'm saying that if He decides to, He, He's the One Who has the Power to do so. Look back to well, just remember that word **labor**, that word **labor** in **II Corinthians 5** and **verse 10**. It means getting-this word **labor**, it means getting ourselves ready. Getting ourselves ready and keeping the Sabbath. Yes, keeping the Sabbath, but love also. It means getting yourselves ready to love one another, as I have loved you, Yahshua said. Love one another. He said the world--let's be turning over to **Luke**. Maybe we can skip that one.

122 **Luke 24:25.** Believe all that the Prophets have spoken. And you've got to put it all together here a little, and there a little in order to understand even keeping the Sabbath. But it means believing the Prophecies, getting yourself ready. It means believing the Prophecies. And those, those of you who work, it means keeping a hold and believing, believing and doing the Work.

123 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24** again. I'm running just a little over, but I don't have far to go here, and then we'll quit. Look at **Mattithyah 24** again now and notice **verse 44**. **Mattithyah 24** and **verse 44**.

124 Mattithyah 24:44. Therefore, you must also be ready... Be ready. Get that. This is—this is getting you ready. This Judgment began a long time ago. So show Yahweh how strong you are, not how weak you are, and maybe we won't have to wait. Maybe it will go on.

125 Verse 44 He says, ...be ready for the Son of Man is coming... Now this is speaking of the coming now, not the war, but He could hold the war back if He wanted to. ...is coming at an hour when you are not expecting Him... No, disbelievers won't. They won't expect Him. I expect Him every day! You know, that's how, how bad I want Him to come! But I want you ready before He comes.

126 Verse 45, Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ruler has put in charge of his house, to give to the others the food and supplies at the proper time?... Well, all of you have your place in The House of Yahweh. Just like it was under Mosheh, when He formed The House of Yahweh under the guidance of the great Priest Yethro and the two Priests, Mosheh's sons, that he trained while Mosheh studied for forty years or thirty-five years.

127 Verse 46, Blessed is that servant whom his ruler... Is feeding, notice, working, laboring, that's what the word means there. That's the word labor that we found in II Corinthians 5:10, the word labor....Blessed is that servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find him doing.

128 Verse 47, Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler over all his possessions... That's the job you got right there. That's the job that's waiting for you. That's the reason you were created to begin with and placed on the earth 6,000 years ago to form, and we're the finishing touch, we're the remnant. We're the remnant in these Last Days. We are the remnant of this Great Priesthood that Yahweh promised through **Genesis** the first chapter, in fact.

129 Remember your place, that was in **Exodus** 16:29. Let no one go out of his place. That is the assignment that was given him. Another verse says: let whatever you're assigned to do, do it with all your might. This word also **watch**, let's go over to **Psalms** just to reinforce here what I said. **Psalm 119** and **verse 145**, I think. **Psalm 119**. I was supposed to have written it down. **Psalm 119:148**.

130 Psalm 119:148. Our eyes remain awake throughout the watches... Now, this is your place or go out of your place, keep your watch in The House of Yahweh. ... Our eyes remain awake... That is, they don't stay awake twenty-four hours a day, but they--but they remain alert. The mind remains alert ... throughout the watches of the night so we may meditate on Your Laws. This just reinforces the labor that we're doing in getting yourself ready, ready. Now, again speaking, this is again speaking now of this--of His coming, not the forty-two moons of war.

131 Look over to **Luke** right quickly. **Luke 12**, **Luke 12** and let's notice. Start here with **verse 35**, **Luke 12**. Getting yourselves ready, remember that. This is the subject. This is what Yahshua wants; He showed you that keeping the Sabbath, keeping the Sabbath the way Yahweh wants you to keep the Sabbath. If you'll get interested in helping others, even, even your family. If you'll get interested in helping your family. Yes, I know, some of them are off in left field, but you can do it, brethren, if you--if you will try. Make the Sabbath a delight for them. Make it a delight. Make an effort to make it a delight, the way Yahweh says make it a delight, of course.

132 Luke 12:35. Let your belts be fastened... You can't understand this now unless you remember

what I brought to you in **Isayah 11**. Their belts: they girded themselves with Faithfulness and Righteousness. Our leader was--Yahshua was girded the same, with Faithfulness and Righteousness to Yahweh.

133 Well, ...Let your belts be fastened around your... That's not that, you know. You don't have to sleep in your same clothes day and night, wear them day and night, but this Righteousness you have to wear day and night is what He's saying here.

134...around your waist, and your lamps burning!... Well, that means that you gotta light a kerosene lamp? No, it doesn't! No, you are the light of the world, brethren, as Yahshua said, and you don't place it on top of a mountain, you place it in front of your daughters and your sons, where they can see it. Talk to them. Talk to them when you rise up, when you go to bed and so forth. Make their--make their life a delight in wanting to come to you, and not hear a bunch of stupid griping and complaining, but instruction in Yahweh's Laws and how--and include them in how do we go about making this person joyful on the Sabbath? And see what kind of ideas they can come up with. I bet you they find some. If you just approach it in the right manner. At least that's the way to start.

who wait... Who wait for their ruler? Does that mean He's going to make us wait? Does that mean He's going to delay His coming? Does that mean He's going to delay something else? Maybe so. Whatever it is, I'm gonna wait. I have-- [applause] Praise Yahweh! I have no other place that I want to be. This is, this is the most joyous place in the world for me. You're the most joyous people I've ever dealt with. You make, you make me joyous just being around you, working with you. My light is a delight, working with the workers, and I take delight in it all day long.

136...when he will... I was thinking last night that--and I repented for it, because sometimes, you know, I get like, in an hour and fifteen minutes I believe it was, I got seventy-four calls. And that-that's almost one a minute, you know. I mean it mounts up, and sometimes, you know, I, oh, no. But then I repented of that last night, and I'm going to start looking forward from one call to another one and hearing that call--that phone click, you know, even while I'm on it. That's the one thing that bugs me, you know, is when I'm trying to work out a problem, and that phone is going click in your

We're gonna be first in that Kingdom, brethren. We're gonna have more Power than--we'll have the top Power, because we've overcome more than anyone to--to get it. That's what Yahshua said, and He shows that that's where we will be in the--in this time period. You have that opportunity to be, not number one, but number two in that Kingdom, at the Left Hand of Yahweh instead of the Right.

ear, you know, and hurting your ear and you can't hear what the other one's saying. Well it does that. I can, I can work, you know I can, I can talk for five minutes on a problem trying to straighten out a problem and get three or four other calls in that five minutes, so that's--

137 But I'm--I'm glad of it. Don't stop calling me! Don't stop calling me, I'm glad. And one of these days, when I get my subconscious mind, I'll answer you before you call. [laughing] You'll have the answer. [applause] And at that time, too, we'll--we'll have--we'll have the Power, because Yahweh's gonna put us over all of His House, and we're gonna be first. We're gonna be first in that Kingdom, brethren. We're gonna have more Power than--we'll have the top Power, because we've overcome more than anyone to--to get it. That's what Yahshua said, and He shows that that's where we will be in the--in this time period. You have that opportunity to be, not number one, but number two in that Kingdom, at the Left Hand of Yahweh instead of the Right.

138 Well here now in verse 36, He said, May you yourselves be like men who wait for their ruler, when he will return from the wedding; that when he comes and knocks, they may open unto him immediately.

139 Verse 37, Blessed are those servants whom the ruler, when he comes, will find watching. Truly I say to you: He will fasten his belt, and have them sit down to eat, and will come out and serve them... This is our High Priest, Yahshua, brethren, that's going to do this. He's not lying. He's actually going to do this. This is what He did the night for His Disciples and He's gonna do it for us, if we--if we will just, just wait on Yahweh.

140 Verse 38, And if he comes in the second watch, or comes in the third... Third or whenever. ...and finds them so doing—blessed are those servants.

141 Verse 39, But know this: If the owner of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

I just showed you how to get ready, how to get yourself ready, how to get those people that you work with ready, how to work to get them ready, how to work to make their Sabbath a delight. ... Therefore, you be ready also, for the Son of Man comes at an hour that you do not expect... Now these are His Words to you. It's at an hour that you do not expect or won't expect.

143 Verse 41, Then Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You speak this parable only to us, or to everyone?

144 Verse 42, Then Yahshua said: Who, then, is that faithful and wise steward; manager of the house... Or he who has a place in the house...whom his ruler will set over those in his household, to supply them their allowance of food at the appointed time?

145 Verse 43, Blessed is that servant, whom his ruler when he comes, will find so doing.

146 Verse 44, Assuredly... Now remember His words in Mattithyah, Mattithyah, where He said, Mattithyah 12, where He said, in talking about the Sabbath Day, and feeding these people and the Priests. They broke no Laws in doing this. And remember what he's saying here.

147 Verse 43, Blessed is that servant, whom his ruler when he comes, will find so doing... I know I've been accused of breaking the Sabbath. You broke the Laws of Yahweh in doing this, in accusing me falsely. I don't break the Sabbath. I make the Sabbath a delight. I strive to make the Sabbath a delight for everyone. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

148 Verse 44, Assuredly I say to you: He will make him ruler over all that he has... Over all that He has

149 Verse 45, However, if that servant says in his heart; My ruler delays his coming... Here it is again. ...then begins to beat the menservants and maidens... This--beat them with your mouth, with your tongue, with your hands. How are you beating them now? Well, this is what He's talking about.

150 The person controlled himself, because he's wanting to receive a reward. Is that the reason? Control yourself because it's a Righteous thing to

do, and you can get your daughters and sons, and so forth, or the people you work with to doing the same thing. Let your light shine, the Righteousness shine among you. They will know you're My Disciples indeed by your love for one another; not this person that you only see fifteen minutes out of the week, the person that you work eight to fourteen hours--did I say eight hours earlier? I don't never quit in eight hours.

151 Sometimes-- [applause] Praise Yahweh! Sometimes when, you know, when I told you what I did in college about, you know, the people thought I never slept because I was working. I was studying when--when they left out at night, and I'd be studying when they came back in. They'd be out prowling around and causing trouble, and I'd be studying when they got back. And then I would get a few hours sleep after they went to sleep and then I would get up before they got up, and I'd go back to my desk. And they'd wake up and see me. They thought I'd been there all night, I just studied all night long, but I didn't. I did got--I got a few nights' sleep.

152 But I remember when Kahan Yedidiyah was turned over to me--over to me to raise, he was the worst cuss I ever saw! But he was almost as bad as I was when I was a child and I remember that he was always coming to my office asking goofy questions, you know. And I would answer him, I'd take time to answer him. But I said goofy, you know, it was questions about the Scripture, but I would have to stop what I was doing to look up a Scripture and show him and teach him. And I'd say to him, you know, you can get these things yourself, you know, just--you--you just gotta read. And "Well, it's easier to ask you," he said. But I was always there available, and of course, and I am now to you, everyone of you. I'm--I'm open to your calls. I'm open to your, to whatever.

153 Verse 46, The ruler of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him, and at an hour that he does not suspect, and will cut him apart and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers... Notice, is that where you want to be? Surely not; surely you don't want to be among the unbelievers.

154 Now, we have these already, and I brought this last week. We have the disease epidemics. We have not just disease epidemics, we have the incurable disease epidemics. You should be able to see that.

155 Let's go over to--to Revelation. Revelation

2, no the 9th chapter, Revelation 9, Revelation 9. I hope not too many of us have to suffer this right here, but I'm thinking--I'm thinking some might. And I'm not judging you as to whether you should suffer it or not, but Yahweh knows, and Yahweh will be the Judge. And of course, He knows what you've also done and what it takes to make you; what it takes to build you. So don't--don't hate, don't turn against Yahweh because you are suffering pain. Glorify Him for the fact that He tried to get you not to do it; before you ever did it, you know, He tried to get you not to.

156 But here in **Revelation 9**, we see something that is for this time period, and I see it, evidence of it now in the news and in the articles that I want to read you here before I quit today. I want to show you that this is taking place. It's coming and brethren, He names the time period and shows when it will take place, and it's now taking place.

157 But notice here, in Revelation 9:4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, nor any tree—but only those men who do not have the Seal of Yahweh in their foreheads... Now, you know, this could be the Sabbath, this reluctance of keeping the Sabbath the way Yahweh blessed the Sabbath, the way He kept it Himself. You don't keep the Sabbath unless you keep it the way Yahweh kept the Sabbath.

158 And notice verse 5, He says, And it was granted to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moons... Now He gives you the exact time period. If you think about it now, October, October is going to end it. It should not go further than October the 12th.

159 Verse 5, And it was granted to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moons... Which means it's got to come this month. It's got to start this month, right? In order to say, continue for five moons. ...and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.

160 Verse 6, And in those days men will seek death... It's going to get so bad--it will get so bad and remember to add the pains upon a woman with child, the increase of the pains upon a woman with child. Add that to all the Prophecies, to all of your Prophecies that you got in your mind, add this. They will increase, along with the epidemics and the amount of diseases and the severity of the diseases. It will be like a woman with child.

161 Verse 6, And in those days men will seek death... It will be so bad. ...and will not find it... It won't kill them. ...and will long to die, but death will flee from them... Death will actually flee from them.

162 Look on over to verse 10, And they had tails similar to scorpions, and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five moons; months. He said that-He said that twice right there.

163 U.S. Scientists Finds Deadly Bacteria... Now this is a new one. In fact, there're six new strains of it that they just found. It says, In a dramatic case of microbial sleuthing, U.S. scientists said that they have discovered a new potentially deadly strain of bacteria previously unknown in medicine. The bacteria was found in a 43-year old American woman who had traveled across Peru for three weeks and suffered some symptoms similar to typhoid fever or malaria. Named bartonella rochalimae... Bartonella rochalimae. ...the new species... It's a brand new species. ...is a close relative... Now, a close relative. ... of a microbe that sickened thousands of soldiers during the first World War with what became known as trench fever... And it spread. Now this--it's not that, but it's a close relative, which means it's mixed or mutated with something else, maybe like AIDS.

164 You know, I told you that AIDS is getting into everything, into everything. It's mixing with everything, and AIDS has the ability to creep into the immune system through proteins. It can actually unfold itself in protein--in a protein, and it can--and it can be carried right into your immune system. The immune system can't attack it, because it's just like another protein. But it starts attacking your immune system and starts wiping it out. So that's the reason I said, maybe like AIDS, because it's a new species. It's closely related, looks like, to this--to this one that struck the soldiers, but that's not what it is, they say.

165...It is also related to a bacteria identified ten years ago during the AIDS epidemic in San Francisco... This is what makes me think, and of course, it's making them think the same thing now, because they're on this--they're on this line of thinking that we put forth for them. And when--when we started telling them, you know, that these diseases

that you're fooling with here, you're creating, they are going to multiply. They're going to mutate. Like pains upon a woman with child, they're going to grow in severity and in number.

166 Okay, it says, The woman experienced potentially life-threatening anemia, a rash, an enlarged spleen, insomnia and a high fever that lasted for several weeks. Further investigation indicated that the culprit was a new species altogether. The new discovery is the sixth species identified already... Six of them. Six new gods have just come up, brethren. Six new gods, and they're hungry for pain, and they want to see the pain. And they're hungry for it, and they're going to bring it. And it occurred in this month. Yes, in this month. Count it off. Five months left, five months.

167 ...The new discovery is the sixth species identified that can infect humans. In 1987, Koehler encountered her first patient infected with bartonella at the AIDS clinic at San Francisco General Hospital. The bacteria were eating away a bone in the arm... Eating away a bone in the arm... of an AIDS patient... Well, of course, this is where it got its cross, see? It started mutated and crossing with the AIDS at that time.

168 Now, it's a totally new species. It's half AIDS, half dog, half lion, half bear, you know, it's a mean god. The bacteria was eating away the bones in this AIDS patient. ... For months, Koehler said, they can cause extremely painful lesions... Extremely painful lesions. What did Revelation say? They would cause severe pain. Well that's exactly what they're saying here. ... They can cause extremely painful lesions, tumors of blood vessels on the skin of immuno-compromised patients... So it's killing the immune system. This AIDS is well known for that, killing the immune system. I just want to bring you this so you will know brethren that it's started, and it started in the exact month that Yahweh said it would start.

169I've got so much more to bring you, but my time is up. I went way over. I'm sorry for that. May Yahweh bless you [applause] and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brethren. Be strong and be faithful. May Yahweh bless you with strength and endurance and with faithfulness to His House and to Him. Praise Yahweh! [applause]

Be strong and be faithful. May Yahweh bless you with strength and endurance and with faithfulness to His House and to Him. Praise Yahweh!

# Chapter Twenty-Two

## Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #13—Fear Not-Yahweh Has Come To Try You 6/16/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Things are looking great! I got some great stuff here for you today. Boy, do I have some great stuff for you here today. This has been going on for years. I want to read you a couple of items here to show you that what is causing a lot of this stuff is actually the ones that people put their trust in. That the Scripture, you know, tells you not to, but of course, that's your choice. But this right here, I guess has been going on for quite some time.
- 3 And we see, Asthma On The Increase... But now, this one concerns the babies, the infants, and it says: Giving antibiotics to an infant greatly increases the odds that the child would develop asthma according to new research. The study found that the risk was highest for those infants who received multiple courses of antibiotics. They, now, this shows how little they know about it because they say, "One hypothesis is..." and they go into a broad spectrum of things that they think might cause the antibiotics to cause the asthma later.
- 4 So this shows in itself they don't know what they're doing with it, see. They're just more or less shooting in the dark. And as one pediatrics doctor told me yesterday, that, many times they'll take an infant, they don't know what is causing the problem, but before any infection is proven, they will give them, it's kind of a shotgun dose of different antibiotics, hoping that one of these shots will hit the right thing that's causing the present problem. And of course, with these cases, they cause--they

- actually are causing the child to have asthma, which is increasing greatly.
- 5 It says, ... Each year 4 million American children have asthma... Four, four million each year. And asthmas can't be cured; don't forget that. There's no cure. That's what they admit here in this article.
- 6 But if you'll turn over to **Revelation**, **Revelation Chapter 9**. I would that I could get everyone to believe everything that's written in the Holy Scriptures. It would be such a blessing if we could just get everyone to believe everything there and not, and not base your life on one verse, or two verses, but believe the whole thing, everything in it.
- 7 If you turn over to **Revelation 9:21** here. It says, **Neither did they repent of their murders...** Well, murders, you know, you can kill people in different ways, you know. You can give them too much antibiotics. You can give them antibiotics and kill them, and this is what's going on. We've turned the world, that is, the doctors have turned the world, our scientists have turned the world into dope addicts, dope addicts.
- 8 You know, there's no way that they could figure an insurance plan to pay for all the different drugs that they're giving people. They get them hooked on drugs, and of course, they're making big money out of it and that's what the Scripture shows here in, I mean, **chapter 17** and **18**. But notice they would not--they would not repent of their sorceries. And this word **sorcery** here it means **medication** or **pharmacy**.









- 9 In Revelation 18:23, Revelation 18:23, now this is speaking of the city that sits on seven hills. This is where all of it started, that great city that reigns over the kings of the earth. Surely, you're seeing that by now, you know. We had a special on that with one of the late Peter Jennings shows [Stone Phillips-Dateline] and I used that manuscript in a recent newsletter also, showing the power that the Pope has over, not only the presidents, the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia], but also the G8. And of course this is, this is done with majority rule.
- 10 The Catholics have, in every country, in America, and other countries, you know it's a strange thing, but, you know, our forefathers fled Europe because of the Catholic Church and their persecutions. They came here; the Catholics set up churches on every hill and got into the governments. They got their people in the governments, where they could rule here as they did in Europe, where they fled from it. And of course now they're doing away with the constitutional rights, and of course the Supreme Court is made up of Catholics who, who pass the laws for the country. Where we going to flee to next? Well the Kingdom of Heaven is where--where. That's the only place left. [applause] Praise Yahweh!
- 11 Well, **Revelation 18:23.** He says, **And the light of a lamp will shine no more at all in you...** Now I brought this out in *The Mark of the Beast* and showed what city this is. But this is in America.
- 12 ...And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will be heard no more at all in you—for your merchants were the great men of the earth... The great men of the earth notice, the ones you follow, the ones that are so impressive you want to follow. ...the great men of the earth; for by your sorceries all the nations were deceived... All nations were deceived. Not by the one sent, brethren, but--but by the great merchants and the great, great looking--great looking organizations, rich, rich and famous.
- 13 Here's one more I wanted to read you, because I told you years ago that you were going to see mad cow disease increase. And of course, I've brought that from time to time to tell you that this is, this is what's taking place. And even though they're trying to cover it up, they're butchering cattle, you know, before they show any symptoms of mad cow disease, and of course, it's going into the meats and into the grocery stores. As you know, Yahweh has protected Texas and I've told you that, I've showed you how. And even today, there's none here, but there was one--some cases of deer down in East

- Texas that were right on the Louisianan border, but none here in Texas.
- 14 Well it says, now get this, it says: Many U.S. Alzheimer's victims actually die from mad cow disease... Now this is a new one that's coming out. (Can I put that there where you can all see it? See that? Can't see all of it.) But, Many U.S. Alzheimer's victims actually die from mad cow disease...
- 15 It says, Currently four million Americans are diagnosed with Alzheimer's disease. The percentage of cases is on the rise with solid research showing that there are about 260,000 individuals newly diagnosed each year.
- 16 ...At Yale University and Penn State University at Pittsburgh, researchers recently studied the brains of people who died of Alzheimer's disease--46 in the Yale case and 54 in the Pittsburgh study. The autopsies respectively showed that 13 percent and 5 percent of the dead were actually mad cow disease cases misdiagnosed as Alzheimer's disease...
- 17 Now, you add to this dementia. This is on the rise too, what they call senile dementia, and it is also on the rise, and it and Alzheimer's disease, and the cases of mad cow disease you can see is rising. Well of course that's just to back up the Prophecies. That's--that's all I brought that for, is just to back up what Yahweh has already shown you in Prophecy.
- 18 Now, to get back to the nuclear baby [laughing] and the delay. I told you--I told you this was going to be a test for some. And of course, if Yahweh didn't know that the person needed testing, He probably wouldn't have delayed it. But He showed that He was going to delay it. And I brought this out that He--that only He, only He could delay a nuclear war that would wipe out a third of the people over a fourth part of the earth. That's the starting of the nuclear wars, of course, those three colors. Now what we're seeing now is this delay.
- 19 Now Prophecy-this is a Prophecy based on a nine months nuclear baby, a nine months nuclear baby. Now that's what I said, because that's what I brought you, because I asked our midwives you know, what is the normal period for a woman to carry a baby? They said, nine months, so, I based that Prophecy on a nine months nuclear baby, because, nine months is the standard. But if the baby is delayed, then the woman, of course, would carry this longer.
- 20 Now remember, as a test to Yahweh's Priesthood--now get this in your minds. I brought this out last week, I said this is going to be a test for some people. It was a test! The reason I know it

was because it was a test in the days of Mosheh. Mosheh delayed--Yahweh delayed Mosheh for a reason. Keep in your mind **Yahchanan 1**. He says--He says, nothing occurs that is outside of this Plan. Nothing occurs with His People that is outside of this Plan.

- 21 So all world events are held back or pushed forward for Yahweh's People. Yahweh is working out a Priesthood of Believers, not unbelievers, but Believers. [applause] Praise Yahweh. I'll clap to that too! Praise Yahweh. He's building a Priesthood of Believers. In fact, he's trying to find those who don't believe and when He finds you, then He knows that you're not fit for His Kingdom.
- 22 You know, you can change this. You know, a person can set his mind to believe the Scriptures and believe the one sent, and that's what the Savior tells you to do. And, of course, if you want to set your mind against it, and harden your heart against the Savior and His Words, there's nothing I can do there. I'm praying for you, that's about the best I can do. I'm teaching you, that's the best I can do.
- 23 But, but if you harden your hearts against this and you go contrary to it, and let your--let your mouth overload your Way to Salvation, there's nothing I can do to help you. Prayer won't help you here you know. You--you've got an opportunity now. That's the only time you're going to have it, is in these days of trial, in the days of Judgment and you are being judged right now. You're before the Throne. You're sitting before the Throne of Yahweh. Right now, you're in His Presence. [applause]
- 24 Now, if you remember last week I brought out that Mosheh was delayed forty days by Yahweh. He was delayed forty days. I had the researchers look up how long a woman can actually carry a baby. They said ten months and ten days is the record. That's forty days over the nine months period. Now, whether He waits that long or not, I don't care. I've done my part. I've told you what the Prophecy says. [applause]
- 25 And no, I wasn't buffaloing you. I wasn't lying to you. The Prophecy actually said exactly what I showed you. And if you wasn't too mentally lazy, you would get *The Book of Yisrayl* or come and get in these classes, and you would not have any doubts after a while, because you'd see for yourself these Prophecies. I told you exactly what they said, and that's exactly the way it's written by the Inspired Prophets and Apostles. [applause]
- 26 I said, only Yahweh can delay this thing and He did it because He wanted to find out whether you actually believed or whether you would not

believe. And of course that's what He did in the days of Mosheh. But whether or not this nuclear war is delayed after forty more days I don't care. [applause] But I, I was called for a purpose and that is to build a remnant of the Kingdom and that's what I'm here for; there's no other reason. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

- 27 But it's ten months and ten days, that's forty days past the nine months, if you want to figure it up, thirty days for a month. Now, that does not nullify this Prophecy in any way. It doesn't nullify the Prophecy. Turn over to **I Thessalonians**, **I Thessalonians** 5. It doesn't nullify this. This Prophecy is true. It's true and correct.
- 28 A baby doesn't have to be born in nine months. It could be born in nine months, that's the-that's the-the regular time. Of course my midwives are telling me, "No, in most cases, you know, it's either ahead or behind, [laughing] but not on the money, nine months." Well, of course, that's my mistake. I should have told you all of this in advance, but I'm an Okie. And that's not a mistake, Yahweh made me that way, [laughing, applause] maybe to test you. Maybe I'm a test to you!
- 29 Well, anyway, in I Thessalonians 5:2, He says, For you yourselves know perfectly that the Day of Yahweh so comes as a thief... As a thief. But look on down to verse 4.
- 30 Verse 4, He says, But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that this Day would overtake you like a thief... No, not if you're a Believer you're not, because you'll keep trusting and Yahweh will keep speaking through me to you until this whole thing is over and then we stand in the Kingdom together. How will that be? [applause]
- 31 Many false prophets will arise and many false prophecies will arise, brethren. And if you saw the specials last night, that I was told about, you probably saw some of them. But if you saw the confusion, it's kind of like the doctor here with Dick Cheney's gun and the infant that they don't even know whether he has an infection or not, so give him a multiple dose of every antibiotic we got at one time. Put him up here and put something going into his vein and let it trickle in there, and do your best to give the baby a shot that will kill whatever he's got, and of course the baby too. [laughing] So they kind of throw both dead bodies out, you know.
- 32 Well, anyway, you're not in darkness now, not if you're in The House of Yahweh and you believe the Prophecies and don't let your mouth get you in trouble because by your words you're going to be judged.

- 33 Look back to verse 3, For when they say: Peace—true peace... Now we're going to hear this. We're hearing it a little, but I think we're gonna hear it a lot. They're going to say "Peace--true peace." Now this may be after they have killed a third part of man over a fourth part of the earth. It doesn't say when they will say it, but we do know that they're going to declare that they have peace.
- 34 And, ...then comes... Notice, ...then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains... I didn't write this here. This was written by the Apostle called Shaul, I do believe, if you'll check it up. It was written by him 2,000 years before I was born. I didn't say it, your Scriptures say it. There's a difference between me and these people that wrote this right here. Are they buffaloing you? Are they lying to you?
- 35 Well, if you put it in your mind that they are, you're calling Yahweh Himself a liar because He says He inspired these Writings to be written as they are. He also says He inspired an Okie from Oklahoma to come and tell about it in these Last Days. [applause] Praise Yahweh! I don't think I could make myself any clearer than than that right there. I don't think so.
- 36 But now, let's go back over to **Exodus**. Please remember these things. It won't help if you don't--if you just forget what is said. It won't help you at all. In **Exodus 20**, **Exodus 20**, I'll get it here in a minute, and **verse 20**.
- 37 Exodus 20:20. Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear, for Yahweh has come to test and prove you, so that the Reverence for Yahweh will be with you, so that you do not commit sin... Now of course, He's building a Kingdom of Believers, because He wants an Eternal Kingdom that will never be taken away. And that's what Daniyl said, you remember he said, "the Kingdom is going to be handed over to the Saints of the Most High. It will never be destroyed."
- This Kingdom will never be destroyed. It's not like man's kingdom that he's building. But also Yahshua said, "a kingdom that's divided against itself will not stand." So you're, you're not going to be able to stand in the Kingdom that Yahweh is building, unless you fully believe every thing that is written by the Apostles and Prophets, and believe the one that they show is sent in these Last Days. I'm speaking directly to you, because Yahweh is speaking directly to you. There is no other House of Yahweh on earth, brethren, any where in the world. [applause]
- 39 But notice, He's come to prove you, and proving you and getting you ready for the Kingdom

- is what's uppermost in His Mind. Be turning over to **Deuteronomy 8**. That's what's uppermost in Yahweh's Plan right now. You're the most--the most important thing in Yahweh's Plan at this time. And He's going to bring this about. And by the time He gets through with you, you know, He'll either know whether He can trust you to believe Him throughout all eternity, or whether He can't trust you; one way or the other, just by what you prove to Him here.
- 40 In Deuteronomy 8:2, You must remember... You must remember. ...that Yahweh your Father led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, in order to humble you, test and prove you, and know what was in your heart... You know, you can hide your feelings, you can hide what's really in your heart from mankind, but Yahweh doesn't judge by your words. He doesn't judge by your actions. He judges by what's in the heart. He knows what's in your heart. It's painted on your face, brethren. It's in your eyes and so forth, He says. I've brought that out many times.
- 41 ...and know what was in your heart to see whether you would keep His Laws... His Laws... or whether you would not. His Laws are to do-go to the Priest and do what he tells you to do. Do what the Priest tells you do.
- 42 Now when Mosheh delayed, it was a real test and this is what I told you to begin with. If He delays again--it might. Let's turn over to **Daniyl** now. If He delays it again that's not up to me. I can only bring you the Prophecies. I can't--I can't speed up the wars or delay the wars. I can turn them loose, and I turned them loose, but that doesn't mean that Yahweh will instantly let me have my way.
- 43 In **Daniyl 11:35**, **Daniyl 11:35** now this is speaking of The End time, the very End time. Can you imagine that? This is speaking of our Era where Daniyl actually looked and saw the Two Witnesses. Yahweh showed him the Two Witnesses divided, Two Witnesses that were actually divided.
- 44 **Daniyl 11** and notice **verse 35**. **Daniyl 11:35**, found on page 683. **Daniyl 11:35**, speaking of this time period. If you'll look at **verse 31**, you'll see that the armies are standing on his--stand on his part, you know. This is someone that doesn't have armies, but they're leading the kings of the earth. And the armies stand on his part, and they, it shows that they do all sorts of things here but **verse 35** says--
- 45 **Daniyl 11:35. Yes, some of those with under-standing will fall...** Some with understanding will fall. If you study these words out carefully, you'll

see that they, some without complete understanding will fall, to test, to prove, to purge, even in this time period now.

- 46 ...to test them, to purge... That is, to find out whether to let them stay in the Kingdom or get them out. This is in this time period right now that we're in right now. And He says this is what's going to take place with you--The House of Yahweh, in this time period.
- 47 ...and to make them white... This is, ...to purge; cleanse and purify, to make white—up to the time of The End... Right up to the time of The End.
- 48 No, Yahweh is not going to be fooled. He's going to find out what's in your heart. You know, you could prove it by just devoting yourself to the classes, studying these books, getting these newsletters, *The Prophetic Word* magazine. You would have no wasted time at all.
- 49 You would not have time to go over here to this rent shop and rent these movies that are illegal and you're participating in breaking the law when you do this. Are you listening to me? Anyone who is selling you these cheap movies and making copies of them, it's illegal. You shouldn't even be participating in something like that, much less wasting your time on it. [applause]
- 50 I would like to preach about ten sermons on that thing and get everybody to understand what I'm talking about. Because the laws of the land--it's important for you to follow the laws of the land. And to be stealing from a company that's put out stuff, that you shouldn't even be participating in to begin with, and making copies of it, you're breaking the Laws of Yahweh. Are you fit to be in the Kingdom of Heaven when Yahweh is telling you don't steal, and the laws of the land is saying this is stealing when you do this? I think if you, if you had any guts about you, at all, you'd go tell that man, you know, "You need to get this stuff out of your house and if I see it being distributed here anymore I'm going to go to the Kahans and report you and they're going to get you out and off of the land." [applause]
- 51 But He's going to purge you right up until the time of The End, speaking to The House of Yahweh. ...for it is yet for a time appointed... It's for a time appointed.
- 52 The King James Version, in this verse right here, it says: And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make white... They added the word **them**...make white even to the time of the end because it is yet for a time appointed.

- 53 The Amplified Bible says: And some of those who are wise, prudent and understanding shall be weakened... Shall be weakened... and fall... It says. They'll be weakened and fall...insincere...be weakened and fall; thus then the insincere among the people will lose courage and become deserters. It will be a test... It says....It will be a test to refine, to purify, to make those among [Yahweh's] people white, even to the time of the end because it is yet for a time that [Yahweh] has appointed... That's the Amplified Bible.
- 54 This word fall here, remember Yahshua said, many are sick among you and many die because of unbelief. Tottering, this word fall here it means to totter, to waver, to--to-to rethink, not to trust, through weakness of the legs, especially the ankles... Especially the ankles... faint, fall, be feeble, weak, because of something or over something... Because somebody told you something, in his stupidity, with a lack of understanding, too lazy to study. [laughing]
- 43 and look at the last verse, I do believe. Isayah 43:28, it says: Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... Now I've harped on that a lot lately and showed you the history of it and took you back to the beginning and showed you the Priesthood that Yahweh set up under Mosheh. But, of course, He dissolved that first one prophesied by the Prophets, and said He would because they turned from Yahweh. Not all of them now, because many of them were strong and faithful right up to the end and they're going to be standing with us in the Kingdom of Yahweh.
- 56 We are the remnant of this Kingdom. It started back then, but we are the remnant being drawn out under a--under a world of pressure and a world of temptation and a world of pleasure, like stolen movies that you can buy for a dime or--or a dollar, or, what is it he's charging over there? Stupidity, oh man, it just irks me! I'll get off of it--get over it in a minute here.
- 57 But he says, ... Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... Because the original promise, see, was one made actually to Yahshua, the Firstborn, that was a Seed from Abraham and of course, that was Yahshua. And if you can't believe in Yahshua, you know, you won't have a part in the Kingdom.
- 58 Yahshua's Name, I want to show you this one day, but Yahshua's Name is mentioned along with mine in several Prophecies. And I always wondered why, why that would be, but never said anything about it because I didn't understand it. But, of

course, now I do. I understand it now. I started understanding it a few years ago when I saw that He was High Priest over the Last Days' House of Yahweh. But He's mentioned; Yahshua and myself are mentioned in many Prophecies.

- 59 But, now here now, He notices the Levitical Priesthood. This wasn't the original. The original Levitical Priesthood would not be destroyed, that is the original Priesthood would not be destroyed. This Levitical Priesthood was based on--on a bloodline, that when you were born, you were automatically born into it. It didn't matter whether you were Righteous, Righteous or evil, and whether your heart was right or not; or whether it was evil, whether you believed or didn't believe. If you were born to a certain family, you were in that Priesthood automatically.
- 60 Well, that was dissolved. It was never meant to stand but it was meant to do a job, bring forth a Savior and butcher a Savior, kill a Savior, our Savior. So that He would be buried three days, rise again, and take His Place at the Right Hand of Yahweh, to be High Priest over The House of Yahweh, in the Last Days. All of that was in Prophecy. All of it took place.
- 61 But He says, ...I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse and Yisrayl to reproaches... I don't know if you remember the sermons I brought out on that, but I want to show you, I want to go back and rehearse just a little of it. I'm not going to preach all these sermons again, but I want to rehearse just a little of this. I want to show you something here in chapter 69 of Psalms. Psalm 69.
- 62 Now remember, He's promised to me, He's promised to me reproaches, reproaches. That's slandering. [laughing] If you know what we've gone through since The House of Yahweh started, you know that we've suffered greatly. And I don't even mind, you know. I said to begin with, when we cast lots to see whether to start The House of Yahweh, or try to convert the churches that were present at the time that would study with us, and Yahweh said, "No, get out from among them. Be separate. Start My House." That's what the lot said.
- 63 And I told the people that were with me, I said, you know that we're going to go through a great deal of reproaches here. You know, they will fight us, they will want to kick us out of the schools, they will want to persecute our children, they'll want to take our children away from us. They still do. And the crooked judges of the land, who Yahweh says are crooked, they're unjust, He says they will do it. And of course this is written, this is written

- in the Scriptures. He said there are no just judges on earth, no just judges.
- 64 They all seek a bribe. And you know how they seek a bribe? "Well, you scratch my back and I'll scratch your back," you know. But "I'm gonna do it my way. I'm gonna do what I have to do to get my gain here." This is the judges of today's world. And of course, they go to the top. When you're in the world, you scratch the backs of the world and you can go to the top.
- 65 You know, if I'd been wanting to do anything else but bring forth a completely Righteous Priesthood, brethren, I would have stayed with the churches and I would have gone to the top. And I would have started another church on my own, probably, a church, and I would have said "You don't have to keep the Laws just do whatever you want to do." This is the way, this is proven to be the way to get rich fast and go upwards really, really fast [laughing] but you won't go to the Kingdom that way.
- 66 Well here in **Psalm 69** now, I want you to notice this closely, **verse 9**.
- 67 Psalm 69:9, Because the Zeal for Your House has eaten Me up... The Zeal of Your House has eaten Me up. ...and the reproaches... The reproaches... of those who reproach You... Speaking of Yahweh, speaking of Yahweh. These reproaches are actually against Yahweh. Do you remember what he said to Samuyl? He said, "They haven't rejected you, they're rejecting Me, that I should not reign over them." Of course that's what they were doing.
- 68 When Yahweh sends one, like Yahshua for instance, when He sent Yahshua, Yahshua had been given Authority over all. He had been given that Authority by Yahweh. And He says, "I don't even accept testimony by men, Yahweh himself spoke of Me. Read the Prophecies and see He speaks of Me," He said. And He, He said this over and over. He taught day after day and what did they do? Of course, they called Him a bastard. They called Him every stupid name they could come up with. But notice what else they did.
- 69 Psalm 69:9. Because the Zeal of Your House has eaten Me up; and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen upon Me.
- 70 Verse 10, When we weep and fast, we must endure reproach... When we weep and fast, we endure reproach, He said.
- 71 Verse 11, When we put on sackcoth, we became a byword; an object of ridicule to them.
- 72 Verse 12, Those who sit in the gate speak against us, and we are the song... The song....of

- the drunkards... That's drunk with the wine of the wrath. That's drunk with--with the church that sits on seven hills, brethren. The song, they sing a song. Would you think that Yahweh would, would put that in here if He didn't know what He was talking about? Do you think someone might write a song about me, today, to reproach me? I bet he has. I bet somebody has already.
- 73 ...a song of the drunkards... Drunk with the wine--wine of the teaching of the one that sits on seven hills of Rome. Yes, Yahshua suffered reproach. Anyone who will live Righteously as Yahshua will suffer reproach. You can bet on that. And the only reason we're suffering reproach in this day, brethren, is because we're keeping the Laws of Yahweh. That's it, there's no other reason. [applause]
- 74 They hate Yahweh, they hate the Laws of Yahweh and anyone who keeps them will suffer reproach. If you're not suffering it, you haven't been keeping the Laws of Yahweh openly.
- 75 Let's look over to Romans now. Romans 15. Romans 15 and notice--notice verse 3, chapter 15 and verse 3.
- 76 Romans 15:3. For even Yahshua did not please Himself, but as it is written: The reproaches of those who reproached You fell upon Me... Well, that's what we just read in the Psalm; remember, in that same Psalms.
- 77 Well, let's turn back now. Keep this one in mind. Keep this in mind right here. Now, this is what the Apostle said about Yahshua here. Now, turn back to Yahchanan, Yahchanan 5. Yahchanan 5 and notice here, start with verse 37. Yahchanan 5:37.
- 78 If you got any sign of unbelief in you, brethren, anywhere in your heart, you need to start cleansing yourself. I'm serious when I say you need to put some sackcloth and ashes on and, if necessary, roll around in it. Roll around in it. Whether they laugh at you, or reproach you or not, what difference does it make if you can--if you can come out of the attitude of unbelief?
- 79 You know, several have done this and they tell--they're already getting reports. I'm already getting reports from them that it really helps, the sackcloth and the ashes. Why would it help? Well, it's mentioned in the Scriptures. Yahweh knows what--what you need. That's the reason he tells you to humble yourself. Of course, you're not humble or you would be believing the one He sent.
- 80 Well notice it carefully now. This is speaking of Yahweh here. This is Yahshua Himself, in fact, in Yahchanan 5 and notice verse 37.
  - 81 Yahchanan 5:37. And the Father Himself,

- Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf... I could say the same thing. The Father, Yahweh, He testifies on my behalf because He inspired the Prophets who wrote of me. [applause]
- 82 ...You have neither heard His Voice at any time... You think you're hearing Yahweh? You're only hearing Him through my voice. You won't hear Him any other way. That's what the Scriptures show. [applause] ...heard His Voice at any time, nor seen His Shape.
- 83 Verse 38, Nor do you have His Word... You don't have His Word if you disbelieve the one He sent. You don't have His Word dwelling in you. ... you reject the Laws and the Prophets, because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe... This is where you stand. This is what I'm telling you. The reason I'm telling you, you need to get some sackcloth and ashes on your head and roll around in it and tell Yahweh how stupid you were, how ignorant you were for letting your mouth speak words against the House or against His, His Servant.
- 84 Verse 29--verse 30. Look over to verse 29. Yahchanan 6:29. Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of Yahweh that you believe in Him Whom He has sent... This is His Work. This is your work. One of the first steps is believing in Him Whom He sent. That's the reason He said to the Levitical Priesthood, "Go to the Priest. Do what the Priest tells you to do." You know what you're doing when you go there? You're saying, "Put me on trial; put me on trial and see if I can." And this is what David was inspired to write. He says, "Test me and prove me and see if my heart is not right. And correct me," he said.
- 85 Look at verse 39. Yahchanan 5:39. ...You think you have Eternal Life... Verse 39, notice. Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have Eternal Life... But you don't. You don't. He says, ...and these are they which testify of Me... Me! These are the Scriptures that testify of me. You think you have Eternal Life, but you don't, because you don't believe the One He sent.
- 86 Verse 29, you don't--Yahchanan 6:29. Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of Yahweh; that you believe in Him whom He has sent... Whom Yahweh has sent.
- 87 This word **reproaches**, it means **scandal**. It means--it's--**words spoken**, spoken against the Work of Yahweh.
- 88 Look at Mattithyah. Mattithyah 18. Now, this, this is a really serious matter and you should take it seriously. And try to cleanse your heart of unbelief. I haven't told you to do anything that

won't make you better. I haven't told you to put food aside that wouldn't--wouldn't help you, brethren. If you put food aside, you're ahead right now, if you did what I told you to do. If you cleansed yourself, you're ahead. If you eat yogurt, you're ahead. [applause]

89 You know, hang on-hang on just a minute. I think I have something, I hope I did, I hope I brought it. I bet I didn't. Anyway, there was an article came out on yogurt and it was showing the great benefits of yogurt and how it actually heals leaky guts. Now, that's the first time I'd ever heard of leaky guts. But they say it causes a lot of trouble. A lot of the troubles that we're having today. It heals it in just a very short time, eating yogurt. It puts the cultures in your body that you need.

90 It was talking about so many yogurts on the market that are worthless because they heat the yogurt. They actually heat it to kill the culture in it, so it will last longer on the shelf, it will have a longer shelf life. So when it gets to you, it has very few cultures left alive in it.

91 But done the way that it's supposed to be, you get a full dose of the cultures that are active--actively protecting your body. That's the reason that clabber milk works so well. It's the same thing. In fact, yogurt, it just multiplies the cultures that you actually receive in clabber milk and that's the reason people live so long that's using this. The longest living people on earth do exactly what I told you to do. I haven't told you to do anything that the health food wouldn't. The people who study health know that it is the perfect thing to do for everybody.

92 But anyway, back to this now. Here is Mattithyah 18:7. Woe to the world because of temptations to sin! It is necessary that temptations come... Notice. It's absolutely necessary that Yahweh put in the Garden, in His Garden, His Great Garden, both sides of the coin. It was necessary to place before them. And that's the reason for the delay. It's necessary to prove you, both sides of it, to give you an opportunity to run your mouth for Yahweh or against Yahweh, either way.

93 And I know that--that ninety-nine and ninetenths of The House of Yahweh are perfect right now, brethren. I know this. I know this in fact. I know it in what I see from you. But there's still some that I hate to lose. I really hate to lose anybody out of The House of Yahweh.

94 But He says, Woe to the world because of temptations to sin! It is necessary that temptations come... And He said.—He said when He left, He said, "Now, I'm turning this over now. You won't

see Me anymore. I'm turning it over to Satan and she's going to rule the world." This is what Yahshua said.

95 Now, He said He would be--He would be over The House of Yahweh and He would protect His Work in these Last Days. But as for the world, He said, sin is going to increase and it's necessary to do so. Why? So He could prove you. So He could see, "Well, can we actually draw someone out now of this generation when Satan has full control, full control of the pleasures of this world to intervene with you?"

96 Well, I know of some that have and I know how they've hung onto these stupid pleasures. They could have been studying what is put out by the House and really building their minds so that when this nuclear war does come, you know, they won't be lacking the lamp--the oil in their lamp won't be lacking, as Yahshua said the parable went, you know. Remember that parable? He said--He said, some of them slept. Well, that word **slept** means they were asleep to trying to improve themselves spiritually. They slept spiritually.

97 "Well, I've got to have this damned job out--" I mean this job out there in the country or in the Babylonish town. "I've got to have this, you know. I've--I've got to do that. I don't have to do the Work of Yahweh, but I've got to have this job." Why? "Well, I've got to have this TV set. I've got to have this big entertainment system. I've got to have this fancy car I've got to drive. You know, I have to go to town and back every day. I got to go to Walmart and go shopping, well naturally, I do. You know, you expect me to give up everything? Of course." You see how stupid it is when it's put in that vernacular? [laughing]

98 You know, you can figure out all things that you've got to do except the Work of Yahweh. But to build your mind and your heart, you've got to do the Work of Yahweh and it starts with believing him who is sent. Well, that means you've got to study the words of the one sent.

99 We have not taught you anything except the Laws of Yahweh and the Prophecies of Yahweh in The House of Yahweh. That's the number one teaching.[applause] That is going to be around forever, brethren, around forever. [applause]

100 But the scandal, He says, He says, ...but woe to the man through whom the temptation comes!... He's talking about this word here, actually, the reproaches. He's reproaching and it means--it means stumbling, a stumblingblock. It means occasion of stumbling, saying something to someone who would

alter their Faith in some way. Occasion to fall, thing that offends.

101 In **Romans 11:9**, let's turn there. You'll have to get two Scriptures here now to understand what this is talking about. But **Romans 11**, **Romans 11**, we'll get that one in your mind first.

102 Romans 11:9. He says, And David said: Let their table become a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense to them.

103 Verse 10, Let their eyes be darkened... That is, where they couldn't understand the Truth, where they actually couldn't understand. Let their minds actually be darkened. Let their understanding be taken away from them.

104...that they may not see, and bow down their back always... Remember His Words there, speaking--He actually brought this to your remembrance what was said in the **Psalm** that we just read, a stumblingblock.

105 Now, go back also to **Psalm 69**. **Psalm 69**. We just read it, but let's, let's read it again with that one in **Romans** there. **Psalm 69**, **Psalm 69** and **verse 22**. Look at **verse 22**.

106 **Psalm 69:22.** He says, **Let their table become a snare...** This is a Prophecy that Yahweh inspired David to write. This is what takes place with those who reproach.

107 I'm not worried about myself. You can reproach me all you want to, it's not gonna change my mind. I am sold on *The Book of Yahweh* and nothing will change that. [applause] It didn't hurt me when the world started passing out their reproaches and it's not gonna bother me now. Who it's gonna bother is you. This--this is what takes place right here.

108 Psalm 69:22. Let their table become a snare... The ones who passes out this reproaches. He just spoke it right over here in verse 9.

109 Verse 9, Because the Zeal for Your House has eaten Me up and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen upon Me.

110 Verse 22, Let their table become a snare in front of them, and to those who think they are at peace, let it become a trap!

111Things that offend literally are all stumblingblocks, that's what reproaches—that's what reproaches means. Look back to Yahshua's Words again in Luke 17, Luke 17 and notice verse 1.

112 Luke 17:1. Then He said to the Disciples: It is impossible that no temptations to sin come, but woe to him through whom they come!... In other words, talking about Yahweh's Servant, trying to destroy.

113 Whether you know it or not, if you talk about Yahweh's Work, to run it down, to run anything down that is going on in The House of Yahweh today, if you run your mouth against anything in the Work of Yahweh to destroy it, you are speaking against Yahweh's Work. And His Work--the Work of Yahweh is to uphold it, not to run it down, it's to build it up.

114 Look at **Mattithyah 24**. Let's go back here now to The End again, our time period, where He's speaking to us directly in this time period and telling you what is going to take place. He said in **Mattithyah 24** and **verse 10**, He said:

115 Mattithyah 24:10. And then will the many be offended... Why would they be offended at this time period? Then will many be offended. ...and will betray one another... How do they do that? With their mouth, of course, by speaking words against the Work of Yahweh.

116...and will... Actually. ...hate one another... Maybe you're hating me, right now, if you're one of those. Maybe--maybe that's building in your heart and you're hating me in your heart right now.

117 Look at verse 13, But he who endures until the end, the same will be saved... I'm gonna endure it. Yahweh tells me I am, so I know I am. I'm gonna come through this thing.

118 You can too. I know that there's a number going to be with me in the Kingdom, Yahweh shows that. We are the remnant, and there's no other remnant on the face of the earth. This is it. Okie or not, you know, we're it and we're going to run the world. We're going to be tops in the Kingdom, that's what Yahweh shows. The last is going to be first, or at least some of the last, depending on your Faith.

119 Verse 13, But he who endures... Now, now, hold your place there. We're gonna come back, but turn over to Revelation 2. Revelation 2 and let's tie these two together right here, what Yahshua said here, and what Yahshua said in Revelation 2.

120 Revelation 2:26. And he who overcomes, and keeps My Works... Keeps My Works. Keeps My Work going. ...until The End, to him I will give Power over the nations... That's Yahshua's Promise to you. He doesn't say here, "He who ridicules, he who passes out reproaches, he who causes people to stumble and fall, he who betrays their sister to worldly people."

121 There are so many things that He would keep you from being, from actually enjoying this part that you will have with the House if you overcome all of this stuff. You will have Power over the nations, Yahweh says. And He gave that Message to Yahshua. That's in **Revelation 1:1.** 

122 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24**. **Mattithyah 24** and start with **verse 10** again.

123 Mattithyah 24:10. And then will the many be offended; fall away, and will betray one another... We haven't seen the worst of it yet, brethren. I told you, the worst of it is yet to come. ...and will hate one another.

124 Verse 11, And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many... Many false prophecies. It can be prophecies there also will arise. Remember, He says, they will say to you here--here He is, or there He is, they may publish it. In the show last night, they said there're gonna be two people praying to the rocks and the rock wall in Jerusalem, that that was gonna be the two witnesses. [laughing]

125 The Witnesses I read about warn the world. They warn the world of what is going to take place. One of them dies, he's given to the curse, the other one is given to reproaches.

126 Verse 12, And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, will abound... That is, sin will abound. ...the love of the many will grow cold.

127 Verse 13, But he who endures until The End, the same will be saved... For the Witnesses, this Message that the Witnesses preach.

128 Verse 14, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the One who bears witness... To all nations. ...and then The End will come... When you will receive Power over the nations.

129 That's my hope, brethren, and my prayer. [applause] Let's go--Praise Yahweh! Now, remember in **Isayah 43**, the last verse, remember that, we are to suffer reproaches. And brethren, we're suffering the reproaches and it will get worse. Let's go back to **Revelation 7**. Just a couple more Scriptures here and we'll quit. But **Revelation 7** now. **Revelation 7** and start with **verse 1**.

130 Revelation 7:1. He says, And after these things I saw four messengers standing on the four corners of the earth... And this shows they're holding back, or asking--one is holding back wars. So we know that Yahweh can hold back the wars.

131 I'm not prepared, I'm not prepared at all, brethren--I am prepared for these wars to be held back. Let's go to **chapter 21** now of **Revelation**. I'm not prepared for what else, as He shows, right here, is going to take place.

132 In **Revelation 21**, here's the one who passes out reproaches. You're standing on very dangerous ground if you--if you don't believe the One sent. If

you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken, Yahshua calls you a fool. If you don't believe the One that's sent, you're not even part of The House of Yahweh. You haven't taken the first step to be in the Kingdom of Yahweh, at all. But here He says in verse 8:

133 Revelation 21:8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and worshipers of gods (elohim), and all liars, will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone—which is the second death... I don't want to see anyone--I don't want that etched into my memory, brethren, to see this take place.

134 Everybody that's in this House, you know, I would that you would start getting in these classes and building your Faith in Yahweh's Kingdom right now, you know, while there's yet time. Because I know this is going to come right here.

135 This word here, it means--it--it actually means cowardice. The fearful, this word fearful, it means cowardice, to give way under persecution. He who has cowardice gives way under persecution. ...and apostatizes. You know, apostasy, as the Scripture shows, is one who actually turns from Yahweh and turns to running down the Work of Yahweh, failing to do it.

136 In Yahchanan 6:29, remember what He said. The Work of Yahweh is to believe the One--One sent. In Luke 24:25, He says you're a fool if you don't believe. Let's--let's turn there right quick because there're two more verses I want to read right now. Luke 24.

137 Luke 24:25. And He says, Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart... Slow of heart... to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!

138 Then verse 27, And He says, And beginning at Mosheh; the Laws and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself... And of course, He said that this was the Testimony of Yahweh to Him.

139 In **Mattithyah 12:37**, He says--He says by their words they will be condemned. By their words they will be judged. By your words, you're going to be judged, so be very careful what comes out of your mouth.

140 And in Mattithyah 12, remember that in Mattithyah, let's go there. Mattithyah 12. Mattithyah 12 and notice verse 37 first. Verse 37.

141 Mattithyah 12:37. For by your words you will be justified, or by your words you will be condemned!... You can build up the Work of Yahweh, brethren, if you want to, or you can tear it down.

You can tear down Yahweh's Work, but I want to show you what you're getting yourself into if you do this.

142 Look back at verse 25, He says, Now Yahshua knew their thoughts, and said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself will not stand... Of course, of course, that's the reason Yahweh says He won't take you unless you're one hundred percent in belief.

143 Look at verse 28, He says, ...by the Spirit of Yahweh, then the Kingdom of Yahweh has come upon you... The Spirit, what is it? The Spirit, it's the Word of Yahweh.

144 Look at verse 31, Therefore I say to you: Every sin and blasphemy against men will be forgiven. But blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven... Mankind. What's He speaking of here?

145 Look at verse 32, Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against Holy Spirit... That is, the Work of Yahweh, the Spirit Holy, the Laws and the Prophecies, Laws and the Prophecies, whether it's brought by me or by Yahnah.

146 Was Yahnah a false prophet? Did you say Yahnah was a false prophet? It didn't come to pass. It didn't come to pass. It didn't come to pass. It did later, many years later, but it was delayed. Many, many years, even after Yahnah was dead is when that Prophecy that he prophesied against Nineveh actually came to pass. Read it for yourself. Yahweh held it back for a certain time period, why? Because there's certain people there that He wanted. That's why He held it back, for His Work.

147 If you study this, you'll see that Yahweh does these things on purpose. He does them to test His People and to prove His People, the very thing that He told Mosheh to begin with.

148 In verse--let's see, look on down to **verse 36**, and He says, let's see Spirit, no, let's--let's read on here. Look back to **verse 32**.

149 Verse 32, Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against *Spirit Holy*, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the age to come.... It won't be forgiven. This is the Prophecies and the Laws. Speak against these Prophecies, brethren, you're opening your mouth in a place it shouldn't be open. You--you better watch yourself.

150 You should be saying, "Listen, let's hang on. Let's wait on Yahweh. He's going to bring this about. It's Him Who's holding it." [applause] He's

the only One Who shows He will hold it back until He can test His People, His remnant.

151 Verse 33, Either make the tree Righteous and its fruit Righteous, or else make the tree evil and its fruit iniquity; for a tree is known by its fruit!... In a person. The person, you're known by what you speak. Yahshua said, you're being judged. You're either being justified, or you're being condemned by your words. Be very careful what you say.

152 **Verse 34, Brood of vipers!...** Are you from a brood of vipers? You know, He says, are you the offspring of Satan, is that why you're saying this stupidity? Is that the reason a drunkard would-would sing--make reproaches in song against me or against Yahshua, as we just read? You brood of vipers, are you from Satan the devil?

153...How can you, being evil, speak Righteous things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth truly speaks... That's the reason you're being judged by what you say because it's coming from your heart. And if you don't believe with all your heart, Yahweh says, you're not going to make it.

154 You can't be a friend of this world and call them on the phone and betray your sisters or your brothers. You think Yahweh doesn't know what is coming out of your mouth? You're a member. He's called you here to His House. You're sitting before the Throne of Yahweh being judged right now.

155 Verse 35, A Righteous man, from the Righteous treasure of the heart, brings forth Righteous things... He uplifts His brothers and sister. He clings to the Prophecies and the Laws as taught to him by Yahweh's Servant. The Work, that is. [applause]

156 Verse 36, And I say to you: That every word against the Work that men will speak... This is verse 36. ...they will give account for it in the day of sentencing;

157 Verse 37, For by your words you will be justified, or by your words you will be condemned!... That's the last warning I'm gonna bring on that subject right there. I've got too many important things that need to be covered and we need to get them covered in the next few, next few months, brethren, while Yahweh is holding this back so we can build in you the precious Kingdom that Yahweh has planned from before the beginning. Before He invented the earth for man to dwell on, and before He created mankind, He had this Plan for you, right now, in this time period. That's what He shows.

158 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. I love you! [applause]

# Chapter Twenty-Three Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #14—There Are Lots Of Religions But Only One That Is Complete And Is Of Yahweh 6/23/07

- 1 [applause] Praise Yahweh! Sanctuary is full again! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Got some very needful stuff here for you today, very, very needful, if I can find it! If I left my notes, I'm in trouble, right? Here we go. What a relief, huh? [laughing] Praise Yahweh. What I do--it comes to me every week, something that I left out and something that we need to go back to, and of course, I get into that and there's a whole new sermon then. But I still got it in mind that I'm gonna go back and patch up all of these that we didn't finish. [laughing]
- We're also seeing, as the Savior said, we're seeing or what we're going to see is much deception brought forth. And of course, if you, if you have looked it up, there are many, many religions out there. Now, of course, the leading religion that we're, that we have at present, right now, is the Catholic Church. And that's what I wanted to show you. I have a very colorful map there that I brought, but there's no way, I don't think, you could see the colors and distinguish it, so I'll put it, maybe, in *The Prophetic Word*.
- 4 But, right now, in 2005, we had 6,450,000,000 people on earth. That was June 2005, now, about two years ago. So now, we have many more than that; but of that, there's 5,000,000,208 followers following the world's five largest religions. Now,

- so there's about two billion there that are, at this time, that are not following any of the world religions.
- 5 It starts off with Christianity being the most, and this is not up to date, but it shows 2.1 billion people, following Christianity. It also shows Buddhism as being 1.4 billion and it shows Hinduism as being 870 million. Now, these are lacking too. Now, from my understanding the Islams, is the fastest growing at this time, or Moslems, I mean.
- 6 Moslem is the fastest growing religion at this time. And of course their prophecies are that they're going to rule the world. They come, as Abraham's seed, as Abraham's firstborn, through Ishmayl, who was the son of the slave woman, Hagar. Now, this is where they say Ishmayl was the one in which their seed would come down to the savior and the savior, they, like Christianity, believe is Jesus, as they call it. They don't recognize a Hebrew word because of their hatred for the Hebrews.
- 7 But which one and how do we know which one to follow? If you were, if you were not raised here in America, and you were, were raised in another land, you knew nothing about The House of Yahweh or the Prophecies, of course, you would be caught up in whatever is taught in the schools or the religion that is followed there. Now, it's our job, of course, to prove to this people that there is a Being Who's in charge and that what we follow is the Only, the Only issued Plan of that Being anywhere.









**Page 228** 

6/23/07 Chapter Twenty-Three

- 8 You know, the religions, we were looking--studying this all week and trying to figure out exactly what to bring. It's obvious I can't bring the total history of every religion, but Christianity, of course, doesn't keep the Laws, neither do the Moslems. They don't keep the Laws of Yahweh. They keep some of the Laws of Yahweh and of course, their main thing that they do is they do away with **Genesis**. And they say it didn't start until Mosheh and there's no history of the Sabbath or anything like that until you get to Mosheh.
- 9 Well, I can see how you could start a religion and you'd have no argument if you could get the people not to believe a certain portion of the writings. And why should we believe **Genesis**? Why? You know, the Catholic Church is trying to do away with it too. And they're saying you can't believe the accounts there because they contradict themselves. I intend to cover, some of this, and show that it's they who are contradicting it through their interpretations, the actual accounts there, that are given.
- 10 But there are some things, in understanding this, that you, you must follow. First off, you've got to believe every Word that the Prophets have spoken. They're written here a little and there a little. And, of course, if you take one verse out of the Scriptures, or two, and you base your belief on it, then you can become terribly confused and not know. And then here comes someone with another religion, and you say, "Well, you know, here we've been following the wrong religion all the time." You know, that's what's wrong. We'd have miracles in the House if we'd just follow this other religion.
- 11 You can, you can have them by following Christianity. The sky is full of them, you know. You look up almost anytime and see a woman carrying a baby, or you see her carrying a red, hot pitchfork, too, if you want to. And she's probably got purgatory right there behind her, if you could make that out there somewhere in behind her, you know. I'm sure it's red and--and very hot, you know, hot looking with heat rising up off of it. But--but you can--you can see the miracles there, but that's not what we're told to follow.
- 12 But think of this now. Christianity's still the number one, that is, the largest religion on the face of the earth by 2.1 billion people. Now, these are old figures, this was 2005. I think they've grown somewhat since then. Islam one--1,313,000,000 and then Buddhism 1.4 billion, Hinduism 870,000,000 Judaism is way down on the list, but, of course, they

- are in the list nevertheless. They're in that list there and they remain to be reckoned with in this time period because of the fact that we have got to.
- 13 The House of Yahweh is obligated, we're obligated to prove these things and, in a way where you can prove it to others, of course. And there won't be any, any doubts in their mind because this is what we're going to have to do and people are going to bring this. Some already are. Some people overseas, they're bringing up these questions and, of course, you've got to know the Scriptures in order to answer them.
- 14 If you'll turn over to **Mattithyah 24** again, because this is the Savior, assuming He was the Savior. And of course that's what I've been harping on now for several months because I don't want there to be any doubt that there was a Savior. And the way we know He was the Savior is because He fulfilled the Prophecies written about Him in the time period that Yahweh prophesied that He would come and would die. And then shortly after, other things would, other Prophecies would take place, which was the destruction of Israyl and Yerusalem and the temple.
- 15 Well, here in **Mattithyah**--you can't deny these Prophecies, you know. And this is the one thing that the others don't have. Otherwise, you know, I would--I would be more interested in their teachings. But the way it is, I have to--I have to study their teachings to know what they teach in order to see the loopholes in them and see the deceptions in them in order to show you that we do have the right thing right now.
- 16 And of course, the Savior points you to this in Mattithyah 24. There, He was asked about The End of the world and then The End of this age and what would be; then He tells you everything that would take place. First thing was the sickness and disease epidemics and so forth, which anyone can read the news. And even the unbelievers now are making statements like, I noticed Dr. Williams said in one of his newsletters that I get, he was talking about all of these diseases that are arising that we have no control over. And disease epidemics, he called it, that we have no control over at this time.
- 17 So he was talking about building your immune system, that's what we've got to do of course. That's your--one of your defenses. The other, there's no way of getting away from the fact that if you don't have Yahweh's protection, brethren, you're, you're doomed. No matter how strong your immune system is, it cannot stand the fires that

are going to be dropped on this earth very, very soon at Yahweh's time, of course, which He shows to be but a very short time now. The news is also indicating it.

- 18 I'm--I'm seeing right now where they're getting the things situated in the Middle East to where they can declare that they have peace but this is what they're going to do. It's kind of like the Scriptures, you know, they're gonna take one point of land there and say, "Now, we've got peace, true peace." But, you know, Israel is not the only spot on earth. It's a very tiny spot on earth and what is going on around Israel is like all the rest of the Holy Scriptures compared to one Scripture. But here is how they become deceived again, not taking the whole thing into consideration.
- 19 But those who can think, the "wise" men that are looking over this world situation, they know that there's no way out. I think that was the first article that Kahan Yedidiyah read. It's all tied together and all about to explode. Unless they can find a solution for all the problems, they're not going to solve one of them. But they will declare, and this will be in Israel that they will declare this. This is where the Prophecy shows that it will be declared, "peace, true peace," in the land of Israel, where it really won't be a true peace, but a very short lived peace. And as **I Thessalonians** says, then will come the sudden, sudden destruction.
- 20 But here in **Mattithyah** now, what Yahshua said to look for, you've got to look for this, and you've got to be prepared for it. And when the questions arise, you've got to be capable of answering these questions. But He says:
- 21 Mattithyah 24:22. And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved... Alive. So right here, right here, this tells you that your only hope is in Yahweh, plus, plus the resurrection itself. There is no one that has the Power to give life, except Yahweh and He gives that Power to whom He pleases and they must qualify for it.
  - 22 Here's another thing that is shown in the

Here's another thing that is shown in the Scriptures, that is not shown anywhere else, in any of the writings that I have found, any of the religions that I've found, that is the qualifications for entering the Kingdom of Yahweh.

- Scriptures, that is not shown anywhere else, in any of the writings that I have found, any of the religions that I've found, that is the qualifications for entering the Kingdom of Yahweh. They do away with the qualifications, in fact. But **verse 22**, I'll back this up with their own writings--their own writings and of course their own teachings.
- 23 But verse 22 says, And unless those days were shortened... He says, there's gonna be Great Tribulation and then He goes into the deception.
- 24 Verse 23, Then if any man says to you... This is going to take place. ...Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it... They're already, you know, every religion has a messiah, right now, in their mind. They have a person that they call the savior and they each have a story for him.
- 25 It doesn't compare to the Inspired Writings, at all, as we're going to see in the next few sermons, but they have something that is convincing. It's convincing to them, if you don't know anything else but what they're teaching, of course, many don't. They don't know anything but what they've been taught by this particular religion or that particular state, which the government agreed, well, "this is the religion we want." Like China, they'll only allow, you know, so much and this can't be taught or that can't be taught and so forth. This is true in the Moslem world too.
- 26 There's no way The House of Yahweh could preach what the Prophets say that it must teach in any other land that I know of, right now, under their laws, the government laws, except America.
- 27 But, He said, then verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders... Great signs and wonders now. You can expect this. This is coming very soon now, in this time period, and He shows it to be after the Tribulation here, where this actually takes place. There will arise many false messiahs.
- 28 He says then, **verse 23, Then if any man says to you; Behold...** "Here He is!" And then He says, there will arise these false messiahs with great signs and wonders.
- 29 There's no place that we're ever told to believe great signs or wonders or to believe, you know, what do they call it, where they, I can't even think of the word that they use, but, you know, the hand is quicker than the eye; and they can make you see certain things that you really don't see all of it. But this is going to come to pass
  - 30 Verse 24, ...if it were possible, they would

deceive the very Elect... Well, the very Elect is going to be taught the Scriptures and they're going to believe what the Savior said. That is the Elect because there's no other way. Without the Savior, there's no other way to Salvation and no other way to keep from being deceived.

- 31 If you study the Scriptures, you know, the Prophecy prophesies of the Savior and then the Savior Himself gives you certain words and then certain instructions. Then, the last part that was given, the last **Revelation** given by Yahweh, was given to the Savior, which was then given to Yahchanan.
- 32 There's no way that Yahchanan himself, with his ability or education could have written the **Book of Revelation**. It's physically impossible for that to have occurred without--without an inspiration coming from him. And just reading it you can see it, but there are certain phrases there in the **Book of Revelation** that we will try to cover eventually that there's no way he could have known, no way. I mean, it didn't match anything, so there was no way he could have known with his education and ability at that time, without having a Higher Power reveal this to him.
- 33 But the Elect--the Elect are the only ones Yahweh says or shows that will not be deceived in this. Well, they won't be deceived because they're going to believe that they have a Savior and then they're going to believe what that Savior has told them.
- 34 Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand!
- 35 Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert!... Or so forth. ...do not believe it... Don't believe it and don't go. Don't leave, He said.
- 36 Now, if you remember that and go on over to **Luke** and remember what He says here in **Luke 24:25**. If you believe this, and you believe what He says in **Mattithyah 24**, and then of course, believing this, then you've got to know this also. You've got to know the Prophecies before you can believe the Prophecies. So, He says here in **verse 25**:
- 37 Luke 24:25. Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart... Well, He qualifies the people who don't believe, see, as fools here. ...fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!
- 38 And then He says in verse 27, And beginning at Mosheh; the Law, and all the Prophets... Notice, Mosheh and all the Prophets. ... He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself... This is what I've been trying to do now

for several weeks, is expound the things concerning Yahshua. Believe all that the Prophets have spoken, and He starts with Mosheh and speaks of all the Prophets.

- 39 Now, the religions, they had to start somewhere. They had to start in a time period. The Holy Scriptures is the only place I know of that you can get chronological order of man's creation--him being placed on the earth--the time period. There's none of the others that offer anything. In fact, the Moslems, they don't. They do away with **Genesis**. Well, if you do away with **Genesis**, you've done away with a lot of Prophecies here that you must have in order to believe and know what to expect that the Prophets must talk about and what Yahweh shows is acceptable.
- 40 Besides the Holy Scriptures, there is no record of creation or births. There are none. You can't find it anywhere. No sensible thing that is given anywhere and yet the creation--the creation, you know, Yahweh gives that in detail. There's no sensible plan for mankind even being here. And if you look at the religions, as we're going to, and their teachings, covering their teachings, they really have no sensible plan for what they're going to be doing in the hereafter, or why they were even created in the first place. There's no sensible teaching--there's no sensible teaching for it.
- 41 Remember that if you studied, or have studied any of this. There is no reason for creation, no reason for mankind or Salvation, it's more or less like Christianity, you know. You're gonna be floating around on a cloud, playing a harp, you know, like the lazy old son that rolls around heaven all day. That's what you're going to be doing, very boring kind of life, I would think. I think--I think one hour and I would be kind of like the cruise ship that I let someone talk me into taking a cruise one time. And after I was on that ship for an hour, I'd had all I wanted, but I couldn't get off, you know. [laughing] And that sounds like that cloud that Christianity has up there in the heavens somewhere, rolling around heaven.
- 42 But what--what do they offer? Well, what they offer, of course, is Eternal Life. But why? There's simply no reason for this Eternal Life. Why, why would Yahweh create man or any being create mankind just to give him Eternal Life; and why would he even want to live, if he's going to poison himself and be sick and hurting, but can't die? You know, there's no relief. It doesn't make any sense.
- 43 In the history of the Scriptures, it's here a little and there a little. Now, you've got to remember

this. It's not--it's written by many Prophets over a period of thousands of years and each one adds what Yahweh inspired him to add. And, of course, without knowing how to--without putting this together, you can't--you can't finish a subject. And if you got one subject lacking, you know, one bit of Scripture, Inspired Scripture lacking, you cannot understand that Prophecy or the Law itself.

44 It's like the Sabbath Day, how they've twisted it and took one verse and write forty books on that one-one word that's found there. Like the word **carrying**; we still haven't finished that. I wouldn't finish it because it would take me eons to read all of that to you, or for you to read it to yourself. But here a little and there a little, that's the way it was written, but it all comes together to make one point, from **Genesis**, all the way through to **Revelation**.

45 The reason for mankind, the destruction, the destruction of and by the gods, what reason would He have in showing this? And this is what Yahweh showed in **Genesis**. How did they destroy, what did they destroy and why? You know, we're the only ones that know and you can't know it without **Genesis** itself. So if you do away with **Genesis**, you're doing away with the gods that came--that Yahweh allowed on earth before us.

46 The names that were given, did you know the whole world, if you notice this, you'll see that the whole world, the religions borrowed--borrowed from the Holy Scriptures, what we call the Holy Scriptures. Now, they call the Koran the Holy Scriptures. To them, that's the Holy Scripture. I think, right now, with what I know, I could prove to any of them, if they would just--if they would just listen and follow the sermons, that there are many things lacking in the Koran. It's not there. And if you do away, as they have done, with **Genesis**, of course, there's no way you'd ever understand any of these things that I've mentioned so far, like the reason for the Creator, with His Power and the Knowledge that He has to create.

47 What--what they're making to themselves are gods, but these are gods that have mothers and fathers and are dead. They are men who are dead and they are deifying these men, and these are their gods that they are worshiping. But they don't worship Yahweh.

48 And then the names of the animals and the Flood and why the Flood--why the Flood? Why was it--what point did He prove there? Without **Genesis**, you can't, you don't know, you can't tell why He would allow it or create mankind and let

him live fifteen hundred years and then destroy him, all but a few? What point did He prove there in that way?

49 You don't know and there's--see, all of that would be lacking. You wouldn't have any sensible reason for the creation or what Yahweh is trying to prove here. And what He sets and starts, see, to prove right off of the bat that Righteousness is the only acceptable thing, the totality of Righteousness--the Righteous Laws that bring the Peaceful Solution. Of course, that is, that is established right off--right at the first thing. And the people who say that Mosheh--that the Laws weren't given until Mosheh, they have no idea what they're talking about, because they do away with **Genesis**, the **Book of Genesis** to begin with.

50 The supreme sacrifice for sins now if you don't believe the Prophecies, you're going to be like Judaism. You can't, you won't believe that there was a time period for the Savior to be born and that He had to die because of sin. Sin is what they're still living in, because they're still breaking the Laws. They refuse to accept the Laws, all of them. I was noticing that the Moslems, they don't eat swine, but they eat horses and camels, which are also as unclean, as the swine.

51 The first chapter of **Genesis**, we see the--the Plan in action, actually taking place. Now, this is the Plan, of course, that **Yahchanan 1:1** starts with, in saying in the beginning was the Plan of Yahweh, and nothing, nothing is going to occur--now, they make that statement, nothing is going to occur outside that Plan. Nothing has occurred outside that Plan.

52 But you see the creation of the heaven and the earth and then you see that it became void and stupidity was all over it and destruction and so forth. So Yahweh allowed this to be destroyed. That was the first time He destroyed--He destroyed what was there. Of course, He didn't authorize the stupidity there to begin with, but He allowed the gods, as He shows in other places, to inhabit the earth and then to show what they would do.

53 Now, **chapter 1** of **Genesis** you see the creation, you see making--in His Own Image--Yahweh making man in His own Image. You see--well, in **chapter 1**, He shows man, what he's to do and what He has created him for; to guard the food supply, and to take rulership, take rulership there. He's gonna give him rulership. What for, to break the Laws? No, the Laws are the most important thing you can possibly find that Yahweh is teaching here.

The only thing that is acceptable with Yahweh.

- 54 But He shows in the last two verses there of **chapter 1** the food supply, and I've covered this many, many times with you. And then, of course, the Seventh Day Sabbath in **chapter 2**, the Seventh Day and how to keep it. And then in **Genesis 2:9**, He shows the two houses, The House of Yahweh, of course, and then the house of sin, that is the mixture, the mixture.
- 55 Now, here's where the Catholics start getting all screwed up in their minds because they don't take all the Scriptures. Some of this is actually written in Book Two, that you've got to have before you can understand what, completely, are some of their arguments. But the way Yahweh wrote this, or had it written, here a little and there a little, as He said, He didn't write it in chronological order, so this is the one thing that people get mixed up on. And they start saying, well, like the Catholics do, "Don't believe in creation." Well, the Moslems say the same thing, "Don't believe in creation. Don't believe--don't believe the creation story." Well, what have you got then? If you throw this out, what have you got?
- 56 There's no reason for man's existence if you can't believe what Yahweh puts in the first books. And that's the reason that Yahshua said, "Believe all that the Prophets have spoken." And yes, we do have some Prophets here. In fact, their Work lasted, as we know, down for centuries and is still lasting today. The Works done at Abel, at Abel, yes, by the first Righteous Priest as Yahweh showed.
- 57 But this occurred here in about 4004 b.c.e. and then the first Righteous Priest we see over here in **chapter 4** now. **Genesis 4**, we see the two houses that He describes here in **Genesis 2:9**, the two trees. The Tree of Life and then the tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil, which we see throughout the world today.
- 58 Moslems have a certain amount of Righteousness. Christianity, I don't, I'm not sure about that. I can't find any signs, any signs of Righteousness in Christianity. I can't find--can't find any signs, at all, in their teaching of Righteousness. They teach love, yes, that might be one thing, but if you teach love with your mouth, but you don't follow up, you hate your brother. You know, Yahchanan 3 says, you know, you're just--you're just shooting in the wind, you know, and this amounts to nothing. You're--you're no better than Cain, it says.
  - 59 So teaching love and hating your brothers, is

- what they do, all of them. You can pretend you love someone, but you turn right around and condone abortion, or war. You're not teaching the love that I see in the Holy Scriptures, where it says you can't be like Cain and hate your brother. I guess we could kill all of them and use them for stem cells, stem cell research, and maybe we could cure some of our sins then. That's--that's the thought that comes forth now from Christianity. Of course, it's being denied, and I'm so glad that our President Bush, is denying this taking place.
- 60 But notice here now in **Genesis 4**, the two houses. It's not given over here. In **Genesis 2**, He tells you what He put there. But I want to show you something. I don't know if I've shown this before, I think I have, but to get this in your mind, if I have, or if I haven't.
- 61 Genesis 4:1. Now Adam knew Eve... This was about 2003 when this took place. ... Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain... This was in not 2003, [laughing] but about 4003 b.c. when this took place, this verse right here. Cain was born in about 4003 b.c.e. If you want to write that down, and also Abel, they were born close together, within a year apart, or nine months, ten months apart, or something like that.
- 62 Or if it was a late baby, maybe eleven months apart, or twelve months apart, like--like we're seeing right now, a late baby. But it is gonna be born and you're fools if you don't believe it. And I don't think there's any fools sitting in The House of Yahweh right now. [applause] Praise Yahweh.
- 63 But now, in **verse 3**, this occurred about 3000--3875 b.c.e. If you want to subtract that, right there, Cain and Abel were about a hundred and twenty-eight years old at that time. The House of Yahweh was not created overnight. The Garden of Eden, as we see in the Scriptures, it wasn't just-just hocus-pocus-diddaly-docus and it was there, you know. That's what people want--things instant, but Yahweh shows it actually took a hundred and twenty-eight years to get to this spot right here that He wants to tell you about. He wants to bring this up.
- 64 You know, it's like He didn't name everybody that was born. He only names certain ones that was involved in the Work. Otherwise, we would have, like the Talmud, volumes and volumes and volumes of nothing to go through, of meaningless junk to go through. But He gives you what you have to have.
- 65 Now, the number in Scripture, it's a very important thing, you know. The chronological order

of things that--that you can't get right off the top of your head here, but it's proven and if you want to go to that work, you can certainly get it. It's there for you. And I've studied it. I fully agree that--that it is so and I fully agree from what we're shown in the Scriptures that it's here in the Scriptures, but it takes some work to dig it out. I'm not gonna go back and redo it or reprove it, but I'm going to believe it, because I've proved part of it. This first part here I've proven.

66 But between verse 1 and 2 and verse 3, there's about a hundred and twenty-eight years taking place there. Cain and Abel were about a hundred and twenty-eight years old when they were presenting their sacrifices, both of them, in the Garden; both of them together, as is shown in Genesis 2:9, chapter 2, verse 9. Yahweh created this. In a hundred and twenty-eight years, He created this. And then He tells you--He wants to make a point right here in this verse, but He didn't tell you this was a hundred and twenty-eight years later, not in those verses, but it's shown throughout others and through the chronological order of the Scriptures.

- 67 Number In Scriptures prove it. And the book is great. It's a great book to read. And if you're a mathematician, you have to be a pretty great one to keep up with the man, but you can take your time and prove it, if you want to. It may take you a few years, but you can certainly do it.
- 68 Verse 3, And on one of Yahweh's Sabbaths... Which means, first off, they kept the Sabbaths. They kept the Sabbath here. The Sabbath is first presented--and they say there's no--there's no evidence now, Moslems do. Christianity just did away with the Sabbath. But the Moslems say, you know, there's no evidence of the Sabbath until--anyone keeping the Sabbath, until Mosheh's writing.
- 69 But see, they don't--they don't know. But they're not The House of Yahweh. They can be deceived. And Yahweh says, for the very Elect's sake, you won't be deceived. The very Elect won't be deceived if they will believe. But believing is the number one thing, as Yahshua showed.
- 70 Verse 3, And on one of Yahweh's Sabbaths, it came to pass that Cain brought an offering... To Yahweh. And also Abel brought his offering.
- 71 Now, it's been explained here that this **keeper** of sheep meant he tended The House of Yahweh.

I mean, we've covered that many, many times. It means, if you look at your *Book of Yahweh*, it shows you there under the little letter **k**, that is **teacher of Righteousness**. That's what Abel was, whereas Cain, he worshiped Gods. It was the tree of mixture, that you see in **Genesis 2:9**, where Yahweh showed this, the mixed religion.

- 72 Let's see how far I want to go here. In mixture of religion, what else do I want to show you there? Go on down to **verse 7**.
- 73 Verse 7, If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do Righteousness, sin... Sin lies at the door. Well, what is sin? You don't get it right here. So what is sin? You have to get it here a little and there a little to understand what sin is. Well, you can pretty well figure out it's opposite from Righteousness. But you're not told, not given a definition until you get over to **Deuteronomy 6:25**, where it says Righteousness—this is our Righteousness if we keep these Laws that Yahweh has given us.
- 74 So we know here that, that these men knew the Laws of Yahweh. Both of them were taught the Laws of Yahweh, but they were not forced upon them, neither are they forced upon Christianity, or the Moslems, or the Hindus, or any of the religions today, of which there are many. There's, man, you'd be surprised how many religions--religions have started. And the people who follow these religions, that's the only thing they have--they know of, see, because Yahweh has not taught them. There's not been a Priest to go and teach them differently, so whatever this character said, who started the religion, like Mohammed, that--that's all they know.
- 75 They refuse to accept anything else, you know. It's in their minds that they just refuse to read anything so they're pretty well locked up in Mohammed's teaching, although there are loopholes in Mohammed's teaching, many of them. And they say they believe the Prophets, in fact, many of them told me in Israel that they, you know, "Yes, yes, we believe the Prophet Daniyl." And I said, well did you believe **chapter 9**? "Well, I don't know what's in **chapter 9**." So you can see how much they study, you know, the Prophets. But somebody told them, "Yes, we believe." Mohammed said he believed it, so they believe it. Although they've never read it, they believe it.

...believing is the number one thing, as Yahshua showed.

76 So, if you never read it, how are you gonna know what's written there and what you should be believing? And that's like Genesis; Genesis doesn't exist to them. **Genesis** doesn't exist to the Catholic Church. They've already told you, "Don't believe it, it's a lie and you can't depend on that." Well, what can you depend on? You know, I feel like saying, come forth and show us your great wisdom or the source of your great wisdom. If you don't get it from Yahweh, amaze us with it. Show us your source of great wisdom and who gave you this great wisdom. [laughing] Well, you got the authority to stand here and say that Yahweh is wrong? Show us some kind of evidence as to what you are thinking. But they don't. They just say, "Take my word for it."

77 Well, of course, Yahweh showed honor to Abel. He said, "Yes, this is acceptable," and to Cain, He said, "No, this is not acceptable at all." His teaching, his teaching is not acceptable and He says, "What, what you're going to bring is sin and, of course, this sin will bring continual war." Now, that's in the verses just below there, **12-16**.

78 Continual war is what you're going to bring upon yourselves. And what do we see among the religions today but continual war? That's what we're seeing and Yahweh even shows that these wars are going to get far worse than this, enough to destroy the earth. Well, that is the mixture now.

79 In verse 17, I think this is verse 17, It says, And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bore Enoch... Enoch. Now, of course, this was after he killed Abel and then, he bore Enoch. ...And he built a city... Cain built a city. ...and called the name of the city after the name of his son, which is Enoch...

80 Now, to this here, the Hebrew is **Henoch**, but they translated it Enoch. But it signifies, like a trust or maybe a repentance of Cain for what he had done because he cried out to Yahweh here and said, you know, he's gonna be a vagabond and continual war and yes, and Yahweh said, "Yes, that's exactly what the life that you have chosen."

81 But it kind of shows well, the meaning of the name of **Enoch**, it means **instructed**, it means **dedicated**, it means **initiated** and **especially in sacred things**. That's what the name means and, in Hebrew, of course. If you mark this out, you do away with **Genesis**, then you won't know this. You won't go back and study the words and the actual meaning of the original words, which The House of Yahweh is the only one that uses now. They don't use the

original Hebrew anywhere else in the earth that I know of, except--except here, it's not used. But, it actually signifies a repentance here by naming him this name. And of course, we see this, too, from the bloodline of Yahshua that certain ones were chosen, even from Cain, they were chosen.

82 Now in **chapter 5** here, **Genesis 5**, this was about 2468 b.c.e. Let's see the things that are taking place here. It's about 2468 b.c.e. It says, this is the accounting of the begettings of these people and they last there for about 1,536 years. That time we have here before the Flood takes place. But we see these begettings here. In **Genesis 5:18**, it says:

83 Genesis 5:18. Yared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begot Enoch... He beget Enoch. If you look on over or on down to verse 29, you see Noah.

84 Verse 29, And he called his name Noah, saying; This son will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which Yahweh has cursed... Well, Yahweh didn't curse it. If you know, you remember all the sermons, you know what did curse it, what did curse the earth and why. You know how they actually shortened man's span of life because of fornication, adultery, bestiality homosexuality and sodomy. These sins, they actually defiled the land that they were on and they said Yahweh cursed it. Yahweh allowed them to defile the land.

85 But notice, in the bloodline of Cain now here, you see Noah, Noah. Now, I want to show you where the Catholics get screwed up, but you gotta go all the way over here to the book before **Revelation**, the book before **Revelation**. That's **Yahdah** or Jude, as they put it in the *King James*, and **verse 14**. And he talks about this man that was just named there by Cain, named Enoch.

Adam... And they call this a lie. Not knowing what they're doing, they call Yahweh a liar here. And let's go back here to **I Chronicles** and I want to show you something that, that's **I Chronicles 1:1**, in the accounting. But, of course, to understand what the Catholics can't seem to grasp, is it's here a little and there a little. And if they would spend their time on research, instead of so anxious to call Yahweh a liar, maybe they could--they would straighten this out and see that they're the ones that are liars instead of Yahweh. And they're lying and saying, "Don't believe this--this creation story."

87 Well, here in I Chronicles 1:1. Adam, Seth, Enosh,

- 88 Verse 2, Qenan, Mahalalyl, Yared,
- 89 Verse 3, Enoch, Methuselah... Now, if you see what He's saying here in Yahdah, He says Enoch is the seventh from Adam. And they say, "No, he wasn't the seventh from Adam." Well, not the seventh child, but the seventh in the bloodline of Yahshua, or the seventh Patriarch.
- 90 They didn't name all the children. No, he had sons and daughters. And they didn't name all of them, but in the Chronicles here, that we see of the Patriarchs, he's the seventh in line from Adam. Adam first, then Seth is two, Enosh is three, Qenan is four, Mahalalyl is five, Yared is sixth and then Enoch seven. And that's what, what Yahdah shows here. It must be shown, see, in order for you to understand this little point that you got to understand to prove to the Catholics that they're liars and not Yahweh. So you got to keep this point in mind. And if you want to, make references in your Holy Scriptures that you got to have this.
- 91 Yahdah 1:14. Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam... That is, the seventh Patriarch of Yahweh, the seventh Believer, the man who was used, the seventh Work of Yahweh, the Seventh--the Seventh Era of the Work at that time, that was, that was named here. He made a Prophecy. He prophesied about these men.
- 92 Don't run out and buy a *Book of Enoch*. They don't have it. They got a false one on the market, many of them. I think there's three or four of them, of the false ones. But it wasn't chosen to go in the Scriptures, so we don't need it. It's not a book that we need and trust Yahweh. It's not a book that you need, even though it was quoted from. Praise Yahweh.
- 93 And the Prophecy that he made here is actually going to come to pass because it was based on other Prophecies, but this man was prophesying in the Name of Yahweh at that time, at that time. And he wrote in a book at that time period. Don't let them think that they hadn't learned to stop throwing stones and spears and chipping out little writing on rocks. No, he wrote this in a book. They were a lot smarter than people give them credit for.
- 94 Yahdah 1:14. Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied about these men... About these men. Well, if you go back over here and look what men he was talking about, he starts with the Malakim that were in darkness. This was the heavenly Malakim in verse 6. Well, look at verse 5 first.
- 95 Verse 5, Therefore, I want to put you in remembrance... Notice, in remembrance, in the

- history. You gotta know the history. ...though you already know this, that Yahweh, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe.
- 96 Verse 6, And the Malakim who did not keep their first estate, but left their own habitation, He has reserved in everlasting chains... These are the ones that created the dinosaurs on earth. Their little toys that they used to tear up flesh and sit there, you know, enjoying the destruction of life. Well, they are reserved in darkness. ...until the Judgment of the Great Day... Or the sentencing of that Great Day.
- 97 Verse 7, In the same manner, Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities surrounding them, having given themselves over to... What? Notice what they're given to here. ...fornication, and gone after strange flesh... That is, sodomy, bestiality, adultery. ...are set forth as an example of those who suffer the vengeance of eternal fire... That's not eternal fire, it's actually age lasting. It will be here forever, the fire will. Not those who are thrown in it, they won't be here. They're going to be burned up. That's to, the only merciful thing that could be done, to leave them neither root nor branch. You know, you're talking about the roots or the branches.
- 98 Now here, if this did not take place, their sickness that they have put in the earth to defile the earth, Yahweh is saying here, by Yahdah, He's saying, you know, this is going to be all destroyed. What they have done to the land, what they've done to everything, it's going to be gotten rid of with fire. And the nuclear fire, that we're going to have, is a must. I can guarantee you it's a must. It's going to be. It will do a lot of damage, yes, and a lot of people will be destroyed, too, but the earth is going to be cleansed. That's what He's saying, right here, with this eternal fire or age lasting fire.
- 99 Verse 8, In the same way also, these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of Dignitaries... Or Yahweh Himself. Which is the Catholic Church, you know, saying, "Don't believe this. Don't believe what Yahweh has put in **Genesis**." Let me see what I want to cover there. I think, no, we want to go on. We want to go on.
- 100 Verse 9, Yet Micahyah, the Malak gadol, when she contended with the devil in a dispute over the body of Mosheh, did not dare to bring a reviling accusation against her, but said: May Yahweh rebuke you!... The Catholic Church is more brave than that because they don't even

consider Yahweh a Power or Yahshua a Power anymore. Their trust is in who they call Mary, who Yechetzqyah says is the Queen of Heaven, who is none other than Satan the devil. But here a little and there a little. And to know who he's talking about here, and to know who's giving them their power and great authority, you've got to know all these Scriptures.

101 Verse 10, But these speak evil of those things which they do not understand... No, they don't understand because they won't study. They won't. They want to spend their time on psychology, which shows them how to get what they want from man or woman. ...but what they know naturally; instinctively, like brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

102 Verse 11, Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain... Notice, in the exact way of Cain. How did Cain go? Look above and you can see exactly what Cain did. ...have run greedily in the error of Balaam for reward, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah!

103 Verse 12, These are spots in your Feasts of Love; Feasts of Yahweh, when they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves; they are clouds without water, driven about by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots;

104 Verse 13, Raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

105 Verse 14, Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied about these men... These men, Cain and so forth, and showing what they would become. ...also prophesied about these men, saying: Behold, Yahweh comes with tens of thousands of His Saints... That is, a Saint is shown in Daniyl and shown to be one who keeps the Laws.

106 Verse 15, To execute Judgment on all, to convict all those who are unholy among them for all their unholy deeds, which they have committed in unholiness, and for all the harsh words unholy sinners have spoken against Him... That is, Yahweh, which the Catholic Church is doing right now when they say you can't believe the story of creation. Well, I'm telling you, you must believe the story of creation or you can't even understand the rest of the Scriptures or what they're for.

107 Verse 16, These are murmurers; grumblers, complainers; faultfinders, walking after their own lusts; and their mouths boast great swelling words of admiration, flattering other men's pride... That's

what psychology teaches you. ...flattering other men's pride for their own advantage.

108 Verse 17, But, beloved, you remember the words which were spoken before by the Apostles of our Redeemer, Yahshua Messiah... Remember them. Remember them.

109 Let's see, we got that, you understand the seventh--seventh from Adam, seventh from Adam. Now Yahshua spoke of these too. Let's, while we're over here, let's go to **Revelation 13**, because He's talking about these great, swelling words and He's actually speaking of a blasphemy here. And then the very next **Revelation** shows you, in **chapter 13** here, it shows you the beastly system that is bringing this forth.

110 Out of time already, I can't believe it! Man, oh man! [laughing, applause] Praise Yahweh. I appreciate it. Maybe next week. Come next Sabbath!

111 **Revelation 13**, well here He shows you now this same thing and this is a time period, now, that we're in. But, of course, this dragon, this great beast here or government rose up before our time period. But it's talking about a time period we're in of three and a half years or forty-two moons of war.

112 Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns... The seven heads, if you remember, are given in--in Revelation 17 and shows this great religious power as a city that sits on seven hills. And the seven heads are seven hills on which this city sits.

113 But notice in **verse 2**, that the dragon gives him his power, and his seat, that is, his throne, and the authority that he has at this time. This doesn't come from Yahweh. This authority that is given--given to the Catholic Church right now is a power against, a kingdom, that is fighting against the Kingdom of Yahweh.

114 And she gives him this great authority here, this great power and authority, that even the commentators today, the news media spoke of the power that the Pope has over the governments of the earth. And now this morning, as you heard Kahan Yedidiyah: Tony Blair saying he was going to go visit the Pope and let him know that he had converted to Catholicism. Well, more power to him, that's what it says here. But his power is not coming from Yahweh.

115 **Verse 3, And I saw one of his heads...** Kahan Yedidiyah covered that.

116 And then verse 4, And they worshiped the

**dragon...** Yes, this is another Prophecy now, but it shows you what the world is worshiping today. It's not worshiping Yahweh because Yahweh insists on total Righteousness, keeping the Laws of Yahweh, and He shows that in **Genesis**. Nothing else, as He said to Cain, is acceptable.

117 And that's the way it's been all the way through the Holy Scriptures. The same, the same thing. And all the Prophets, even down from the seventh from Adam they were saying the same thing. These men, Yahweh says, are going to be sentenced by Yahweh for what they are doing.

118 Enoch, who was a descendant of Adam--I mean Cain, a descendant of Cain, but the seventh from Adam, and spoke of all of these men, including Cain and so forth there, he said Yahweh would come with His Saints and would sentence them. Well, of course, that takes place in **Revelation 20** where there were Thrones and they that sat upon them, which are you, brethren. That's what you're qualifying for right now. And Yahweh has come to test you to see if you can qualify for those Thrones or see if you'll hang onto your petty stupidity and not try to learn the Ways of Yahweh.

119 Revelation 13:4. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast... They worshiped Satan, which gave power to the beast... and they worshiped the beast... That's what they're doing today. They're not worshiping Yahweh. In fact, you mention the Name Yahweh to them and they frown at you right off, but yet that is the Name that was in the original Scriptures and everyone admits that today. It's the Name that was in the original Scriptures and The House of Yahweh is the only Name of the Work of Yahweh that was ever in the original Scriptures.

120...Who is like the beast?... Now notice and remember Cain, continual war. Well, who's like this beast now--this religion that sits on seven hills that rules--that is telling the kings of the earth what to do. Who is like it?

121 Well, notice, ... Who is able to make war with him?... Yes, the Catholic Church has this power and it's a war of religion. And she told you, through Malachi Martin, if you remember, one of her top

spokesmen, "We're going to make war against all of those who will not accept Mary." Well, the Moslem countries, I don't know of any of them that will accept their Queen of Heaven at this time. I don't know of very many religions that would, at this time, and Malachi Martin says, "You're going to suffer greatly." Well, here comes the wars.

122 Verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies... That's what the Prophet Yahdah was just speaking of here, just before the Book of Revelation, the blasphemies. ...and power was given unto him to make war... Three and a half years.

123 Now, with that, Yahweh shows, of course, that He would--He would give Power to Two Witnesses. The Two Witnesses are spoken of in, in the Koran, but they got that screwed up, too, [laughing] and they don't know who they are. They will one day. The word is getting out through television, radio and so forth, so they will, they will. They are hearing it. Some are hearing it. Some are turning.

124 In fact, we have people, somebody called this morning and said, you know, "I can't get a hold of Yisrayl Hawkins." One man said he traveled five thousand miles and still didn't get to see me. [laughing] But I keep telling him there are Priests in The House of Yahweh that can help you, all you got to do is just ask for an appointment with any of them. But anyway, he's wanting to know about the Work over there and if he can get busy working in his area, right there, spreading our literature. Which, I know, we got a way of doing it. [applause] Praise Yahweh.

125 But there are many, many like that, right now. So the Word is getting out and it's gonna get out more since we're showing, you know, that these people are not worshiping Yahweh. There are holes, loopholes, in their religions. They don't--they just don't hold water. They don't hold the Truth either. We're the Only Ones, The House of Yahweh is the only ones that hold the Truth.

126 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you brothers and sisters. [applause]

It's the Name that was in the original Scriptures and The House of Yahweh is the only Name of the Work of Yahweh that was ever in the original Scriptures.

## Chapter Twenty-Four

# Keeping The Sabbath As Yahweh Kept The Sabbath #15—Prophesied Epidemics Alone Would Make Mankind Extinct Were It Not For The Nuclear Wars Bringing Darkness To All The Earth And Ushering In The Help Of Yahweh Almighty 7/07/07

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! [laughing] Boy, have I got some great stuff for you today! You may be seated. Truly, truly wonderful stuff. I was wanting to turn the clock up yesterday from the Sixth Day! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. But I actually did, I told someone last night I would I could start services last night! [laughing]
- 2 Has anyone noticed they're being tested pretty severely here lately? [applause, laughing] Yeah! I'm not the only one then that noticed it. [laughing] My phone's been ringing off of the wall trying to help others and I'm bleeding inside, you know, myself. I, I keep that to myself most of the time, but I do hurt for you. I ache for you, especially when you make me do without sleep! It makes me ache more for you. [laughing]
- 3 Got it--this thing is--I think the weather has got them all glued together. [tissues] I noticed that about my salt shaker too. Ya'll notice that about that Real Salt? Would you like to know how to stop it? You would? Just two? Two in the whole audience would want to? [applause] I'm gonna tell you how to stop it. It doesn't cost very much, it doesn't cost a penny extra for this salt to be absolutely shake free. It doesn't change the salt. It doesn't--it doesn't change it in any way. It's still healthy; it's just with-





- out water and you can shake it anytime. Now, listen closely and I'm gonna tell you. Okay? [applause]
- 4 Today is the 7/7/7, 7/7/7, 7/7/7, that should be something. Somebody tell me, if you can. Now, this morning I had the first vision I've ever had that I know of. It was a real vision. I woke up somewhere between three and four. I think it was closer to four, and got up for a few minutes. I went back to bed. I wasn't sleepwalking. I was fully awake, but I went back to bed and I was looking out the west window, thinking about today's sermon. And all of a sudden-you've seen snowflakes, how they fall slowly, and at an angle, from maybe the south to the north or north to the south, but at an angle.
- 5 Well, it was falling but it wasn't snow, it was gold. They were gold flakes. It wasn't a dream now. I could see it really, really real, and it was gold flakes falling. And I laid there watching them, and I was amazed, but I don't know what it means. I just-I just don't know what it means. I know gold surely doesn't fall from the sky, and I, and I don't think I could have seen it even if it was, because it was dark, but in the dark, I could see these gold flakes falling.
- 6 So you--you come up with an answer. [laughing] You Priests and Prophets and whatever, come up with an answer for this, gold flakes. And it





7/07/07 Chapter Twenty-Four

## ...7/7/7, gold flakes falling...

snowed gold flakes for, oh just a few seconds, right in front of my eyes. I, I could see it, just as well as I can see you right now.

- 7 7/7/7, gold flakes falling. It started--it started--this was sometime--this was at three--between three and four in the morning. There's, now, **Yahchanan** 7:7, I wanted to use that first. Let's turn there and read that.
- 8 Yahchanan 7:7, that'll make two more sevens, right, two more sevens. Did you notice how that [Book of Yahweh] just opened to Yahchanan 7:7? Boy, we're full of miracles here this morning! I didn't have it marked or anything, I just flipped it open, there it was. 7:7, maybe we're going to start seeing miracles now! Maybe the tests are over, you think? Well that's what this sermon's about. It's about the tests we're going through and why, why we're going through them.
- 9 But He, but notice He says in Yahchanan 7:7, He says, The world cannot hate you; but it hates Me because of the testimony I bring against it: that its works are evil... And of course, that's exactly what I'm doing right now is bringing a testimony against the world, as a witness, and then, Yahweh says in Mattithyah 24, The End will come.
- 10 Now in **Revelation**, of course, **10:7**--there you get a ten, with a three and a seven, so that's two more, is when the Seventh Malak speaks, so you can add another seven there. I don't know how many sevens we got now, but when the Seventh Malak speaks, this is going to finish the Work. And of course, we're just about to the finishing end of that Work.
- 11 The finish now, remember what the finish is. The finish is when He has poured out His Power into or onto His Holy People, the Holiest of the Holy, He says. That's when His selection is made, and of course, that's what He's doing right now, and that's the reason I say to you that--that, you know, you're more important than all the bombs dropping, and everything like that. Although that is important, what's the important thing is the finishing of His Priesthood, the Priesthood that's actually going to rule the world.

- 12 In Mattithyah 5:13 it says, You are the salt of the earth... That's number two--twenty-one seven. That's four more sevens to go with this, if you want to keep adding these sevens.
- 13 I have a couple of articles that I've got to read. I especially kept these back and didn't--didn't give them to Kahan Yedidiyah or let him read them. I think he read the part about the dying birds. That's getting worse. About, I think over fifty percent of them are gone right now, maybe, maybe more than that as I speak. The last count was in 2005, and they were diminishing rapidly.
- 14 Most of the time, on any given day, I could look out the window and see, you know, like fifty, maybe twenty-five to fifty birds at one time in the yard, because we encourage the birds to be there, but this morning I didn't see one bird, not one.
- 15 I have seen some hummingbirds lately. I saw a Bobwhite Quail, which is almost extinct. I saw it at the orchard--the orchard garden that the Cafeteria has. And if you haven't seen that, you should go up there and see it. Now, park at the corral, the barn, or something like that, and walk up the road. Don't drive up there because you can't turn around unless the gates are open, and they're never open till we baptize. But walk up there, and look at that. It's a beautiful sight. You may want to take some pictures.
- 16 They got a scarecrow up there now. How many's seen that scarecrow? Somebody said it was preaching to you. Is it preaching? It's got a black suit and they said you could hear the words coming from it saying, "Repent you--you proud bastards!" [laughing] I bet--go see it. It's a beautiful sight. Flowers, you wouldn't believe the beautiful flowers that they have growing in that garden, but also the wonderful vegetables that you're eating a lot of right, right there at the Cafeteria, organically grown. Praise Yahweh.
- 17 This World Cancer Day. It was brought to my attention the other day by the news, World Cancer Day, and I had the Research Team look it up, see what else was taking place on it, and it's stunning. I don't see how anyone could read these articles

...the important thing is the finishing of His Priesthood, the Priesthood that's actually going to rule the world.

and not know that we're in the time period that, of course, Yahweh prophesied through all of His Prophets. And then Yahshua, when He said, speaking of this generation, that we're going to have the worst disease epidemics ever. Well, even science is predicting this now, and the doctors are finally waking up and telling the people.

18 I've got some articles on the Internet, the problem with the doctors now is they can't hide it any longer because it's on the Internet. The news is coming out on the Internet and they know they have no cures for cancer, and it's being told--it's being told on them that they don't. You can't cure cancer. There's no way to cure it. It's caused--cancer is actually caused by STDs and I've been saying that now for twenty-five years.

19 Guess what? We got some scientists that are saying it now and they're telling--telling that STDs are causing it and of course, the doctors are still denying it, some of them, some of them. Most of them are or at least some of them are changing now and they're looking into it deeper and seeing that they were wrong in rejecting the knowledge that The House of Yahweh brought out at least twenty-five years ago.

20 Now I believe that.-I believe that in the fifties, in a small radio station in Eastland, I do believe that I had brought that out. Now, I was saying at the time that I figured that fornication and adultery were causing at least fifty percent of the diseases, but later I remember in the Sanctuary in Abilene that I was saying it was more like ninety percent. Well, there's this doctor that I was trying to get a hold of because she's a scientist also. I was trying to get a hold of her; I wanted to talk to her, because she wrote an excellent article on this very subject, but now I find out she's dead. So I guess it'll be a while before I can talk to her, but anyway she's backing up what The House of Yahweh said.

21 But at least she got--she had time to write this article. She had time to listen to The House of Yahweh first. And then she started searching this and then she found out that yes, this was true that STDs are causing these diseases. Our sins are actually causing these diseases.

22 But this that I'm holding here of course, is speaking of children being born with cancer and of course, it's not just cancer. They're being born with STDs that came down from the grandparents, the great grandparents and increased more in this generation that we're in right now. Because, it started increasing with the use of television sets, when they started advertising the woman's body and pushing

it forward to be of an unnatural use and of course this has been the result of the spread of STDs and, of course, sodomy also, and bestiality. These are also being pushed on television.

23 And if you're letting, if you're allowing your children to watch these things brethren or even-even pull it up on the Internet. It's all over the Internet now, so you know, you can get some great information off from the Internet, but you can also get some stuff that's straight from Satan the devil if that's your desire. I'm glad to see that the police are trying, are finally trying to crack down on some of this now, but I think it's too long in the making, and I'm thinking they're making a very poor effort in what they're doing. They should--they should be issuing millions of dollars to this, to trying to stop the use of this, and passing laws to stop it. But, of course, this is today's age when everything is freedom, you know, freedom from Yahweh's Laws.

24 Well that's, that's what we're living in now, and I noticed Kahan Yedidiyah mentioned some of it a while ago, but any worldly entertainment, any worldly entertainment is of course, worldliness. That's what the Scripture condemns because it leads to what we see in the world today, including childhood cancer. And if you have a, if you got doubts in your mind, it may not be long till you'll see what's putting those doubts in your mind. It may be an STD and I can show you that from the Scriptures, but now it's shown scientifically. Things that I brought--brought out for years now, I have articles right here in front of me that actually-- they have scientific proof now of it.

25 Not only this, we can get a world of world-liness from schoolbooks, just regular schoolbooks, you know. First graders, first grade or kindergarten, preschoolers you know, preschooler books, you can get a world of worldliness from these preschool books. And we're fighting now, and I hope that all the teachers will work, work with me on this, because I'm trying to rid the school, all of us are, and working together in trying to rid the school of worldliness and trying to come totally out of this world, education wise mostly. [applause] Praise Yahweh! Education wise, but also food wise.

26 I can see it getting more and more to where we're going to be unable to buy food on the market, you know, unless we just want to go out and get us a dose of this. People--people that could have avoided it, you know, they went ahead eating things that they were told not to buy on the market and of course, well anyway, they--they know. Maybe they'll tell you.

27 But World Cancer Day, Sunday February the

4th, 2007. It says, World Cancer Day goal is to draw attention to the profound and universal impact of cancer around the world. Each year approximately seven million people die from cancer worldwide, and close to eleven million... Now, eleven million... new cases are diagnosed... So you see the amount is increasing, increasing all the time.

28 How long would it be? Now you guys that are great with a calculator, figure up how many years it'd take for cancer to wipe out mankind, because it's spreading to all mankind. In fact, you may have it right now. In fact, you may have several different forms of cancer and don't even know it, because till your organs start to break down, till it makes it's showing in one or more of your organs, you never know it. It could be your kidneys, and they'll be glad to put you on dialysis, you know, when your kidneys shut down, because it's a lot of money in dialysis; or be glad to put you on chemotherapy, because there's a lot of money in chemotherapy.

29 I have an article right here in front of me that says that more people die of the treatments, of actually the treatments, yes, than they do of the--of the disease. They kill them with the treatment and more of them die from the treatment than they do the disease. It's, it's amazing.

30 But ...eleven million new cases are diagnosed. Last year in Canada... We have some people from Canada. Well, ...Last year in Canada... That's in 2006. ...Last year in Canada, approximately 153,000 Canadians were diagnosed with cancer and over 70,000 died... It's doubling. It's doubling. More people catching it than dying, so it keeps increasing in the amount each year. Well, what's causing it? Listen closely.

31 Hepatitis B. The U.I.C.C. estimates that worldwide seventy percent of liver cancer deaths are caused by Hepatitis B infection... You know what Hepatitis B is? We've been preaching it now for I don't know how many years. It's an STD and there are several of them on the market for you, right now, if you want to partake of it.

32 American Cancer Society: What are the types of childhood cancer?... This is so extreme, it, it makes you sick. It made me sick to read this thing, but I've got to read some of it to you because of the fact that it affects the brain. There are some forms of cancer, there are many different forms of cancer, and let me tell you why. Because there are many different forms of STDs. And these mutate. They keep mutating, and reforming, so we keep finding new and different types of cancer because each different type of STD causes a new type of cancer or

a new type, or another new type of STD. Well, this here, they name them here. They put names on the different types and one of them affects the brain.

33 ... central nervous system (the brain and the spinal cord) cancers are the second most common cancers in the world... It's affecting the brain and spinal cord.

34 Now, I want to point out something to you. I think I have in the past, but you don't know what politician has these--these germs, these viruses, the parasites, coming from STDs, in his body right now, making decisions for the world. Now, he may have them in his brain, and if he does, this affects his or clouds his thinking. He may have it, and he may be able to pull a trigger. Think of it.

35 We see it. We see confused children, and we see the children being born with it and they, they tell you exactly, they can tell you exactly, just by watching that child, what kind of disease the child was born with, because they have the symptoms here. Now there're some new ones coming out, so there may be some new symptoms on each child. But I want to read you some here and just point out a few things that are just shown here in this article.

36 Many pediatric cancers occur very early in life and many parents want to know why... They're asking the doctors why. "Why is this occurring to my child?" And the doctors don't want to hurt their feelings, as I brought out in the newsletters. They don't want to hurt their feelings and say, "This is probably something, some illegally lustful stunt that was done by your parents."

37 You know what that parent would do, that person, that mother would do to that doctor if he said something like this? She'd get her a new doctor and he knows this, so they don't dare tell them. They don't dare tell the people what actually caused this. If they would-if they would get some backbone about them, and start preaching this, all of them, we could make an impact against fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, and bestiality. [applause] The fact is, The House of Yahweh is the only organization on the face of the earth where people have the guts to stand up and say, "It's what you're doing is what's causing this." We're the only ones.

38 Well, it says they want to know why. The parents want to know why. ...Some of these cancers are the result of familial predisposition... Well that's just a-a deceptive way of saying, "Your parents went out and committed fornication, adultery, bestiality, homosexuality, or sodomy--that's what caused this."

But they put it in that way, familial predisposed. That meant--predisposed--to make receptive or susceptible to their child.

- 39 They made, they had a sin, and by that sin, they made you what you are and what you have in your body today. It might not be your parents that did this. They may--they might have been converted to Yahweh's Laws, and following Yahweh's Laws. It might have been your grandparents. It might have been your great-grandparents. It goes to the third and fourth generation back.
- 40 But the way the world is going now--it started way back there, and the impact is greater now because people are not repenting, so each one adds to the pile. And a child born today, he may be president in a few years--could be, under normal circumstances over a 6,000-year period--not now, he won't make it now, because we're gonna change the world. First, it's going to destroy itself, but this is the way they put it.
- 41 ... Cancer runs in the family... Yeah, because the damned sins are running in the family. That's why it's running in the family. But that's what-that's what this familial predisposition is.
- 42 Radiation exposure contributes to certain types of childhood cancer... Where do you get radiation exposure? We don't give it here at The House of Yahweh. Where would you get something like that? [laughing] It causes, it actually causes cancers. This is what the article said, I didn't write this article. Let me show you.
- 43 You see up here at the top right here? American Cancer Society: What are the types of child-hood cancer? This come from the American Cancer Society Detailed Guide, Cancer in Children. ... What are the types of childhood cancers?... I didn't write it, neither do we give chemotherapy. [laughing] There are cures for cancer, but I don't know of any found where you get chemotherapy, and they readily admit it here.
- 44 It says, It contributes to certain types of child-hood cancer. Unlike cancers of adults, childhood cancers are not significantly related to lifestyle. Not significantly related to lifestyle, that is, the child's lifestyle. It's related, of course, to the one that predisposed this for you, made it readily acceptive--receptive in your body or acceptable in your body. In fact, you had no choice. It was put there, put there before you were born.
- 45 Let's see, it relates. ...related to lifestyle, related risk factors, such as tobacco or alcohol... No, they can't blame it on that. ...or not enough physical activity... It's not related to any of those things. It's

- related to the sins of the parents, the grandparents, the great grandparents and so forth. Did you ever hear them admit that before? You would probably never notice it in this article unless you really notice closely what they were saying.
- 46 ... The cause of most childhood cancers... They say. ... is not known. They just got through telling it, but yet they don't know it. This is one of the problems with the world because Satan hides, she hides it from you and of course, people like to bury their head in the sand, too, like the saying about the ostrich.
- 47 This one, Cancer in Texas... In Texas now. ...An Overview... I won't read you all of this, but I do want to make certain points here. ...It is estimated that more than 1.3 million people in the United States will be diagnosed with cancer in 2004... This is an old article, 2004. It's raised a bunch since then. ...In Texas alone it is estimated that approximately 85,000 individuals will be diagnosed with cancer in 2004 and 37,000 will die from the disease... 37,000, get those now. Get those figures in your mind; 85,000 diagnosed, and 37,000 died in 2004. There was one more thing I think I wanted in that article, maybe not. I think that's all.
- 48 This one: Pediatrics, 1st of July, 1997. More than 7,000 new cases of cancer are diagnosed in children under fifteen years of age each year in the United States. Approximately one third of these children ultimately die from their disease or from the side effects of therapy... You get that? The side effects of therapy, chemotherapy, the side effects of the treatments that they're trying to give.
- 49 Let me read that again. More than 7,000 new cases of cancer are diagnosed in children under fifteen years of age... If you're under fifteen years of age, and you have cancer, if it takes longer than that for cancer to develop, you know where you got it? You got it from your parents, your grandparents, or your great grandparents. I would that the doctors would tell the truth on these things. Some are; some are telling it right now.
- 50 Each year... Fifteen years of age. ...Each year in the United States, approximately one third of these children ultimately will die from their disease or from the side effects of the treatments... The therapy. ... Worldwide approximately 200,000 cases occur annually... Worldwide. This is what our educational system is bringing us, brethren, and they're still wanting to hide it.
- 51 ... Common neonatal infections. Group B streptococcal disease. What is it? Group B streptococcus is a common type of bacterium that can

cause a variety of infections in newborns... In newborns now. Now, listen closely. ... Some of the most common are sepsis... Sepsis, remember that now. ... pneumonia and meningitis. Babies get the bacteria from their mothers during birth... Where do they get it? From fornication, from adultery, from bestiality, from sodomy, maybe even passed on by their parents or their grandparents or great grandparents. Yes, it goes that far back.

- 52 ...Babies with GBS often show symptoms of infection within the first week... I'm not going to read you all of this. It'd make you sick, but I do want to read you about sepsis. What is it?
- 53 Sepsis is a serious infection that involves the spread of germs throughout the body's blood and tissues... Did you get that? It spreads the germs. Sepsis is a serious infection that involves the spread of germs throughout the body's blood and tissues... Throughout your whole body, in other words. ... It can be caused by viruses, fungi, parasites or bacteria... What causes the viruses, the fungi, the parasites or the bacteria? It's STDs and why they won't tell you this in this same article, you know, well, maybe they do. I know, I know I've found it in a number of them here.
- 54 ... Some of these infectious agents are acquired during birth... Which came from the parents, the grandparents or the great grandparents or the great-great grandparents or from the sin you thought you got away with, from that stolen sugar that you-they call it stolen sugar, you know, to hide the-to hide the taste of the truth.
- 55 ...while others are picked up from the environment... The environment, yes, it's all around us today as we're going to see in these articles right here. It's all around us today.
- 56 If you read the article on the ozone, the real reason of the ozone's disappearance, then you'll know you're breathing it. Yeah, it's actually so thick in the air that you're--they can measure it now and know exactly how much you're getting with every breath. And brethren, if your body is not protected, and if its immune system gets weak, which you want to try to prevent, you want to try to prevent this, you should. Check our health food stores. I'm telling you there are ways of keeping this from taking place that Yahweh has shown us.
- 57 ...the environment... All around us today. ...As with meningitis, the symptoms of sepsis are not specific and vary from child to child... Why? Because each one has a different mixture of STDs in his body. I would say that every single person on the face of the earth, right now, has an STD or maybe a number of them in their bodies at this time. That's

how bad the world has gotten in the last fifty years.

- 58 ... A lower heart rate... That's one. ... breathing problems... That's two. ... jaundice... That's three. ... trouble feeding... It's speaking of babies now, of course. ... low or unstable body temperatures, lethargy... That's abnormal drowsiness, sluggishness, apathy, like a lack of emotion. This is one of the symptoms. ... or extremely fussy... Extremely irritable.
- 59 Now, in this same article it shows how these childhood diseases that we're born with actually linger in the body, and then they get up to eighteen years of old, fifteen years of age, you know, eighteen, twenty, twenty-one, maybe older, and you start noticing, that is, other people start noticing it, because it gets to extremes sometimes. And sometimes you could say shalom to a person and they'd say, "What do you mean by that?" It gets that bad or maybe even worse.
- 60 It causes people to wear a frown on their face, to look like they're weaned from a sour pickle, or maybe you're the director of the Titanic, I don't know, before it sinks. But these symptoms cause this. It's not something you did, but it's something you've got to live with and you can, but you can also get rid of it. Under certain conditions, you can get rid of these things and they are available at this time.
- 61 I would say if you have this problem, you know, and you can't control it, and you want to hang onto anger, you want to hurt somebody, you want to lash out at somebody, you do have a problem. But it's not natural. It's not a natural thing to have this problem. It's a thing that is shown in people like Cain. That was the first one that Yahweh showed it in, because Cain turned to sin and then he turned to murder which follows sin. That's the extreme, from one to another. He was quite old when he turned to murder. But he turned to sin much earlier in life.
- 62 This fussiness--this fussiness, it lingers on until, until adulthood. Now this same thing could take a form in your body, and start a process of infection where it could kill you overnight, or in two hours, you know. Infection can kill you in a hurry. But normally it will just stay there in a lot of cases and you will notice these signs or symptoms of it in your life, in your lifestyle.
- 63 And people with this infection in their body, that have this infection, they can make office. They can take offices as congressmen or presidents or whatever or even as kings. King Saul did. He took an office, he was a king for a certain length of time. But all of these are signs of an infection.
- 64 If you look to **Deuteronomy 28:18**, let's turn there and read that right quick, **28.** I don't want to

lose my papers here or get them mixed up. I'll be in trouble, sure enough.

- 65 **Deuteronomy 28:18.** You see here what Yahweh prophesied would be the Last Days. This was His Judgment as to what man was going to bring upon themselves in the Last Days.
- 66 **Deuteronomy 28:18** says, **Cursed will be the fruit of your body**... The fruit of your body, which is your children. And that's exactly what we're seeing in today's world. And Yahshua said, in this generation, it's going to be the worst ever and that's what we're looking at right here in this article.
- 67 ...To diagnose or rule out sepsis, doctors draw out blood and sometimes examine the fluids and other body liquids to look for bacteria or other pathogens... Let's see. The child then, if found... Or even if it's not found, they put them on a course of antibiotics during their stay at the hospital where this thing takes place. Well, of course, if you listened to the last sermon, you remember then that the antibiotics are the cause--causing the huge increase in the drug resistant diseases, that they call diseases. What it is, it's bugs that was put there by our sins. Okay?
- 68 Candidia: What is it? An overgrowth of common yeast. Candidiasis found on everyone's body leads to the... Found on everybody's body because it's floating through the air. ...leads to the fungal infection, candidiasis. In newborns, it usually shows up as diaper rash... That's one of the symptoms. If you see it, don't just think it's diaper rash. It may be something else and have the child examined by somebody who can tell you and I'm not talking about a hospital where they could go and get a death sentence, get their dose of death.
- 69 ...But babies can also develop oral thrush in the mouth and throat. It causes cracks in the corners of the mouth, or white patches on the tongue palate, lips and inside the cheeks. Newborns who get thrush, have often picked up the fungus from the mothers...when they were born.
- 70 ...Congenital infections often caused by viruses... Caused by viruses, viruses caused by STDs. ...including HIV... I'll get to that later. It says it in this article. ...but they can also arise from bacteria, fungi, and parasites as well. Congenital infections include... Listen to me closely now. ...HIV... This should be very familiar. You should be very familiar with that one and know that it is, it's AIDS, it's a STD, it's a STD.
- 71 ...rubella... That's the German measles. ...varicella-zoster... That's chicken pox. ...syphilis, herpes, toxoplasmosis, and cytomegalovirus, the

- most common congenital infection and the leading cause of congenital hearing loss. Several of these infections can be acquired from the mother, or later from the environment... The environment that you're living in that became this way in the last fifty years.
- 72 I'll skip the most of this, but: ...complications of neonatal infections. Neonatal infections that aren't treated promptly, or that spread, can have serious consequences because babies' bodies and organs are undergoing rapid development. Any interruptions in that... Which means that these bugs, these parasites, these fungi caused by STD, caused from fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, and bestiality ...can interrupt the body's growth, including the brain... Now, that is what sin brings. ...Interruption in that process can lead to complications, including growth development, neurological, cardiac, respiratory, lungs and sensory problems. In some severe cases, neonatal infection can be fatal... Yes, a lot of it is.
- 73 Let me see how far I want to go here, and how much time we have. That clock speeds up, if you notice. I'm gonna get a slower clock to go up there!
- 74 Bacteria... Bacteria. ...the ultimate cause of cancer... Now, here is where we start seeing, and this is what I started bringing out, you know, I think around fifty years ago, that the ultimate cause of cancer: Bacteria is the ultimate cause of cancer... And I know I was laughed at back then. I'm not laughed at now by at least some of these guys. It says, Most physicians are either unaware of cancer microbe research or ignorant... This is what the article said, ignorant. ...or ignorant or they simply ignore the published findings or are openly hostile to the research... So they give about four categories to which they place them in.
- 75 ...In cancerous tissue, the cancer microbe is most easily viewed with an acid-fast tissue stain, like the special stain employed to identify the micro-bacteria that causes tuberculosis... Did you get that? It also causes tuberculosis... and leprosy... If you remember, leprosy is mentioned quite often in the Scriptures. Well, it's still around today. There have been some people now, some doctors, one of them is named Joe McDade, and some women, three women scientists have done a lot since they listened to our programs and read our literature.
- 76 It says, Yet another modern example... Now, I'm skipping most of this article. ... Yet another modern example of dogma-defying research... That is, the doctors defying the scientific research that actually shows that fornication, adultery, sodomy,

homosexuality, and bestiality cause cancer. They're defying this research.

77 ...is provided by recent studies proving that bacteria Helicobacter... I think that's right. Helicobacter pylori are a common cause of stomach ulcers, which can eventually lead to stomach cancer... Now, you know, they used to place a lot of emphasis on stress and stuff like this on ulcers. Well now we can prove that the ulcers themselves actually come from STDs, ulcers in your stomach. And those same ulcers can actually—if they got one little extra bug in there, a different form of that virus or bacteria, can actually turn to cancer in your stomach, or in your colon or wherever it might be set up, and these things, too, you could have gotten from your great grandparents on down.

78 ...For a century, physicians refused to believe that bacteria could cause ulcers because they thought bacteria could not live in the acid environment of the stomach... Actually proved, someone actually proved later that this was a lie; that they can cause ulcers. He actually took this, he drank it down [laughing] in order to prove it, but he did prove his point.

79 ...The CDC now claims that Helicobacter pylori causes more than ninety percent... Did you ever hear me use the word over ninety percent? Well now, these same scientists are saying that this causes more than ninety percent. ...of the duodenal ulcer and eighty percent of gastric ulcers. Approximately two-thirds of the world's population is infected with these microbes... That's what they say. They're quoting this--I just quoted this. That is their own writing.

80 I said that, I've said many times, more than ninety percent of this is caused by STDs. It may be actually more, but now, now they're saying this, too. That these diseases are caused by microbes, that's actually caused by fornication, adultery, bestiality-bestiality, homosexuality and sodomy.

81 ...One perennial complaint about the so-called cancer microbe is that it is polymorphic. For some reason, the idea that a proposed cancer germ could have more than one form... Now, if you remember the articles that I brought.-I mean the sermons that I brought, when I showed you how these things mutate and how they actually-like AIDS-- can mutate with anything, even a cell in your body. It can, it can actually enter the cell, and then it can ride it and it can breed it and it can turn out others from it, that are more vicious than itself. It's a killer, it's a killer. I also brought this out and painted it for you, graphically, in the sermon on--I

mean in the article on the ozone; what's actually destroying the ozone in our atmosphere right now.

82 But they said it was ridiculous to think that it could take on more than one form, that a cancer germ could-this proposal. ...that a cancer germ could have more than one form is a threat to doctors and some microbiologists... Because they're fighting against us, that's what is the threat to them.

83 ...Indeed the cancer germ has been described as having a virus-like, a fungus-like, as well as mycoplasm-like phase... So depending on what STDs is in this germ depends on the shape of it, and what it actually looks like under a microscope.

84 ... The research clearly indicated that cancer microbes are best detected by special tissue testing, similar to those used in tuberculosis... Yes, they're the same. The same thing that causes tuberculosis is also causing cancer. ... tuberculosis and leprosy research and that the cancer germ has some similarity to biomorphic tuberculosis germs.

85 ...Because the cancer microbe is related to the bacteria... Get this now. ...the cancer microbe is related to the bacteria that cause tuberculosis, it is helpful to compare the microbiology of cancer with what we know about the microbiology of mycobacteria and their production of various forms of clinical TB.

86 ... Over the past half century, we have learned that TB is not always caused by the same identical germs. TB infections of the lung may be caused by various atypical... Every time I see that word, I try to pronounce a virus of some kind! [laughing] But it means, you know, it comes from the word typical, but it means **not typical**, atypical. But if you'd heard me trying to pronounce this earlier, I had a new germ [laughing] a new, new virus. But it means **not typical**. It's abnormal.

87 ...mycobacteria that are not identical to the common mycobacterium in tuberculosis. Also some atypical mycobacteria have been discovered in various disease states... That is, a virus, in their description, depending upon their makeup, whether they got five different forms of AIDS, or twenty-five different forms of AIDS, or a thousand different forms of AIDS. Whatever state it's in depends on how many different kinds of STDs it has.

88 ...that are not considered tuberculosis. Thus, there is no reason to expect all cancer-associated bacteria to be exactly the same germ. For many years, I identified cancer microbes in a variety of disease states. In the cancer microbe, I saw photomicrographs of cancer microbes in autoimmune disease, such as scleroderma in AIDS-related

Kaposi's sarcoma, and in enlarged lymph nodes... Now, let me go back, so you get what she's saying here or he's saying.

89 ...For many years, I identified cancer microbes in a variety of disease states. In the cancer microbe, I saw photomicrographs of cancer microbes in autoimmune disease, such as scleroderma, in AIDS-related Kaposi's sarcoma, and in enlarged lymph nodes... In enlarged lymph nodes... In AIDS, in breast cancer, in lymphoma, in Hodgkin's disease, in a lung disease called interstitial pneumonia in sarcoidosis, in immunoblastic sarcoma, and even in skin cancer... Now this was shown in this book. In fact, there's a book out on it if you got the time to read it.

90 ... According to Virginia Livingson... Who I was wanting to get a hold of and talk to because I know she got some of this from our work. ... the microbe is... And she goes into another detail there.

91 ... When cancer is cured... Get this, when they call it a cure. It's never cured. Cancer cannot be cured and they know this. They know it for a fact, but they call it a cure when a person is operated on, or take chemotherapy or if they live a certain amount of days. If you remember Dr. Hayes brought this out years ago in the House and showed that this was a lie. That if you live a certain length of time, they pronounce you cured. Even if you die the very next day, he said, if you live to that time period, they pronounce you cured, even if that cancer kills you the next day. So there's no cure.

92 But anyway, When cancer is cured by radiation and chemotherapy, the microbe can still be found... It doesn't kill the microbe. It can still be found...in the damaged previously cancer area... So they're not killing it, it doesn't kill the thing that caused the cancer. It's still there and still drifting around in your body.

93 ...The reason... Get this now. ...The reason we cannot cure cancer... Let me show you, I'm not making this up. You see that? I got it circled in red. [article is shown on monitor] ...The reason we cannot cure cancer... We cannot cure cancer. There is no cure for cancer. ...is that we cannot stop the destruction caused by these hidden and unrecognized bacterial elements. The reason antibiotics do not work well in cancer is because the microbes in the mycoplasm phase inside the body are not susceptible to antibiotics... We cannot cure cancer. We cannot even kill the microbe that caused it and it's still alive, and they admit it here in this article.

94 Finally... Finally....is cancer contagious?... Is cancer contagious? Is it? If you got somebody

sitting next to you, is it contagious? ...For a century, physicians have said no, but now we know that certain viruses, like HIV, can lead to cancer. Certain wart papilloma viruses can be spread sexually and result in cervical cancer... Did you get that? It can be spread sexually and is, not through what Yahweh invented and the Laws that He governs with sex, but when it's used illegally, like it's being used throughout the whole world today. Yes, it can cause cervical cancer and many other kinds of cancers besides cervical cancer.

95 ...If further infectious agents... She says. ...like cancer microbes are found in cancerous diseases we may have to re-evaluate the contagiosity of cancer... Well, they're gonna do some rethinking now.

96 I'm out of time, but I got to go on. I'm gonna have to keep you just a little while longer. [applause] Now, I can--I can bypass this right here and bring it next week. [applause] Praise Yahweh. But I got to go on just a little bit more here. I can't stop right there. It's got--we've got to go just a little bit further.

97 The salt--oh, I was gonna tell you about the salt. Remember? Y'all wanted to hear about the salt. Take your lids off your salt shakers, and put them in a pan. (Read news--read news. Yeah, here's the one I wanted. Forgot what I was talking about there!) [laughing]

98 Los Alamos lab delivers first bomb-ready nuke trigger in eighteen years... I held this back from Kahan Yedidiyah, I didn't want him to have this one cause I wanted to show it to you myself. Cause I want you to know that they're getting ready for a nuclear war. We're getting ready for the nuclear baby.

99 This was Albuquerque, New Mexico. This was where I went a few years ago and did a show and went out to White Sands, which is just out of there, right next to where this took place right here. And I did an interview there that lasted over three hours. And the guy wanted me to come back, you know, live. He couldn't do, the way he was set up, he couldn't do a telephone interview but he could do it live there in his studio. And I said, well if I get time. Well, I never got time after that. But I did do that one show there in White Sands and that's where these bombs--these bombs are created and all the research in the war is going on right now.

100 Los Alamos national laboratory has delivered to the federal government the first plutonium-core certified for use in nuclear warheads in eighteen years... Now, I won't read all of this either, but listen to this: Jay Coghlan, Executive Director of Nuclear Watch of New Mexico said the federal government

re-established the PIT program because it actually wants to produce newly designed pits for new types of nuclear weapons... They're wanting to use these nuclear weapons and they're wanting the new ones out because they say the Cold War has no effect now among the countries.

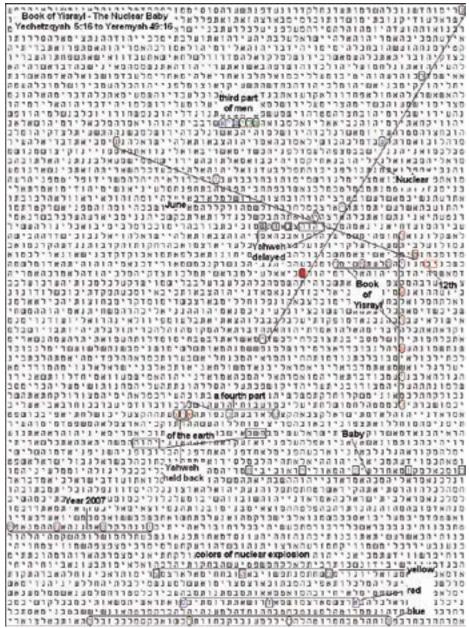
when looking at the war in Iraq and the struggles in Iran and North Korea... North Korea, it was something about North Korea this morning that they said that North Korea had just developed another bomb and tested--oh, tested another nuclear missile that could actually reach the armies of the United States in a fourth part of the world

102 I've got a map that I wanted to show you. That's not a great one. I'll get you a better one for next week, but if you can see this [showing map] I've got the great River Euphrates circled right here. Now that's to the south--that would be to the east side of Asia where you have Iraq, Jordan, Iran, Saudi Arabia. But it also, this fourth part of the earth here also, if you can see, it also includes the Soviet Union, that is Russia, and this is a fourth part of the earth. This is a fourth part of the earth, this continent right here, or these continents right here are a fourth part of the earth. It ends--it actually ends just as it gets near Africa, which it's pretty much gone right now. A few more years and illegal sex will have destroyed that nation, the people I mean. But anyway, it's clear. (You want to come on up Kahan Gedalyah please.)

103...It's clear when looking at the war in Iraq... That the Cold

War's over. ... Iraq and the struggles in Iran and North Korea that our nuclear weapons are not serving as a deterrent anymore... She said. Well, how's the nuclear baby coming and what's being done, you know? What's being done? So now, why not the nuclear baby right now?

104 I told you that Prophecies show and I show you this is correct--we had the correct Prophecy. There's nothing wrong with that Prophecy I brought you. It's absolutely the way that it--that it was supposed to be told and the way that Yahweh inspired it to be written and the way He said the Witness would tell it. All of that, I've checked it out. I've rechecked it and rechecked it. There's nothing wrong with that



Prophecy.

105 The Prophecy does show that Yahweh can hold these Prophecies back, both the Prophecies--Prophecies of the Book One and Book Two, that He can hold them back. But only Yahweh can hold them back. Now, I showed you this from one Prophecy. I showed you this Prophecy so clear, anyone that's got doubts, you need to listen to those sermons, but you also need to get that book and read it. I put it in writing for you. There's no excuse why you shouldn't know everything there. [applause] Praise Yahweh!

106 But I want to show you this from another source. And I want you to know that yesterday evening--I got to come back after he gets through here and I got to show you just one more Scripture or two. But I want you to know that when Kahan Gedalyah reported to me yesterday evening, it was at five, five something, I had--I wrote down the time, 5:05 p.m., that I already had the Scriptures. That Yahweh had already showed me these Scriptures that I'm gonna show you later. But He had already showed me these Scriptures and I knew when he called me for this report, I already knew what he was going to find.

107 Well, right now, I'm going to let him show you what he found. I'll turn the services over to the next speaker here, Kahan Gedalyah. [applause] Is that in your way?

## Kahan Gedalyah

That's fine. Shabbat shalom and greetings to you all. You may be seated.

You know, the nuclear baby scheduled to be born June 12th is still awaiting delivery. Yahweh delayed it. So we got to thinking, did Yahweh actually show us this in the matrix that we saw a couple weeks ago? Well, this one here is the matrix that we did a few weeks ago and it's kind of blown up to this thing here.

Here we have the line for the **June**-the **June** in the matrix and here we have the line for the **nuclear** in the matrix. This red dot here, that's where we had Yahweh pronouncing His Judgment upon Iran, which we saw and we read.

Now, it took me a few days to do this. I was looking for it. But anyway, Yahweh doesn't leave us, what's this called, hanging? He always comes through and shows these things.

So here we have, you can--you all know the word for **Yahweh**, Yod Heh Waw Heh. Here it is right here. And this next word here is **bush** and actually, you know, that was the same word that we transliterated the name of George Bush. That's spelled the same way. I don't know if it has any relation to this, but anyway, **Yahweh bush**. And what that actually means is that **Yahweh delayed**. Okay; right there in the **June** and the **nuclear** matrix, that word #954 and is the same word that's used for when Mosheh was delayed coming down the mountain, same word, **bush**, 954.

Now, in case some of us don't understand that, Yahweh said, "Well, I'll show them in another way." So, a little further down, we have--where we have the fourth part of the earth, remember that in the matrix, it has **Yahweh chashaq**. And what that means is that **Yahweh held back**. So where we have it--here we have it in the same matrix of the nuclear baby that we saw a few weeks ago. Yahweh is telling us twice that He delayed and He held back. So that's my report for this evening. Praise Yahweh. [applause]

I'll return you to our Pastor, our Ruler.

### Pastor Yisrayl

108 [applause] If you'll be, if you'll be seated once again. Now I didn't tell Kahan Gedalyah this, but you notice there are two words there, if I can find my notes here. There're--there're two words used here. One of them is **delayed**--one of them is **delayed** and the other one **held back**. (And come on [crying]. Boy.) There are so many meanings in this, it would take, it would take quite a while to show you this and I do want you to get all of it, but in that time period of holding back and delaying here, it means two different things.

109 One, it held back the war and we saw that in **Chapter 7** of **Revelation** and another one--another one that was delayed, or pulled back. That was the word there meaning just left--just left--as one translation has it. He left. (and--man, I know--I got to stop this.) [crying] I know that you were miserable. You've been miserable for this time period and there's a reason for that misery. And the fact is Yahweh shows it in Scripture. Yahweh shows it in Scripture. Some of it includes sickness, some of it, just plain depression. But the Hebrew words show it and I don't have time to show this so I'll go ahead and tell you.

110 Take your lids off your salt shakers, put them in a pan. If you got an oven with a pilot light on it, put them in the oven. It won't overheat them and they'll stay dry for you. And I'm glad you paid attention to my sermon.

111 May Yahweh bless you and I'll see you next week. I love you! [applause]